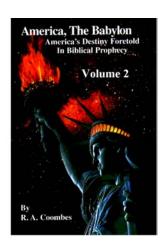
## America, The Babylon:

## America's Destiny Foretold In Biblical Prophecy

## Volume 2



By

## R.A. Coombes

© Copyright February, 2002 By R.A. Coombes All Rights Reserved

http://www.americathebabylon.com

## America, The Babylon:

## America's Destiny Foretold In Biblical Prophecy

Volume 2

By

## R.A. Coombes

© Copyright February, 2002 By R. A. Coombes All rights are reserved

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form without the prior permission of the publisher and author except for personal, private use and not for redistribution, nor re-publication in any form, nor for commercial purposes in any form without prior written approval from the publisher and author.

Published by R.E.A.L. Books and Alathia Publishing Box 932 Liberty, Mo. 64069

E-Mail: <a href="mailto:publisher@americathebabylon.com">publisher@americathebabylon.com</a>

Technical Support: techsupport@americathebabylon.com
For more information: inforequest@americathebabylon.com
E-Mail Author: rcoombes@americathebabylon.com

To order copies: customersupport@americathebabylon.com

## **Table of Contents**

Acknowledgments
Foreword
Preface
Section I Who is NOT Mystery Babylon 12
Chapters: 1Why Mystery Babylon is NOT an Organization 14
2Why Mystery Babylon is NOT the Catholic Church 19
3Why Mystery Babylon is NOT Rome 25
4Why Mystery Babylon is NOT Iraq 39
5Why Mystery Babylon is NOT just New York City 40
6 Conclusions we have reached 51
Section II: De-Mystifying the Mystery 53
Chapters: 7 Who is the Woman of Revelation 17? 54
8 Ishtar/Inanna: Chief goddess of ancient Babylon 59
9 Ishtar and Freemasonry70

10 America's Babylonian Roots	85
11 America's Own Ishtar Idols 10	03
12 Ishtar's "holy" Prostitution of Today 1	16
13 Freemasons You Should Know About 12	20
14The Greatest Conspiracy NEVER Told 1	34
15Linking References 1	62
Section III- Satan's Marriage to Babylon 17	′3
Chapters: 16Satan's Forces Materialize on Planet Earth	74
17UFOs, Ishtar and NASA 18	30
18Satan's Military Bases in Babylon 18	36
19 Section IIILinking References20	02
Section IV-"It Came From Space" 21	13
Chapters: 20War in the Heavens Live from SOHO21	14
21Beyond "Star Wars"21	19

Section V It's Decision Time 228
Chapters:
<b>22The Good News In a Nutshell</b>
23 What is Faith: Attitude233
Section VI Escape From Babylon239
Chapter:
24 What's to Worry About? 240
Section VII Bringing it all Together245
Chapter:
25 Conclusions
26 Frequently Asked Questions250
Appendix
Appendix I Quotes By & About the Illuminati263
Appendix II How Can America Be Guilty As Charged?286
Appendix III Founding Fathers' Shocking Quotes294
Appendix IV More Quotes on Freemasonry/Illuminism299
Appendix V More on the Statue of Liberty and Ishtar307

Appendix VI More on America's Space Weapons317
Appendix VII A Former Illuminati Member Speaks326
Appendix VIIIOther Theories: Who Destroys Babylon330
Appendix IX Contextual Outlines of Babylon Passages335
Appendix X Debate: Who Destroys Mystery Babylon?350
Appendix XI -War on Terror & the Babylon Prophecies 364
Appendix XII - What's In A Name? America's name and its Babylon Connection
Appendix XIII - The Mega-Merchants of Babylon372
Appendix XIV - Experts Compare USA to Roman Empire 375
Appendix XV - "Electronic Sorcery & Blue Beam Technology: Tools of the Fourth Beast"
Appendix XVI - Miscellaneous Short Issues383
Appendix XVII - Babylon: Mother & Daughter386

### **Acknowledgments**

The author would like to acknowledge those who have provided assistance in the course of writing this particular book and without whose help this book might not have become a reality. Particular appreciation goes to my wife, Lou whose patience and support were invaluable in bringing this information to the public. Also, I wish to express appreciation to my stepdaughter, Kim, for her support.

Additional recognition is extended to others who've helped in the publication of this material. This includes Jack Harris for his permission to provide a former masonic member's perspective. It also includes a former Illuminati member, Svali. We also want to recognize Melvin Olson who has provided invaluable technical assistance for website design and support and a big thank you to his assistant Peggy and the other wonderful folks that comprise TLC services. Additionally a big thanks to Robin and Salah Dean for further research assistance and layout support for not only the book but also for other website assistance.

Also, I want to thank all the readers of my first book who purchased the book. A special thank you to those who have either written to me or made the effort to meet me during the book tours and speaking presentations all across the country. It is for those readers, who truly wish to know the facts, learn the truth and respond to it that this book is written. This author hopes that you, the reader will benefit from the material presented within these pages.

Finally, a special thank you to those professors of mine at the Moody Bible Institute of Chicago and Calvary Bible College of Kansas City who more than 30 years ago showed me how to perform intensive, scholarly study and research of the Biblical texts. This would include Dr. John Stoll, a former professor at Calvary Bible College who has encouraged me with his support for Volume 1.

A very special acknowledgement and dedication of this book is extended to perhaps the most influential of all the teachers and professors in my life. Chester McCalley, a former professor at Calvary Bible College and also the pastor-teacher of Beth Haven Bible Church for nearly 40 years has been the most influential and helpful resource and friend for this author. Chester was the best pastor-teacher I had ever heard or sat under. No one could teach and explain the texts of scripture and bring the information into everyday application better than Chester. Just before work began on this second book, Chester was unexpectedly called to his heavenly home and into the presence of the Lord Jesus Christ on May 11, 2000. While we know he's doing well he will be missed by those of us left behind who have learned so much from his work. This book is dedicated to his memory. May the Lord continue to use Chester's audio class tapes and publications for His glory. For those readers who've never heard of this man or the tremendous knowledge that he taught I would encourage you to visit the website of Word of Truth which is the ministry that provides his priceless wealth of information. You can access it at: www.wot.org

## **FOREWORD**

This book is presented in an electronic format. The electronic formatting of this publication enables the reader to easily access the related informational links and resources. This assumes of course that the reader has online access to the Internet. These reference links are provided in an html coding. By reading this in electronic format with an open modem, a simple click on the link will bring the referencing source directly to the reader's eye for immediate verification.

If the purchaser of this book has technical problems relating to accessing any part of this publication he or she is urged to email us for technical assistance at the following E-Mail address:

Webmaster@americathebabylon.com

To contact the publisher please E-Mail:

Publisher@americathebabylon.com

To contact the author with any comments or questions please E-Mail:

Author@americathebabylon.com

Or

Racambab@lycos.com

For more information on Biblical Prophecy visit America, The Babylon website:

http://americathebabylon.com

Or Visit:

The Alpha-Omega Report:

An Online Prophecy Magazine

at

http://aoreport.com

If you wish you may subscribe to the free e-mail newsletter that tracks the Babylon issue:

Newsletter@americathebabylon.com

### **Preface**

This book is the companion volume to "America, The Babylon: America's Destiny Foretold In Biblical Prophecy" and as such has been designated as Volume 2.

The release of the first volume in May, of 1998 was the culmination of 10 years of intensive research into the issue of identifying the Biblical Prophecy term known as "Mystery Babylon." The first volume was unable to contain all the pertinent research data due to limitations of size, economy and uncertainty about releasing the entire corpus of research data in one volume. After the release of the initial book, it became evident that interest by readers for further information not contained in the initial volume would necessitate a second volume.

This book provides further research material and information that was unable to be included in Volume 1. It also includes recent research data uncovered since the publication of the first volume. Volume 2 enables the reader to better understand the debate that has developed over the various theories that attempt to identify just whom or what is "Mystery Babylon." This book also presents greater in-depth information regarding the "mystery religion" of Ishtar, the chief goddess in ancient Babylon. Such information was unable to be included in detail in the previous volume but here it is presented in detail. This volume also provides further details on Freemasonry and America's history and current connections to the mystery religion of Ishtar. The reader will also find further discussion on the destruction of Mystery Babylon and further discussion on who carries out the destruction. In addition, this book will provide updated information relating to ongoing in outer space that may be related to the prophecies about to be fulfilled.

The author of this book, R.A. Coombes, has continued to do further research into issues relating to the prophecies of "Mystery Babylon." Volume 2 will present the latest results and the tracking of strange objects that have been photographed in outer space by a special solar satellite that is a joint project of NASA and the European Space Agency. This satellite is referred to as SOHO. It has various cameras that take pictures of the sun every day around the clock. This satellite project has its own website where anyone can check for the latest downloaded images from the spacecraft. Over the past two years SOHO's cameras have photographed strange anomalies that may well be spacecraft under intelligent control. Who is controlling these objects? What they may be and why they may be out there is the focus of one section in this book that simply is so new that it was never contemplated in the original first volume. The ramifications of this information could be far reaching if the assumptions are indeed true.

Volume 2 also reviews and expands on information that was presented during the author's lecture and speaking tours of the United States back in 1998 and 1999. This includes information relating to occultic activities currently in operation by the U.S. government or a "shadow" government. This new material expands on the issues of UFOs, Military

Space Defenses, Aliens and the Satanic Connections and the Satanic relationship in physical form with Mystery Babylon as written in the Biblical prophecies.

Since the publication of the first volume, the author has encountered both positive and negative reviews. The author has issued a standing challenge to anyone to refute the research data presented in Volume 1. The same challenge exists also for Volume 2.

While the research does have its critics, the author has noted that the criticism displays a repeated pattern of denying established facts. For instance, some critics wish to deny the importance of an understanding of the original Greek and Hebrew texts. Some critics have claimed that the King James Translation is superior to the ancient and original texts. Other critics have sought to take issue with the definitions of the original words. Every single critic to date has failed to show or demonstrate any lexical support for his or her claims. Instead, these few individuals show a complete lack of knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew texts by claiming that the Strong's Concordance definitions of the Greek and Hebrew words do not match the definitions presented in the first volume. The reader should note that the definitions contained in Strong's Concordance are simple "generic" definitions of words. Both books present extensive lexical meanings from the top ranked lexicons in conservative Christianity.

Strong's dictionary definitions in many if not most cases do not contain adequate or expanded definitions that enable us to more precisely pinpoint the meaning of key words. Now this statement is a general statement. Strong's definitions are not incorrect per se, but often times key words have multiples of possible meanings dependent upon a variety of issues such as grammar. In order to understand the precise meaning of some words, it is imperative that the researcher turns to more in-depth dictionaries that present the fullest definitions of and usage of these words. These in-depth sources are called Lexicons.

Larger and expanded Lexical dictionaries of Greek or Hebrew words may contain an entry for a word that stretches out for several pages if not paragraphs. Strong's Dictionary by contrast is hardly ever more than a short paragraph if even that. This is why the author stresses that Strong's definitions are by their very nature and purpose "generic."

It is also important for the reader to understand that the author in his first volume has a section that describes how to use a Strong's concordance. The author went to great lengths to explain how to use the Strong's reference numbers in order to get a better understanding of and to assist in verifying the meanings of words. Strong's number coding becomes very valuable for the untrained student. Why? When an untrained student uses those numbers, that student (who has no training in Greek or Hebrew) can go to some of the more in-depth lexical dictionaries that use Strong's coding in order that untrained students can still track down those words and their expanded definitions. This author has high regards for the Strong's Exhaustive Concordance and its dictionary definitions. It is however, important to recognize the limitations of Strong's dictionary when involved in such technical usage, as this research requires. Still, having these resources is indeed helpful and highly encouraged.

This author has realized that those few extremely vocal critics (of the translational analysis presented in Volume 1) have no other peg to hang their hat on. They do present an air of desperation. It should be further noted that these critics, every one of them, have absolutely NO background knowledge or training in the Greek or Hebrew language. These critics simply flail in thin air in their attacks on the research data conclusions.

Every single one of these critics to date (at least those who've read the book) demonstrated and admitted that they had no understanding of Greek or Hebrew. They can only rely on inadequate translations. This presents unique problems with pride. It indicates an extreme bias and prejudice. It also indicates that these individuals simply cannot accept the fact that they have been misled about America. It is similar to a child learning that there is no Santa Claus.

This small band of critics wishes to think that America is not that bad. Every single critic thinks that America is still basically a "Christian" nation because they can still go to church without fear of being arrested. They seem to equate "freedom to worship" with being a "Christian" nation. This is a fallacy. It is part of the reason why people have such a hard time coming to terms with America being the "Mystery Babylon" that God hates more than any other nation in human history. I can understand their plight. I recognize their dilemma. I had the same attitude. I could not stand the idea that America was that bad. It's also hard to accept that we could have been so deceived and so gullible. These feelings are large obstacles to be overcome when considering the issue of America as "Mystery Babylon."

For the first 4 years of my research I said and thought the same things as the current critics. Their arguments and objections were mine also until I realized and recognized that the facts were what they still are. I swallowed my pride. They will have to do so too, or risk the consequences perhaps at their own peril.

This second volume is designed to further answer the critics with even more overwhelming data. It really does force the objective inquirer to recognize the overwhelming facts. America IS "Mystery Babylon." God hates America, and will destroy the nation in a manner never before seen in human history.

The offer still stands to the critics. Prove me wrong about the original Greek and Hebrew words and translations. Prove it from the grammar textbooks and the lexicons themselves. Prove it (not from Strong's, because Strong's is too inadequate in its definitions as even Strong admitted) from authoritative reference resources and I will immediately pull my materials and recant my theses regarding the identity of Mystery Babylon as being the United States of America. I can admit I'm wrong but it will have to be proven. I tried to do that for 4 long years. In fact, I'm still trying to prove it wrong. I turned the texts upside down and inside out looking for loopholes, excuses and anything else to shoot down the notion that America was Mystery Babylon. I was wrong then, and so are the critics now. So, critics, 'go ahead, make my day' and prove me wrong. I dare you.

## Section I Who is NOT Mystery Babylon?

This first section deals with the debate over the identity of the term "Mystery Babylon." The term is found in numerous passages in the Prophecies that John wrote down that are found in the book of Revelation. The two key chapters in Revelation that really deal with the term are the full Chapters 17 and 18, although it is briefly mentioned also in Revelation 16:17-21 and also Revelation 14:8. The Revelation passages are not the only ones that deal with a future Babylon at the end of the age just before the return of Jesus Christ. We also find other related Old Testament prophecies and their details of "Mystery Babylon." These are found in Isaiah chapters 13, 14, 18 and 47 along with Jeremiah chapters 50 and 51. However, keep in mind that these Old Testament prophecies do not refer to her with the term "mystery" but refer to her as simply "Babylon."

There are some critics that claim the Old Testament prophecies were fulfilled already by the events recorded in Daniel chapter 5. This researcher himself had joined the establishment experts in assuming that the events of Daniel 5 indeed did fulfill all the prophecies about Babylon. This is completely untrue. A careful comparison of the prophecies against the actual recorded event of the takeover of Babylon shows that the prophecies were not fulfilled at that time. Furthermore, the prophecies themselves state that their predictions would be fulfilled at the time of the "coming of Messiah." We find this phrase in Hebrew to be completely mistranslated because it is a Hebrew idiom that doesn't easily translate well for understanding. In fact, the Hebrew idiom itself ... "Chevlay shel Maschiach" means "banner of the Messiah." The term is one that in and of itself seems meaningless to our 21st century minds. However, 2,700 years ago the term was an abbreviation for the concept of communicating the news to all of Israel that the Messiah was approaching Jerusalem. There were special messiah "flags" or banners already made and set aside that would be used by lookouts on the hilltops. They had "flags" or banners that they would wave to the man on the next hilltop. These banners would be used to flash a message. In this case of the "Chevlay shel Maschiach" this was the Messiah's banner and it was only to be waved to signal the arrival of Messiah. When waved it would be a signal to all the elders of each tribe to race to Jerusalem to meet the Messiah and escort him triumphantly through the gates of Jerusalem.

In Old Testament Messianic prophecy, when "Chevlay shel Maschiach" is used it is referring to this time of the coming of Messiah. This means that when it is incorporated into the prophecies concerning Babylon, the author is telling us that these events about Babylon will be fulfilled at the time of the coming of Messiah.

Now, note in those prophecies of Isaiah and Jeremiah, we find that the judgment on this future Babylon is to occur on one single day in one hour. The city and the entire nation itself would be consumed by fire, destroyed and no one would ever live in it again. This did not happen in the Daniel 5 event. Instead, the Persians simply took over the city, intact and kept the city and the empire going and simply merged it with their own. Later, Alexander the Great took over the city, and still later the Romans took over the city. In fact, Babylon was never destroyed. Instead, over a millenium later, the city slowly lost its population due to shifting trade routes and a shifting of the Euphrates and Tigris rivers away from the city. In fact, the city became a village due to a lack of water. Eventually it was abandoned and the desert covered it up for hundreds of years after the water ran out. Its demise is almost the direct opposite of the predictions given by Isaiah and Jeremiah. Therefore, we can state confidently that those prophecies remain unfulfilled until the time of Christ's return. This means that all of those prophet's predictions remain unfulfilled and are still pointing to a future event waiting to unfold.

What this first section of the book will do is present all of the primary theories that are floating around. We will simply attempt to show which "Mystery Babylon" theories are invalid and why they are invalid. How do we accomplish this? We will focus on all of the various prophecies that reveal identifying character traits of this future Babylon-like nation. All those character traits must point to one and only one possibility. There can be no room for an "oops, this trait doesn't fit, but we can forget about it because it doesn't amount to that much." Instead, we have to determine if there is any single nation that fits all the character traits.

In each of the next 5 chapters we will take the 5 major theories that are propounded and analyze them against the character traits. In fact, these chapters will simply list all of the traits that don't match up to the theory presented. For example, we will present dozens of character traits that show why the Roman Catholic Church cannot be Mystery Babylon. We will simply list all of those reasons. We will also disprove a particular verse in Revelation 17:9 that seems to be some sort of proof-text that the proponents of a Mystery Babylon = Catholic Church like to use to support their theory. Likewise, we'll show the flaws in the thinking about a revived Roman Empire being the end-time Mystery Babylon. We will also show why it cannot be a rebuilt Iraq or rebuilt ancient Babylon. We will also point out the fallacies of the theory that Mystery Babylon might simply be an organization like the UN or simply "the New World Order." In other words, we will show how it cannot be an organization. Finally, we will show why Mystery Babylon cannot be simply a city like London, Rome, Paris, or even just New York City. We will show evidence why it is indeed a nation not just a city. After we complete a review of these theories and their flaws we will close this section with some final thoughts and move to the other sections of this book.

## Chapter 1

# Why Mystery Babylon Is Not An Organization

#### **Textual References:**

Mystery Babylon of Revelation 17 & 18, along with Isaiah 13, 14, 18, 21, 47 & 48 as well as Jeremiah 50 & 51 and the prophecies relating therein to a future Babylon at the time of the Day of the Lord.

#### 19 Identity Traits that show Babylon is not simply an organization

Here are the Identifying characteristics that show us that the prophecies regarding a future end-time Babylon also known as "Mystery Babylon" cannot be interpreted nor understood to be an organization. Instead, the following negate such a view, by virtue of the characteristics therein described as follows:

- 1. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is described in Jer. 50:12 as being **THE LAST OF THE NATIONS.** Revelation 17 & 18 tells us further that she is a Super-City/State/Nation or i.e. the Last of the Super-Powers, or the Last of the Super Nations of History. The usage of the word "city" is used to describe a nation not just a city only. Those who hold to the Rome concept would have to agree with this because. Rome had little power but for the other cities and nations in Italy...for which Rome was simply the Capital city. This verse clearly tells us that it is not the UN or N.W.O. or any other organization. It is a city/state/nation or what we today call a nation. At times the focus is on the chief city while at other times the focus is on the nation as a whole.
- 2. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is called a **Super-City or Mega-City/State/Nation**. Revelation 17:18 refers to her as a having a **KINGDOM surrounding the location where the Kings of the earth meet**. Revelation 17:18 & Jeremiah 51:44

- **3.** The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: **A LAND OF AGRICULTURE** Jeremiah 50:16... speaks of it having its planters ("sowers") and harvesters of the crops. This again refers to a nation ...and there is no organization to match this character trait.
- 4. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: **A land of many waters** with a broad river running in its middle and with many other rivers "cutting through it" Jer. 51:13,36, 42 This isn't indicating an organization at all.
- 5. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: **A land of Immigrants** Jeremiah 50:16, 51:13 & Revelation 17:15 This rules out an organization.
- 6. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: **A land of Natural Beauty.** Isaiah 13:19 indicating again it can't be an organization.
- 7. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is the "Queen of Kingdoms" Isaiah 47:5... indicating she is a nation, not an organization.
- **8.** The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: **Cosmopolitan and Urban** Jeremiah 50:32; Now, this of course could be a city or a nation but not an organization.
- 9. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: **A deepwater Seaport** Revelation 18: 17-19. This again rules out an organization. It's the chief city of a whole nation that is described as being destroyed.
- **10.** The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: Noted for it's bright, gaudy-colored lights and its 24-hour party atmosphere, nightlife...its description is that of an around-the-clock party. A city that never sleeps. Doesn't sound like an organization like the UN or N.W.O.
- 11. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is noted for its architecture. Again, it does not fit the idea of an organization. Revelation 18: 22.
- 12. The final end-time Mystery Babylon has: **Massive Population** Revelation 17:15 & 18. Again, this rules out an organization.

- 13. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: **Respected & Envied by other nations.** Isaiah 18:2 If other nations envy, they have to be envying another of their own kind... i.e. another nation. Nations don't envy organizations in the manner of envy that Isaiah indicates. It is reserved for envy against other nations.
- 14. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: **Home to the Jewish population in Diaspora.** Jer 50:8, 28; 51: 6, 45-46; Isa. 48:20; Revelation 18:4 "Come out of her My people"... notice similar to the Rev. passage, the OT passages that nearly say the same thing. Notice where they go? To return to Israel. Nothing says that Israel is to come out of this...if so it might then be interpreted as an organization, but such a terminology is not used... the "Come out of her My People" or "flee"...etc... indicates Jews leaving **to go to** Israel and rebuild the Temple. Not an organization, and not likely just a city. Therefore, Rev 18: 4 is not referring to the Church.
- 15. The final end-time Mystery Babylon: **Knew God at one time.** There is no world organization of a commercial, military or political nature that knew God and left. Some say Catholicism is the answer here. At the time of her demise, this future Babylon is the commercial-economic engine of the world's economy. When she goes down, there's no one left to "buy" the world's goods anymore. See Revelation 18:11-19. This therefore cannot be Catholicism. We made note in a previous article on "Why Rome can't be Babylon" that the woman of Revelation 17 is actually the city of chapter 18 because chapter 17 verse 18 says that the "woman IS the city"... See that article for more specific textual analysis of the Greek text that proves this to be the case. So this idea of "knowing God at one time" and that it must be a reference to the church, falls completely on its face in the wake of massive amounts of data. The data traits show that it cannot meet the standards of being a church, or the UN or the NOW or whatever groups you wish to insert. Such theories just won't match the textual criteria. This notion fails to meet the standards as a nation... which we've just Covered in #'s 1-14. Jer 50:21
- 16. The final end-time Mystery Babylon: **Has a different Heritage and a different beginning.** Isaiah 18:2 Again this idea speaks in implying nationhood.
- 17. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: Noted for being a Land of Rebels. In its birth and in its judgment. Jer 51:1 and Isaiah 47:9
- 18. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: A Military Power, Naval, and also Air power too. Jeremiah 51:53; Isaiah 18:1. Organizations can not field their own Navy, or Air Force or Army. NATO and the UN may wish to make such a claim but the governments of those nations have to agree. Such power is "loaned" to the organization... but the organization doesn't own it. A nation can drop out and

leave an organization. We saw that with France many years ago when it dropped out of NATO. NATO's campaign against Yugoslavia comes to a complete halt if the USA decides to quit. Italy or Greece could also bring it to an immediate halt by denying access to their bases or air space or naval passage thru their waters.

- 19. The final end-time Mystery Babylon is: **The World's Policeman.** Jer 50:23 Isaiah 18:2. Isaiah indicates that the "ambassadors" in Isaiah 18:2 are Naval warships "showing the flag" so to speak. 18:1 indicates "air power" (whirring wings)... also perhaps implying naval aircraft carriers show the flag... which the US carriers certainly do... Again not something of an organization, nor a city either. Nations own naval fleets, not cities nor organizations. This reference is to the owner and not to alliances.
- 20. Mystery Babylon/Future Babylon is always referred to grammatically in singular form. If it were an organization of nations then in Greek grammar it would be found in the plural form as recognition of being a coalition of nations. Instead, the text refers to the woman/Babylon in the singular not plural case. Therefore, the text just cannot be referencing an organization.

#### **Conclusion:**

Perhaps you can now realize why we cannot accept the theory that "Mystery Babylon" is the UN or the New World Order, or NATO, or Freemasonry, or a Church or any other organization. The traits all must line up together with one answer. We can not leave out nor ignore any of the character traits listed in the scriptural prophecies of "Mystery Babylon." Therefore we say Mystery Babylon or 'future' Babylon is NOT AN ORGANIZATION. It fails to match all of the criteria. In fact it completely misses on 19 essential character traits. There is no way to explain this theory around such key traits. It is obvious that the idea that "Mystery Babylon is an organization just isn't valid.

We find there is only one solution to this puzzle. Only one of the theories out there meets and fits all of the Biblical Prophetic criteria. We will explore that avenue of approach later in this book.

## Chapter 2

## Why Mystery Babylon Is NOT the Roman Catholic Church or any other Church

One of the most popular theories regarding the identity of "Mystery Babylon" in Biblical Prophecy is the one that concludes that the Roman Catholic Church is the Harlot-Woman of Revelation 17. Some theorists claim that the Roman Catholic Church is the "Mystery Babylon of both Revelation 17 and 18. Now that latter view is full of obvious and blatant flaws. Revelation 18 makes it quite clear that it is a city/state/nation. This city then is an economic engine that powers the world's economy. These character traits in chapter 18 are so obvious that very few thoughtful, conservative, prophecy researchers take such a theory seriously. Revelation 18 makes it obvious that the entity called "Mystery Babylon" is indeed a city. The chapter 18 character traits of the city (called a "mega-city" in the Greek) reveal a city that can not be matched to the traits of Vatican City nor to Rome itself. For more information on the issue of Rome as Babylon see the next chapter in this book: Why Rome Can't Be Mystery Babylon.

In order to comprehend the entire issue of identifying "Mystery Babylon" one should understand some of the basic background regarding ancient Babylon. Some of this information will be found in the accompanying section 2 on "De-Mystifying Mystery Babylon." That section provides background depth concerning the ancient mystical religion of the Babylonian goddess ISHTAR. When we understand the proven and documented facts provided by archaeological discoveries of the Royal Records found in the cities of Babylonia/Chaldea we find that our prior understanding of the myths and legends of Babylonian religions (like that of Ishtar) are very inaccurate. Our prior misunderstanding of what Ishtar worship was all about has prevented us from correctly understanding what Revelation 17 is trying to tell us.

Too many researchers of the past, such as Alexander Hislop have been shown to be in error in their assumptions about ancient Babylon's religions. Hislop himself lived and died before any of the Royal Records were ever found. Furthermore, Hislop has been exposed by one of his staunchest modern-day supporters, Ralph Woodrow. Woodrow had

written the definitive book supporting Hislop's research. It remained a bastion of support for Hislop's research until someone began showing Woodrow reasons to question Hislop's data. Woodrow then spent considerable time at the U.S. Library of Congress poring over old archives and researching the actual documents, and archaeological records. Woodrow found that Hislop's research was at best, sloppy and frequently made giant leaps of logic with no supporting data whatsoever. Hislop apparently also badly misquoted sources. Some have felt that Hislop committed intellectual "fraud" upon Christian theology. I don't know that I would go that far but Woodrow followed up with a book that now thoroughly exposes and refutes Hislop's work. Unfortunately, most of conservative Christianity has either rejected or neglected Woodrow's important expose of Hislop.

For those interested in the entire Hislop research (found in his book "The Two Babylons: A Tale of Two Cities") and the expose of it by Ralph Woodrow, you can order the book entitled:

## "The Babylon Connection?" ISBN: 0916938174

If you are interested in a little further background on the book you can go to the book's webpage at Amazon.com and find the author's comments and admissions about Hislop. To Woodrow's credit, he bought back all of the outstanding bookstore inventories of his old book that supported Hislop. This must have been a financial hardship, but Woodrow had the integrity to pursue such a course of action at his own expense.

Revelation 17 has been thought to be referring to the Church gone astray. This is an assumption that has prevailed historically in the church for many centuries. At the time of Christ, the "mystery religions" of Rome, Greece and Egypt were thought to be nationalized versions of Ishtar worship. We now have many documents from Babylon that date well back past the 2<sup>nd</sup> Millenium BC and may extend well back into the 3<sup>rd</sup> Millenium BC. These writings tell a different story regarding the original doctrines of Ishtar, the chief goddess of Babylon. These much older writings portray a goddess who is virtually identical to the woman of Revelation 17.

Ishtar, goddess of Babylon had many names and titles associated with her even at the very beginning. She was referred to as the "Mother of Temple Prostitutes" because it was her religion that introduced the whole concept of religious prostitution. She introduced the idea of "holy sex". It was a religious rite in which a person engaged in sexual relations for the purpose of purification, or the removal of sin! This is what Revelation 17: 5 is referring to when it says:

## "And upon her forehead was a name written: MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT, MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

This verse repeats the title assigned to Ishtar nearly 3,000 years earlier. It is not saying that she was the literal mother of prostitutes. This title implies a role more like that of an overseer of an operation as in a house of ill repute. Now, Chapter 17 and verse 2

describes her relationship with the *kings* of the earth. It describes it in a manner of a sexual relationship. This occurred with the kings (or leaders) of the earth in a philosophical or spiritual manner.

Now, the actual ancient writings of Babylon speak of a special ritual that Ishtar engaged in once a year with the King. Zechariah Sitchin is a researcher of the ancient Babylonian writings and one of only a handful of people who can read and translate these cuneiform tablets. Sitchin has written several books presenting his decades of research into the translations. He describes in his book **Divine Encounters** (published by Avon Books, 1995) this ritual in which once a year the king was required to meet with Ishtar. She would come down from outer space in a crescent-shaped object. She was thought to come (like all the other Anunnaki 'gods') from the Pleiades star system, more specifically Sirius. She was also associated with the planet Venus. She would take refuge in a special honeymoon-like "chamber" called the "gigunu" (or chamber of nighttime pleasures).

It was the duty of the king to engage in sexual relations with her. Failure to perform would result in dire consequences. This activity occurred only at the New Year Festival. This "sacred" ceremony was called "The Sacred Marriage". It lasted all night. If the King emerged alive to the people he was allowed to remain in power for one more year. Sitchin documents this material in **Divine Encounters** on pages 161 through 182, but especially on this particular rite on pages 174-176.

Sitchin's research casts special insight into these very ancient doctrines. As one reads this recently published material from the archaeological finds one realizes that this material parallels precisely with what is described in the 17<sup>th</sup> chapter of Revelation. If one reads verse 4 and then reads the descriptions in the Royal records concerning what Ishtar looked like and how she dressed one realizes that we see this description matches that description found in verse 4. Ishtar would appear with either a golden cup in her outstretched hand or with a 'torch'. She would also be decked-out in jewels and gold along with royal robes of purple and scarlet. Many times she would wear a crown befitting her title as "Queen of Heaven."

We also know that Ishtar was called the **goddess of personal freedom and liberty.** She was also referred to as **a warrior goddess** as she would fight for freedom. She was also of course called the goddess of love. She was also called the **"mother of immigrants"** because she was thought to answer even the personal appeals of immigrants seeking freedom in Babylon. One of the traits that endeared her to the common peoples was that she was thought to be a personal goddess who heard and answered prayers of the average person. This trait also endeared her to the massive population of Babylon that consisted of immigrants to the nation. (This was a unique trait among the gods of Babylon). She was also a goddess who engaged in occult practices and promoted occult activities among the human population.

We also know from the recently found writings from ancient Babylon that Ishtar never actually "married". She also never actual gave physical birth to a child. So she was not a "mother" goddess to an infant son. Instead, she was a wanton woman who promoted not

only heterosexual promiscuity but also homosexuality, as well as other perversions like incest and even bestiality and many other "sick" sexual perversions. She is credited for actually introducing the concept of homosexuality to the human race. Her motto was similar to the "If it feels good, do it" slogan of our 1960s baby boom generation. But that was nothing new, Ishtar introduced it to humanity perhaps as much as 4,00 to 5,000 years earlier.

Perhaps now you can recognize that all of these traits more closely **match the description of Revelation 17. Those who felt that the Roman Catholic Church** was the focus of this chapter based this view upon unbiblical and false doctrines. This being especially true regarding the doctrines and practices related to the Virgin Mary. These proponents felt that the Virgin Mary concept originated from Ishtar worship. They point to the research of Alexander Hislop and his book "The Two Babylons".

Hislop lived and wrote during the 1800s. His work predated the archaeological discoveries of ancient Babylon. He was unaware of the Royal Records of Babylon that have been discovered by modern archaeologists and translated by a handful of linguists. This new data proves that Hislop substantially erred in making certain assumptions. His oldest data sources were at least 1500 years after the facts recorded in those Royal Records of the libraries in ancient Babylonian cities. Therefore, Hislop's conclusions that the Roman Catholic Church was the "Mystery Babylon" of Revelation are erroneous.

The proponents of the theory that Mystery Babylon is the Roman Catholic Church will also claim that Revelation 17 is references not only the Virgin Mary as the Harlot, but also they point to Revelation 17:9. This verse, or so these theorists would claim proves that the city of Rome is being referred to. They then of course remind us that Rome is the location of the Vatican. In the next chapter we show that this verse 9 does not refer to Rome.

Revelation 17: 9 says: "And here is the mind, which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sitteth."

Now as we state in the next chapter, that word "mountain" which we see in the King James Version and the New American Standard Version refers to the original Greek word "hora". The most scholarly of Greek lexicons tell us that the word in its most basic form refers to a large landmass. It usually was used for mountains. But it could also refer to a desert. Now, remember deserts are flat. So you might ask what does this have to do with the idea that Rome is being referred to? The answer is that most other newer English translations use the word "hill". Why these new versions choose to use the word "hill" is something of a mystery to me. Strong's Concordance dictionary does mention it in passing because elsewhere the KJV sometimes uses "hill" in reference to that Greek word "hora".

What we do know is that there was a different word in the Greek language that was generally used for "hill". It was the word "bounos". This word was actually a word of Roman origination. The Romans used this word exclusively for the 7 hills of Rome. The

Greeks simply had borrowed this word from the Romans. Thus in the first century AD, anyone who was writing in the Greek and referred to Rome's 7 hills would use the word "bounos". To use any other word, like "hora" would be inaccurate. The Greeks and Romans both used the word "bounos" exclusively in referring to the 7 hills of Rome. Therefore, the question arises "why would the Holy Spirit choose the word 'hora' instead of bounos if He were referring to Rome?" The obvious answer was that the Holy Spirit was NOT referring to Rome. He was referring to something completely different than the city of Rome. Thus, we find a major flaw exposed in the theory of not only Rome as Mystery Babylon, but also it is a flaw for those proponents contending that Mystery Babylon (whether of just chapter 17 or of 17/18) is the Roman Catholic Church.

Now the real problem with the theory that Revelation 17 is the Roman Catholic Church or any other church or organization is the word structure of Revelation 17:18. Here we find that the grammatical structure does not allow the woman to be separated from the city. How do we know this? Look at the verse structure.

"And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."

Note the word "IS". That word "is" connotes an "=" sign. Therefore we could diagram the verse this way.

"The woman... = ... the great city..." or the woman IS the great city. It doesn't say she is 'like' the great city. It simply says she IS the great city. This means that the woman is the outward "symbol" of the city. Now verse 18 then becomes the verse that links chapter 17 and 18 together. Why? Until now the woman is not linked to anything. Verse 18 does make the first link between her and the city. Chapter 18 then goes on to describe her as a city/state/nation. Repeatedly we see character traits that describe more than just a city.

Rather we see it described as a nation. It is a nation that has a woman as its national symbol. The woman is actually Ishtar, goddess of Babylon, known as the goddess of personal freedom. She is the goddess of immigrants. This is what Revelation 17: 1 and 15 is referring to as we see the woman connected to the many ethnic groups of immigrants. Note that this symbolism of water also links to the concept of immigrants. Can you think of anything in the world today, which has the symbol of a woman connected to immigrants and immigration and is also closely connected to water? I can. Can you think of any symbol? Did the Statue of Liberty come to your mind?

All of this is further underscored by recognizing that there are at least 21 character traits of this Mystery Babylon that do NOT match up to the concept of Mystery Babylon being the Vatican or the Roman Catholic Church. Here's a list of those 21 traits. (These same traits and more are provided in the next chapter and are extensively discussed including all of the scripture passages. In the interest of brevity we have simply chosen to show the simplicity of these traits without all of the accompanying sources to allow the reader to obtain the full impact without the distractions of the locations.

Rest assured the locations and much more are discussed in the next Chapter that more clearly focuses just on the Rome = Babylon theory. Below is a simple list of traits that the Vatican/RCC cannot match up to:

- **#1.** The Jewish Population Issue
- #2. The chief city of Mystery Babylon is a "DEEP WATER PORT CITY"!!!
- #3. It is the KEY Commercial Nation and Engine of Wealth for the World's Economy.
- #4. Leading center of imports and consumption.
- **#5.** She is also a manufacturing nation
- #6. Center for Merchandising and Marketing
- #7. Known as the World's "policeman"
- #8. Known for "showing the flag" or "gunboat diplomacy"
- #9. Sensual, Materialistic lifestyle
- #10. Intoxicating high-society lifestyle as a world example to emulate
- #11. Elegant, Sumptuous lifestyle
- #12. Noted for its bright gaudy-colored lights and nightlife with round the-clock partying.
- #13. Noted for its Drugs and Drug use
- **#14.** A land of immigrants
- #15. Land of Rebels in its birth
- #16. Land of Agriculture (when was the last time you saw wheat combines and cornpickers harvesting crops in Vatican City? How about Hog farming? A cattle ranch?
- #17. Described as a "Land" of many waters. "Land" is a term designating a nation not a city and not an organization or church.
- **#18. Where the world's leaders "stream" to meet** (Jer 51:44 -- where they all come at once to get together on a regular basis... also Rev. 17:18)

#### #19. Last of the Super powers

#### **#20.** Defenses reach up to Outer Space

#21. AND LAST BUT BY NO MEANS THE LEAST... THE MOST LITERAL OF ALL: --A populated city named Babylon with deepwater port facilities and the city is considered the "chief city" or most important city of the nation. This is how people of the first century AD referred to a nation, by its chief city.

Finally, we've not really included it but you notice the references to "Defenses that 'mount up' into the heavens (or space). Plus the notes about Her Navy performing "showing the flag" exercises. Then of course there are the references to her armies and soldiers. The Vatican has no standing Armies. Yet just another of the many aspects that rule out the theory that the Roman Catholic Church is "Mystery Babylon."

In the next section we present much more evidence showing the background and heritage of the Statue of Liberty. We present the ironclad proof that the sculptor of this statue designed her to be his rendering of the goddess Ishtar, known as the goddess of freedom and liberty. We will assert that Revelation 17: 9 is speaking specifically of the Statue and her crown of 7 spikes. Those 7 spikes flash the occult enlightenment of the sun god Utu upon each of the 7 "hora"... or large landmasses... which is what the root word of "hora" actually means and not mountains. You will want to read that chapter carefully because the behind-the-scenes facts of the Statue of Liberty will just amaze you and leave you shaking your head. After all, the sculptor was a Freemason and he was very much caught up in the masonic world incorporated from the "mystery" religious doctrines of Ishtar.

## Chapter 3

## Why Rome Can't Be "Mystery Babylon"

The most popular and prevalent theory floating in conservative Christian theological circles today regarding the identity of "Mystery Babylon" is the view that Rome must be "Mystery Babylon." This notion has a long and rich history that dates back to the early church era, just after John wrote the Revelation. The reasoning in the early church was quite simple. Rome had seemed as though it would always be the World Empire. Rome had reigned as the World Empire effectively for nearly 300 years and showed no signs of losing its grip. Therefore, it seemed only logical to conclude that the descriptions of this "Mystery Babylon" must indeed be referring to Rome. After all, many times Rome was referred to as "Babylon"...because it had incorporated so much of Babylonian religion and thought into its culture. This view continued to exist until the collapse of the Roman Empire and the rise of the Catholic Church.

The view that Rome was Babylon died out after Christianity became the dominant power in world affairs. It saw a rebirth during the Reformation, when some Protestant theologians thought the Catholic Church was the Harlot of Revelation chapter 17. Some saw the city of chapter 18 as either the church or a rebuilt Roman Empire. This view rose to greater promise with each successive attempt to restore the old Roman Empire by the likes of Napoleon and other European leaders.

American Protestants (from the 1800s up to the present time) felt that the evil Roman Catholic Church in particular must be the Harlot of chapter 17. The debate over whether Revelation 18 was the Roman City itself or a rebuilt empire remained a hot issue for nearly two centuries. The research by Dr. Hislop and his book, "The Two Babylons" only served to underscore the theory that Rome and the Catholic Church were the focus of Revelation 17 & 18. In the 1970s the debate was shifted by some conservative Protestant scholars more towards the notion that it was simply Rome that was "Mystery Babylon"...but most would not rule out the Catholic Church as the entity being described in Revelation 18.

During much of this time, the notion that the Old Testament prophecies of a future Babylon were pretty much dismissed as having already been fulfilled because the ancient site of Babylon was unknown. Some liberal scholars claimed Babylon was just a myth and a legend. By the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century archaeologists had discovered the ruins of ancient Babylon. Most scholars though still thought the prophecies of Isaiah 13, 14, 18, 21, 47, 48, and also Jeremiah 50, 51 had already been fulfilled. Yet a careful analysis shows that those prophecies still remain unfulfilled to this day. Meanwhile, Hislop's research pointed to the Catholic Church as the Harlot of chapter 17 and either the Vatican City or Rome as the "mega-city" of Rev. ch. 18. This remained as the predominant of all conservative Christian views.

#### The reasons for these views rest on 3 key misconceptions. They are:

- #1. The goddess of Babylon, Ishtar is thought to be the Mother-goddess with an infant that posed striking similarities with the Virgin Mary concept of Catholicism. Hislop spends a great deal of time on this matter in an effort to show that there indeed was/is a connection between the two concepts and therefore linked the Roman Catholic Church as "the Harlot" of Revelation 17. Thus, in this view some would say that "Mystery Babylon" is Rome because it is the seat of the Catholic Church.
- #2. Revelation 17:9 is a reference to the 7 hills of Rome. Therefore, chapter 17 and also Chapter 18 refers to Rome as Babylon.
- #3. Revelation 17:18 refers to the "present tense" and therefore is a reference to the Rome of the first century AD, not to some future time when the actions are in present tense in some future point of time. Also the verse is ignored in its grammatical aspects regarding present and future tense time frames in order to make this theoretical point valid.

Those are the three misconceptions that the proponents of the Rome = Babylon theory do not realize. Why do we say that these ideas are misconceptions? Let's look at each of the three points in detail.

**Misconception #1:** Babylon's goddess Ishtar = the Virgin Mary concept. Noted researchers like John Heise have posted some of their Sumerian (Babylonian) archaeological research data on the Internet. For our purposes relating to Ishtar the reader may want to visit this link at John's website:

http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html

Also go to his Main index page to realize the extent of this man's research and qualifications as a Sumerologist (a scholarly researcher specializing in archaeology and language of Sumer or Babylonia, the land of Babylon). Here's the link:

http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/index.html

As you will see this man is one of the few people in the world who can read the cuneiform tablets of Sumer/Babylonia. His website gives a primer to readers for learning how to read the cuneiform tablets. Only a handful of men are considered to really be able to read and understand for translation the writing on those ancient clay tablets called <a href="mailto:cuneiform">cuneiform</a> tablets. This man is one among the handful. What the theorists don't realize is that Alexander Hislop lived before the time when the key Babylonian tablets were found and translated.

Hislop had no knowledge of what was to be later found by archaeological discoveries, namely the Royal Library Records of ancient Babylon, including the governmental archives and writings pertaining to the religions of Babylon. In fact, after these discoveries most of the tablets went untranslated because no one knew the language. Only a few scholars have been able to learn it sufficiently to translate those tablets. Therefore, Hislop himself in his book refers to the fact that his entire thesis might be incorrect because his source data of information about the Babylonian religion did not go back to Babylon, but rather the succeeding empires that came later.

Hislop's sources are only as old as about the middle of the first millenium BC. So Hislop had no first-hand source material for his assertions. His primary sources were mostly historians living no earlier than 400 BC. Most of his earliest material is extremely fragmentary so thus he relied upon later Greek and Roman historians as well as Church historians from the 3<sup>rd</sup> thru the 5<sup>th</sup> Centuries AD.

The cuneiform tablets of the Royal Libraries of Babylonia tell us much more about Ishtar, especially those documents from her Temple. These tablets give us a much more reliable picture than what Hislop presents. These ancient cuneiform tablets are direct first-hand sources from Babylon. They tell us that Ishtar was the chief goddess of Babylon. Among the details, we find that Ishtar never gave physical birth to a child. She was however considered a Mother of her Temple Prostitutes. It was one of her titles..."Mother of Prostitutes". She promoted the whole idea of sexual freedom because she was known as the goddess of personal freedom and liberty...including sexual freedom. This certainly matches the Revelation 17:5 passage that actually calls Ishtar by her idiomatic name..."mother of Harlots" which was a slur in the Biblical sense but a phrase of honor in Babylon.

The entire character of Ishtar and her doctrines is far different from that portrayed by Hislop. He had confused Ishtar with the 'myth of Semiramis'. Semiramis, according to Hislop and the Greek historians of the late 1<sup>st</sup> millenium BC was the wife of Nimrod. However, we find no records of Nimrod's wife anywhere in the Royal Libraries. We also do not find the name Semiramis in any of the Royal Records. Semiramis was no doubt a fictional creation. She was a genuine 'myth' that grew up more than 3,000 years after the Tower of Babel. Hislop had contended that Ishtar was Semiramis and thus he linked the ancient goddess to the same doctrines practiced by the Greek's and the Romans as having come unaltered from Ishtar. The closest possibility is an Assyrian (not Babylonian) queen named Sammu-ramat who lived around 800 BC or about 1,500 to 2,000 years after Nimrod. Now that is quite an age difference!

We find however that clay tablets tell a different story and thus Hislop's work is in complete error. He wrote in his book that this might be so because he didn't have the source documentation to back up what he admitted was a theory. A theory that seemed valid at the time he wrote the book. Thus, the Rome = Babylon theorists hang their hats (in part) upon the errant theories of Hislop. Theories that have now been proven to be false by the actual source documents from Babylon, and not by word of mouth some 3,000 years later.

So the notion that the woman of Rev 17 is Ishtar, the Virgin Mary ...and symbol of the Catholic Church has a serious and fatal flaw. Yes, the woman or harlot is Ishtar, but it's not the Virgin Mary. Neither are the original mystical doctrines of Ishtar anything quite like the doctrines that were practiced 3,000 years later upon which these theorists now wish to rest their case for Rome = Babylon.

**Misconception #2**. That Revelation 17:9 is a reference to Rome as being the city called Babylon. The basis for that claim is made primarily on the basis that some translations use the English word "hill" in verse 9. However, the KJV does not use the term "hill". Neither does the New American Standard Bible. Both of those versions use the term "mountain". Most other modern translations use the term "hill." Why is this important to the notion that Rome is Babylon? Look at the Verse: 9

"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sitteth."

The Rome = Babylon theorists will point to the verse and claim this verse is referring to the 7 'hills' of Rome. They overlook the 2 more reliable of all English versions which say "mountains". The typical R=B theorist will not be dissuaded by such a minor technicality...by claiming that whether it is "mountains" or "hills" its still the same thing. Still, others will look at the Greek text to see what the actual Greek word is and what it means.

The Greek word used here is the word "hora". (not "ora" as some have alluded). There is a rough breathing mark before the letters o-r-a. That rough breathing mark means that an 'h' sound must be pronounced first, thus the word is pronounced "hora". Now, for those who are familiar with Strong's concordance numbering system the number is = #3735. Dr. Strong himself ascribed the meaning as being 'mountain' in primary usage. He does cite a minority opinion that sometimes it might be used in referring to a hill. That is a debatable issue.

Thayer's Greek-English Lexicon does not even mention hill as a possible definition. Perhaps that is because of Luke 3:5 where we find the word "hora" is translated as "mountain". The word in that verse for "hill" is the word "bounos". Now that is significant because we see that "hill" is connected to a word other than "hora" for which the non-Greek researcher would not realize the difference. Regarding the meaning of "hora"... to fully comprehend this word we should turn to the esteemed work of Moulton & Milligan's Vocabulary of the Greek Testament.

Moulton & Milligan's work is unlike most lexicons because it is providing definitions based upon a rendering of all koine writings that have been found by archaelogists in odd places like "trash dumps" among other places. Using all sorts of written documents even if partially or mostly destroyed, many times a linguist and translator can get a feel for the true meaning of how a word was used and not simply what the dictionary definitions state. Thus, it is interesting that Moulton & Milligan cite that the word 'hora' was often used for the desert. *Yes, that's right ... a desert.* Now deserts tend to be flat, not hilly nor mountainous. They go on to indicate that the typical normal usage of the word was "mountain" but not hill. Hmmm. Why would that be? There is a different word for "hill" in the Greek. It is the word we mentioned earlier that is also found in Luke 3:5 as it sits almost side by side with the word "hora". Now this word for hill that we see in Luke 3:5 is the word "bounos".

"Bounos" is the key to Revelation 17:9 because "bounos" is NOT.... I repeat bounos IS NOT USED nor found in Revelation 17:9. It is the word for hill. BUT...BUT...BUT...BUT.... (Do I have your attention, now?) Please note this next statement. The word "bounos" was actually a word the Greeks borrowed from the Romans who used the word exclusively to refer to the 7 hills of Rome. That's right. The word "bounos" is the grammatically correct word to use if you were to refer to the 7 hills of Rome.

Now, Revelation 17:9 does not have the word "bounos" in the text. It is the word "hora". So that, IF the Holy Spirit, who guided John's hand and mind in writing the Revelation, were referring in verse 9 (and really all of chapters 17 and 18)... then why did the Holy Spirit make an ERROR in the Greek Language???? I DID NOT REALIZE THAT GOD COULD SIN !!!!!! I DID NOT REALIZE THAT GOD COULD MAKE AN ERROR...even if it was in language? Why did God, the Holy Spirit make the Greek Grammatical error of using "hora" to describe the 7 Hills of Rome when HE should have used the word "bounos"??????? The answer is, of course, that He didn't make an error because He was not referring to nor speaking of Rome. He was speaking of a nation and its chief city and IF it were Rome, the Lord would have used the correct word for the 7 hills of Rome...the word "Bounos"... which is actually a Roman word the Greek's borrowed from the Romans. See Moulton & Milligan's research on this word in "Vocabulary of the Greek Testament".

Now, all languages borrow words from other languages. We borrow a lot of words from the French and Spanish languages. We have even borrowed from the Japanese (like sayonara). If we were at a bullfight in Mexico would we use the term "ole" or "hurray" when cheering? Yes. IF, I were to say to you that I visited the Italian city of Pisa and saw the leaning skyscraper, would I be accurate? No, because the Leaning Tower of Pisa is actually the bell tower for a cathedral not a skyscraper. If I were to have referred to it as an office building would I have been correct? No. So too, with the usage of the word "hora" to describe the 7 hills of Rome. I would only be correct if I used the term "bounos."

Herein lies the death knell for any "Rome = Babylon" theorist that wants to use Revelation 17:9 as a proof text for his theory. He must explain this incorrect usage by the Lord in order to use this verse properly as a proof for his theory of Rome. It cannot be adequately explained. This author knows because this author started out to use that verse to prove that Rome was Babylon. I couldn't do it honestly or fairly. I had to abandon it as a proof as painful as that was. It was only one of the many, painful, abandonments that I endured as I spent several years of research trying to prove the "Rome = Babylon" theory was indeed correct.

It took me 3 years to begin to surrender from that position, by virtue of the overwhelming evidence that piled up against that view. So too with all the other theories except for the America = Babylon theory.

The America = Babylon theory is the only one I can't shoot down. In fact, I couldn't shoot down one single character trait of all the dozens that are found in the scriptures that help us to identify "Mystery Babylon". It took me 4 years to accept that I'd been wrong about Rome or the Catholic Church or Iraq or anyone else as Mystery Babylon. The last thing I wanted to do was to believe that America was the Babylon of future Prophecy. When I realized that I couldn't use the Revelation 17:9 passage as proof the whole theory just seemed to crumble. Then the discovery that Hislop's assumptions and data conclusions were in complete error only underscored the problem. But those were only 2 of the three key linchpins that held the Rome as Babylon theory together.

**Misconception #3.** Revelation 17:18 is the key passage for this misconception.

"And the woman which thou sawest is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth."

This verse is used to claim that it must be referring to Rome because of, (in part Verse 9 -- and the false notion/assumption that "hora" means the 7 hills of Rome) the verb "is" happens to be in a "present" tense. Therefore it must be referring to a city in existence at the time John wrote his visions down. Now, there is a problem with that notion because, the whole book is future!!! It has not occurred yet. So, the question becomes whether or not the verb "is" ("estin" is the Greek word) refers to a "present" tense of 90 AD or "present" tense at the time John saw it. You should note that he saw it in the future? So, which is correct?

The most respected of the Greek Lexicons of the New Testament is called the "Bauer-Arndt, Gingrich and Danker Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and other early Christian Literature" It is heavily cited by the most scholarly conservative Christian exegetes of the Greek New Testament. It is well respected. (It is referred to in abbreviations as BAGD or B-A-G-D). BAGD cites the usage of "estin" in cases like Revelation 17:18. [This subject is covered extensively in the book: "America, The Babylon" Vol. 1 on pages 231-234 where BAGD is cited. It shows conclusively that the word "estin" is referring to a present tense at a future point in time to the writing not referring to a present tense at the time of the writing because contextually the context is

future.] The other references to Babylon in both chapters 17 and 18 are future tense. The context of verse 18 is that the word "estin" functions as an equal's sign. Thus if we were to present it like a mathematical equation it would look like:

"And the woman = the mega-city"
Or

the woman = the city Or the woman IS the city

This is the heart of the context of the verse. The overall context is a present tense at that time in the future. Thus, we lose the ability to claim that this verse is referring to 90 AD and thus Rome. Once we've realized that the grammatical rules won't support a 90 AD time frame without a violation of the rules of grammar we then move out of a state of confusion. We come to a realization that the verse is focusing on the notion that the woman IS the city ... not that: "the woman is the mega-city which reigns over the kings of the earth." The last clause is secondary to the main issue of the verse. The main issue is ... woman = city.

Now, let us look at all of the key character traits found in the various applied prophecies of this future Babylon. The following is a list of those traits that describe and therefore help us to understand and recognize this future Babylon that do NOT fit the theory of Rome as being this future Babylon.

**#1. The Jewish Population Issue** Jeremiah 50:8, 25; Jeremiah 51: 6, 45; Isaiah 48:20 and also Revelation 18:4 ... are all references to Jewish people living in this future mystery Babylon. In the ancient Babylon, from the 6<sup>th</sup> Century BC till well into the early Church Age, the majority of the Jewish population lived in ancient Babylon. It was the home to most of the world's Jews even in the time of Christ. Today, the largest population of Jewish people is found in the United States. The next two nations ... Israel (home to the 2<sup>nd</sup> largest Jewish population) and Russia (home to the 3<sup>rd</sup> largest Jewish population) combined do not equal the population of Jewish people living in America.

Rome on the other hand has some Jews living in its borders but not enough, nor prominent enough to match the criteria. Therefore, this trait alone disqualifies the theory of Rome = Mystery Babylon.

**#2.** The chief city of Mystery Babylon is a "DEEP WATER PORT CITY"!!! Revelation 18: 17-19. This passage tells us that merchant ships are standing off the shoreline of Babylon. These ships have either just unloaded in the port city of Mystery Babylon, or are waiting to dock when the fiery judgment hits. These ship captains, crew and passengers are witnesses to the destruction. Question? Why would these folks be standing on deck of merchant ships unless there were Port facilities in this city? Answer. The city is a port city. In this day and age, especially by virtue of the list of commodities that are traded in "mystery Babylon"... see Revelation 18:11-13... one thing can be

noted... this city, to have this kind of merchandise coming in by ships...must be a DEEP WATER SEAPORT CITY. Why? For ships of today to bring such merchandise requires the ships to be large commercial freighters. These ships require deep-water port facilities to dock and unload/load. They must have a harbor with large depths.

Now here is the problem for the "Rome = Babylon" theorists. Rome is NOT a deepwater seaport, period!!! Ancient Rome, we are told must be the only literal interpretation. However, Ancient Rome was not a Seaport either. Rome is landlocked.

#3. It is the KEY Commercial Nation and Engine of Wealth for the World's Economy. Isaiah 47:15. Revelation 17:2; Revelation 18: 3, 9, 11-13, 15, 16, 17-19, 22, 23, & 19:2. Here in these passages we see just what relationship Babylon enjoys with the rest of the world. Here she is clearly the critical factor in the world economy. When she goes down in flames...what is the lament?? "What was like unto this mega city?" "Who will buy our goods now that she is gone"?? The answer is that no one will be able to buy the products of the world's merchants. What does this tell us??? It should be a clear warning indicator that whoever this nation is... the rest of the world depends on her for buying their merchandise. With her destruction, there is no one left to buy their goods. That tells us just how vital this nation is. That means that this nation is the engine of wealth for the world.

Now, Rome (nor Italy) does NOT and can not fit that role...at least not in the next 30 years, unless the rest of the world is wiped out first. Rome and Italy have nearly gone broke several times. They have the shakiest economy in all of Europe, save for other communist bloc nations. Once again, we see a character trait that Rome does not exemplify in anyway, shape nor form.

#4-#21... These are 18 commodities in a list that are the chief trading products as cited in Rev 18:11-13 for which the merchants and sailors later lament that no one will buy their products anymore! Rev 18:12-13 provides a list of Gold, Silver and Copper. Now on these items alone... there is more Gold traded in New York City on the COMEX in one day than in all the rest of the world, combined !!! The same is true for Silver and Copper also. It is true for Crude Oil. In fact, the volumes of trade are so heavy that in one day alone, there is more gold traded in one day than had been traded in all of human history up until 1974 when Gold trading was allowed to be done on a futures contractual basis. That is how massive and how dominant the USA and NYC are in the commodities trading markets. Revelation 18: 12 & 13, lists many other commodities as well... including grains and livestock.

Now, Chicago is the host city for such record trading in that arena. (It too is a port city on Lake Michigan). The fact of the matter is this... Rome/Italy has one of the shakiest economies in Europe... It has no ability to be the economic engine of wealth for the whole world. If Rome vanished from the face of the earth today...it would not even cause a ripple in the World's economy. However, if the USA vanished today... it would decimate the world's economy and bankrupt every nation on earth, instantly. In essence, there would be no one left to buy the foreigner's goods. That's because no one else wants

to import goods...they only want to export. The USA was the big promoter of international trade and promoted imports. Iraq plays no such role in the world economy. She is too poor to do so.

- #22. Leading center of imports and consumption. Revelation 18: 11, 17-19. These passages tell us the economic picture of this nation. Note that this nation is not only involved in the trade of these products, but that she is also the leading importer... because when she is destroyed..."no one buys"... their merchandise anymore. The folks lamenting are the international merchants who export goods to this mystery Babylon. Therefore, she is the leading import nation. She also then is by virtue of her importer status... the chief consuming nation. This also is not a description of Rome or Italy. Rome/Italy has no such status in the world today or for tomorrow or the foreseeable future! It is this aspect which negates the Rome = Babylon theory...because the contention is that we are living in the "last days" and the fulfillment of the end-times prophecies are at hand. IF this is true, and I assert that it indeed is true...then how can Rome, Italy or even Iraq match these character traits in so short a span of time??? Answer: she can't. She is not the nation being described. There is one nation that does fit all of these traits, and then many more traits that are also listed. That nation is the United States of America.
- **#23.** She is also a manufacturing nation. Revelation 18: 22. This passage tells us about her manufacturing no longer being found in her after the judgment. This tells us she was a manufacturing nation before the judgment. Rome/Italy is not a nation noted for being a world leader in manufacturing. How many folks do you know drive an Italian car here in the United States? There aren't that many Europeans driving Italian cars either as a relative percentage.
- **#24.** Center for Merchandising and Marketing. Revelation 18: 3, 23; 19:2. Her merchants were the mega-merchants of the earth. This again does not fit the character traits of Rome or Italy. It does fit the picture of America.
- **#25. Known as the World's "policeman".** Jeremiah 50:23 gives us a Hebrew idiom, "hammer of the whole earth". It had been used at one time to describe the way the empires of Persia, Greece and Rome had applied their power to keep the world at peace. Today, after the decline and fall of the Iron Curtain, major news media referred to America as the world's policeman, in the same kind of role that the Hebrew idiom references. Rome or Italy does not fit this role.
- #26. Known for "showing the flag" or "gunboat diplomacy". Isaiah 18:1-2 Here again, 2 Hebrew idioms for the idea of a nation's navy showing its power. The phrase in verse 1 relates to the idea of "air travel". The first phrase of verse 2... "that sends ambassadors by the sea" another Hebrew idiom for when ancient naval powers would send warships to "show the flag" of friendship or threaten war to unfriendly nations or cities. Today, one nation engages in such actions. The USA does send out naval units usually as aircraft carrier battle groups. The notion of verse 1 with air travel combined with verse 2 and the naval aspect, thus combines to send a notion of naval and air power

- ... or suggesting aircraft carriers! Rome has no military of any kind. Italy has very limited military power. Italy's naval power is especially limited to home waters.
- **#27.** Noted for its elegant luxurious lifestyles, refined, rich lifestyles. Isaiah 47: 1-8; Revelation 17: 4-5; 18: 2 –24, This does not match up with Rome. Rome is not capable of reaching such levels of wealthy living standards in our lifetime. It's always fighting perpetual rounds of inflation bordering at times near hyperinflation levels.
- **#28. Extremely Wealthy** Jeremiah 51:13 Revelation 18: 2-19. Rome isn't that wealthy.
- **#29. Sensual, Materialistic lifestyle.** Isaiah 47: 8; Revelation 18:14. Now this one might be open to debate.
- **#30.** The Highest Living Standards Isaiah 47:1 Revelation 18: 14. Italy does not enjoy any standard near the levels of the US or most other nations of Europe.
- **#31.** Intoxicating high-society lifestyle as a world example to emulate Revelation 17:2; Revelation 18: 3, 14, 23. Again, this might be debatable.
- **#32. Elegant, Sumptuous lifestyle.** Revelation 18: 14, 23. Again debatable as to whether Rome and Italy might be said to have this feature. But not really on the basis of the average citizen.
- #33. Noted for its bright gaudy-colored lights and nightlife with round the-clock partying. Revelation 18:14. Note the words "dainty" and "goodly". Dainty is a word in Greek that connotes to 24-hour parties and is connoted with orgies and debauchery. The word for "goodly" is the Greek word "lampra" from which we get the English word for lamp. In this case it carries the idea of bright, gaudy-colored lights, with idea of "glitzy" lights. The bright lights of Broadway or Times Square?? Or perhaps even Las Vegas?? While Rome might have some lights, its not reached the levels of New York City or Las Vegas, etc.
- #34. Noted for its Drugs and Drug use. Isaiah 47: 9, 12. Revelation 18:23 Do we even need to comment on this one???? I think not... the text clearly speaks for itself on this one. This should be a "no-brainer". Even the Italian Mafia is no longer the big kingpin in the drug world. That belongs to other cultures now.
- #35. Noted for its culture. Revelation 18:14, 22 Okay, some might want to debate that...but you don't see a lot of Italian movies winning Oscars, or its music dominating radio stations around the world, or its TV programs in syndication around the world. It's not world leader in developing new art. Yes, it does dominate the world of opera, but the world does not pay much attention to opera.

- **#36. Noted for being Wasteful, Extravagant.** Rev 18: 3, 7, 9, 14, 15; implied in Rev 17: 2. Here again, we've got another "no-brainer." Texas alone matches most nations and that would probably include Italy and Rome.
- **#37. Massive Population.** Rev. 18:15. And Revelation 17: 1, 15. Again another "nobrainer." The text doesn't claim that Babylon has the most. It simply notes that she is 'big'... or mega in size including population.
- **#38.** A land of immigrants Jeremiah 50:16; 51:13; Rev. 17:1, 15. Well, with the Statue of Liberty as a symbol... there is no nation that has more appeal for immigration. Not many line up to want to immigrate to Italy.
- **#39.** Unique and awe-inspiring beginning in its birth & right up to its demise. Isaiah 18: 2 While many nations have an interesting beginning, none have the kind of beginning that America had
- **#40. Remarkably different heritage.** Isaiah 18:2 See #39 above.
- **#41. Respected-envied and yet HATED by the whole world also.** Isa. 18:2 No nation has this status within the family of nations other than the USA. "Yankee go home"... does that ring a bell? Yet, remember most of the world envies and respects the USA.
- **#43. Powerful and Oppressive** Isaiah 18:2 Do we need to talk about all the military adventures the US has engaged in since the end of World War 2? When did you last hear of Italy or Rome bombing anybody? When was the last time you heard about the Italian Pacific fleet in maneuvers at the same time its Atlantic fleet was conducting exercises? When was the last time Italy engaged in naval exercises or 'gun boat diplomacy'?
- **#44.** Land of Rebels in its birth Jeremiah 51: 1; Isaiah 47: 9.
- #45. Cosmopolitan and Urban Jeremiah 50:32
- **#46.** Land of Agriculture. Jeremiah 50: 16 Okay... when was the last time you saw farms in Rome itself? I'd like to know how much wheat, oats, corn, rice, etc that is grown in the city of Rome? I can just see a Wheat combine harvesting all around the Vatican. Uh huh, sure!
- **#47. An International City.** Revelation 17: 18; 18:15. Well there are several cities that could fit that category.
- **#48.** Architecture, buildings and skyline. Isaiah 13:22 Now the Rome theorists might want to argue for Rome's skyline and architecture... so I'll be generous and allow a "tie" on this one...giving it a maybe or maybe not.

- **#49. Land of Many waters. (fresh waters)** Jeremiah 51:13, 36, 42; Isa 18:1,2 Definitely not Rome. This is another city and nation where you don't drink the water... that's why they drink wine so much. The fresh water is poor and limited.
- **#50.** Where the world's leaders "stream" to meet. Jer. 51:44; Rev. 17:18. Rome is NOT where <u>all</u> the world's leaders meet regularly. The only place that happens is at the UN in New York City, at least once every year. Not Rome, nor anywhere else.
- #51. Last of the Super powers. Jeremiah 50:12; Rev 17:18; and in the Revelation 18:18 passage "what city is like the 'mega' city"...also verse 19...Rome is definitely <u>NOT</u> a super power. No nation has ever had the power militarily and economically that the USA has had, especially in a percentage relationship to the rest of the world. Only ancient Babylon comes close, (before humanity had spread out) but ancient Babylon, to the best of our knowledge never sent spacecraft or men to the moon.
- **#52. No Fear of Invasion.** Isaiah 47:5, 8; Revelation 18: 7-- Italy is concerned about Libya and Moammar Khaddafy although not as much as 10-12 years ago.
- **#53. Defenses reach up to Outer Space**--Jeremiah 51:53. Since when did Italy or Rome ever have an astronaut program? Or a space program for that matter.
- **#54. Occult aspects** Isaiah 47: 9, 12,13.
- **#55.** Alliances/Treaties allowing physical military bases of operation for the Satanic forces. Revelation 18: 2.
- #56. Its national symbol... Robed woman with a cup-like container in one hand that smells like natural gas odors inside the container...and the woman is connected to water and immigration...and is considered to be a mother-figure to spiritual prostitution...a.k.a. Ishtar, the mother of 'literal' and 'physical' prostitutes within religious worship centers. That is what the Babylonian goddess Ishtar was, the promoter of physical prostitution... salvation by sex... have sex with a temple priest or priestess and you are purified from sin. And of course you pay a 'gift offering' for this salvation activity. Ishtar was never a physical 'mother'... but rather a 'madam' over the priestesses. Ishtar was never married and never had a child...but she was called "mother" of the temple priestesses. Kind of like a "house mother."

Now having said all of this... I'm referring to the Statue of Liberty. In my book, "America, The Babylon" I explain the meticulous research involved that shows that the Statue of Liberty is in fact the brain-child of the sculptor Bartholdi's idea to create an image of the goddess Liberty of Rome. I then show how the Roman goddess was in fact borrowed by the Romans from Babylon...and in reality they worshipped Ishtar the goddess of Babylon but the Romans changed the name to Libertas in Latin, (Liberty, in English). So that, the Statue of Liberty is actually a pagan Idol image of Ishtar, the woman described in Revelation 17. If you don't believe it...Look at Revelation 17: 4, 5.

Note the word for abomination. Bdelugma is from the root word Bdeoh. The Strong's Code #946... " a foul thing, detestable, usually of idols...the root word means to "break wind", or to "pass gas"... indicating the odor smells like natural gas.

Well, speaking of natural gas...did you know that the Torch-cup of the Statue of Liberty was to burn an eternal flame...fueled by smelly natural gas? Also, of course... the Statue is referred to as the Mother of Exiles...an immigrant connection...just as the woman of Rev. 17: 1, 15 is also connected to immigrants. So too was Ishtar... she was the goddess of personal freedom... and an encouragement to immigrants.

#### AND LAST BUT BY NO MEANS THE LEAST... THE MOST LITERAL OF ALL

#### #57. A Populated city named Babylon with a Deepwater Port.

Revelation 17:18; & 18: 11-19... Did you know that when ships coming in to the harbor facilities of New York City make their final approach to the Harbor channel shipping lanes...they have to come in from the south... heading due North straight for a spot on Long Island called ... BABYLON !!! That's right, the city of Babylon, which features a tall water tower that ship captains use to navigate directly into the harbor channel... and they come within 200 to 300 yards of the shore before turning west to head into the port. It is from this vantage point that I believe Revelation 18: 17-19 takes place. From this vantage point...on the deck of a ship...one could quite easily read the letters of the name Babylon on the city water tower!!!

Talk about literal?? Now that is indeed literal. This is something that theorists who promote the Rome = Babylon idea can't match, because Rome is not a Deepwater seaport...it's so far away from the ocean that it can not possibly fit the description of Revelation 18: 17-19... in no way. But the USA can... and especially its chief city... a seaport named NYC/Babylon. Also, Babylon, Long Island derived its name because of it was founded by immigrant Jews in 1872...and the group's rabbi's chose the name almost prophetically, because they believed it would be home to a new diaspora.

Why would they think this? Because rabbinical opinions had held that ancient Babylon's power would be moved... Zechariah 5: 5-11... and Isaiah 18:1 tells us what direction it would be moving. Isaiah 18:1 says that the spirit of Babylon would move west of the most outermost boundaries of ancient Babylon's western-most border, beyond the rivers of Ethiopia and Egypt. [That is what is meant by the KJV term "Ethiopia"] By virtue of Isaiah's point of observation being from Jerusalem...then the direction of movement was westward past Egypt...beyond the most outer of Babylon's oldest boundaries... meaning... the occultic power that fueled Babylon would move and take up residence west of Egypt and Ethiopia in the end times. Rome is NOT west of Egypt and Ethiopia. Thus, again we have Rome ruled out of the picture by the character traits.

Thus, scripture itself negates the Rome = Babylon theory. Why will our "expert" scholars not accept the scriptural passages on this? Perhaps its pride or ignorance, I would suspect.

Clearly, the only literal interpretation for this subject of "Mystery Babylon" from scripture is that it literally cannot be Rome. Why?

See and read again all 57 reasons that are listed above plus the 3 misconceptions that I show to be in error. Also follow up by reading other articles in this magazine issue and read the book, "America, The Babylon." Therefore, the only logical answer to the question: "Who is Mystery Babylon?" ... is America? This researcher now believes this to be the case. If you have read Volume 1 of "America, The Babylon" and studied both the material in that book plus continue to study the material in this book, you too will no doubt come to a similar conclusion.

## Chapter 4

## Why Iraq Cannot Be Mystery Babylon

There are some scholars who have proposed the theory that Iraq and the ancient archaeological site of Babylon is the location for the "Mystery Babylon" of Prophecy. That theory considers the ancient prophecies of Revelation chapters 17 and 18 primarily. Some scholars also refer to other prophecies of Isaiah 13, 14, 18, 47, and Jeremiah 50 and 51. The theoretical lines of reasoning revolve around the central notion that the prophecies must be literal and therefore must be referring to the ancient location of Babylon and its current nationality being Iraq. That is the main line of proof. Ancient Babylon can be the only literal rendering of this prophecy.

This researcher has done 12 years of extensive research into such theories. The results of this research indicate that such a theory is incorrect and invalid. Why? There are numerous character traits listed for this city/state/nation that is referred to as either "Babylon" or "Mystery Babylon". These character traits serve as identifying markers that give us the clues as to the identity of such a city/nation. Those traits must all match perfectly to one identity. We cannot ignore some and select others. These traits are numerous and 56 of those traits clearly cannot be identified with Iraq. The following list shows what traits do **NOT** match up with Iraq.

- **#1. The Jewish Population Issue:** Jeremiah 50:8, 25; Jeremiah 51: 6, 45; Isaiah 48:20 and also Revelation 18:4. These are all references to Jewish people living in this future "Mystery Babylon" in the ancient Babylon, from the 6<sup>th</sup> Century BC till well into the early Church Age, the majority of the Jewish population lived in ancient Babylon. It was the home to most of the world's Jews even in the time of Christ. Today, the largest population of Jewish people is found in the United States. The next two nations combined, Israel (home to the 2<sup>nd</sup> largest Jewish population) and Russia (home to the 3<sup>rd</sup> largest Jewish population) do not equal the population of Jewish people living in America. Iraq on the other hand has virtually no Jews living within its borders. This character trait is not indicative of the prophecies of "mystery Babylon." Therefore, this trait alone disqualifies the theory of "Iraq = Mystery" Babylon.
- **#2.** The chief city of Mystery Babylon is a "DEEP WATER PORT CITY"!!! Revelation 18: 17-19. This passage tells us that merchant ships are standing off the shoreline of Babylon. These ships have either just unloaded in the port city of Mystery Babylon, or are waiting to dock when the fiery judgment hits. These ship captains, crew and passengers are witnesses to the destruction. Question: Why would these folks be standing on deck of merchant ships unless there were port facilities in this city? Answer:

The city is a port city. In this day and age, especially by virtue of the list of commodities that are traded in "Mystery Babylon," (see Revelation 18:11-13) One thing can be noted, in order for this city to have this kind of merchandise coming by ships it must be a DEEP WATER SEAPORT CITY. Why? For today's ships to bring such merchandise requires them to be large commercial freighters. These ships require deep-water port facilities to dock and load/unload. They are BIG ships.

Now here is the problem for the Iraq=Babylon theorists: Iraq has no seaport!!! Ancient Babylon, we are told must be the only literal interpretation. However, ancient Babylon is 200 miles from the Persian Gulf. Oil tankers can not get near to the small snippet of coastline that Iraq has because it is so shallow. The oil from Iraq is therefore either piped to Jordan, or is piped out into the Persian Gulf into the deeper waters where these oil tankers won't run aground. Although this is in itself a fatal flaw in the Iraq = Babylon theory it is just one of many theoretical flaws.

#3. It is the KEY Commercial Nation and Engine of Wealth for the World's Economy: Isaiah 47:15. Revelation 17:2; Revelation 18: 3, 9, 11-13, 15, 16, 17-19, 22, 23, & 19:2. In these passages we see just what relationship Babylon enjoys with the rest of the world. Here she is clearly the critical factor in the world economy. When she goes down in flames...what is the lament? "What was like unto this mega city? Who will buy our goods now that she is gone"? The answer is that no one will be able to buy the products of the world's merchants. What does this tell us??? It should be a clear warning indicator that whoever this nation is... the rest of the world depends on her for buying their merchandise. With her destruction, there is no one left to buy these goods. That tells us just how vital this nation is and it means this nation is the engine of wealth for the world. Now, Iraq does NOT now nor can it fit that role...at least in the next 30 years, unless the rest of the world is wiped out first. Once again, we see a character trait that Iraq does not exemplify in anyway, shape or form.

#4-#21. It is the principal Commodities Trading Center: These are all commodities in a list that are the chief trading products as cited in Rev 18:11-13, for which the merchants and sailors later lament that no one will buy these products anymore. This includes Gold, Silver and Copper. Now on these items alone... there is more Gold traded in New York City on the COMEX in one day than in all the rest of the world combined !!! The same is true for Silver and Copper and Crude Oil. In fact, the volume of trade is so heavy that in one day alone there is more gold traded than had been traded in all of human history up until 1974 when gold trading was allowed on a futures contractual basis. That is how massive and dominant the USA and NYC are in the commodities trading markets. Revelation 18: 12 & 13, lists many other commodities as well, including grains and livestock. Now, Chicago is the Host City for such record trading in that arena. It too is a port city on as it sits on Lake Michigan. The fact of the matter: Iraq has no economic power... it has no ability to be the economic engine of wealth for the whole world. If Iraq vanished from the face of the earth today it would not even cause a ripple in the world's economy.

However, if the USA vanished today it would decimate the world's economy and bankrupt every nation on earth, instantly. In essence, there would be no one left to buy the foreigner's goods. That's because no one else wants to import goods. They only want to export not import. The USA is the big promoter of international trade and promotes imports plus free trade. Iraq plays no such role in the world economy. As a nation, Iraq is simply too poor.

- #22. A Leading center of imports and consumption: Revelation 18: 11, 17-19. These passages tell us the economic picture of this nation. Note that this nation is not only involved in the trade of these products, but that she is also the leading importer... because when she is destroyed..."no one buys"... their merchandise anymore. The folks doing the lamenting are the international merchants who export goods to this mystery Babylon. Therefore, she is the leading import nation. She is therefore, by virtue of her importer status, the chief consuming nation. This also is not a description of Iraq. Iraq has no such status in the world today, tomorrow or the foreseeable future! It is this aspect which negates the Iraq theory...because the contention is that we are living in the "last days" and the fulfillment of the end-times prophecies are at hand. IF this is true, and I assert that it indeed is true, then how can Iraq match these character traits in so short a span of time??? Answer: she can't. Iraq is not the nation being described. There is only one nation that fits these traits, and more. That nation is the United States of America.
- **#23. She is also a manufacturing nation:** Revelation 18: 22. This passage tells us manufacturing is no longer found in her after the judgment. This tells us that she **was** a manufacturing nation prior to her destruction. Iraq is not a nation noted for manufacturing.
- **#24.** Center for Merchandising and Marketing. Revelation 18: 3, 23; 19:2. Her merchants were the mega-merchants of the earth. This again does not fit the character traits of Iraq. It does, however, fit the picture of America.
- **#25. Known as the World's "policeman":** Jeremiah 50:23 gives us a Hebrew idiom, "hammer of the whole earth." It had been used at one time to describe the way the empires of Persia, Greece and Rome had applied their power to keep the world at peace. Today, after the decline and fall of the Iron Curtain, major news media refer to America as the world's policeman, in the same kind of role that the Hebrew idiom references. Iraq does not fit this role.
- #26. Known for "showing the flag" or "gunboat diplomacy". Isaiah 18:1-2 Here we have two Hebrew idioms for the idea of a nation's navy showing its power. The phrase in verse 1 relates to the idea of "air travel." The first phrase of verse 2... "that sends ambassadors by the sea," another Hebrew idiom for when ancient naval powers would send warships to "show the flag" of friendship or threaten war to unfriendly nations or cities. Today, one nation engages in such actions: The USA sends out naval units usually as aircraft carrier battle groups. The notion of verse 1 with air travel, combined with verse 2 and the naval aspect, thus combines to send a notion of naval and air power... or suggesting aircraft carriers!!!

- **#27.** Noted for its elegant, luxurious, refined and rich lifestyles: Isaiah 47: 1-8; Revelation 17: 4-5; 18: 2 –24. This does not match up with Iraq, as it is not capable of reaching such levels of wealthy living standards in our lifetime.
- **#28. Extremely Wealthy: Jeremiah** 51:13... Revelation 18: 2-19
- **#29. Sensual, Materialistic lifestyle:** Isaiah 47: 8; Revelation 18:14
- **#30. The Highest Living Standards:** Isaiah 47:1 Revelation 18: 14
- **#31.** Intoxicating high-society lifestyle as a world example to emulate: Revelation 17:2; Revelation 18: 3, 14, 23.
- **#32. Elegant, Sumptuous lifestyle.** Revelation 18: 14, 23.
- **#33.** Noted for its bright gaudy-colored lights and nightlife with round the-clock partying. Revelation 18:14. Note the words "dainty" and "goodly." Dainty is a word in Greek that connotes to 24-hour parties, and is connoted with orgies and debauchery. The word for "goodly" is the Greek word "lampra" from which we get the English word for lamp. In this case it carries the idea of bright, gaudy-colored lights, with idea of "glitzy" lights. Could it be the bright lights of Broadway, Times Square or perhaps even Las Vegas???
- **#34.** Noted for its Drugs and Drug use: Isaiah 47: 9, 12. Revelation 18:23 Do we even need to comment on this one??? I think not...the text clearly speaks for itself on this one.
- #35. Noted for exporting its culture abroad: Revelation 18:14, 22
- **#36. Noted for being Wasteful and Extravagant:** Rev 18: 3, 7, 9, 14, 15; implied in Rev 17: 2.
- #37. Massive Population: Rev. 18:15. And Revelation 17: 1, 15.
- **#38.** A land of immigrants: Jeremiah 50:16; 51:13; Rev. 17:1, 15.
- #39. Unique and awe-inspiring from its birth right up to its demise: Isa. 18: 2
- #40. A remarkably different heritage. Isaiah 18:2
- #41. Respected-envied and yet HATED by the whole world also. Isa. 18:2
- **#43. Powerful and Oppressive.** Isaiah 18:2
- **#44. Land of Rebels in its birth.** Jeremiah 51: 1; Isaiah 47: 9.
- #45. Cosmopolitan and Urban. Jeremiah 50:32

- **#46.** A Land of Agriculture. Jeremiah 50: 16
- #47. An International City. Revelation 17: 18; 18:15
- #48. Architecture, Buildings and Skyline. Isaiah 13:22
- **#49. Land of Many Waters (fresh waters)**> Jeremiah 51:13, 36, 42; Isa 18:1,2
- **#50. Where the world's leaders "stream" to meet.** Jer. 51:44; Rev. 17:18
- **#51. Last of the Super Powers.** Jeremiah 50:12; Rev 17:18, 19; and in the Revelation 18:18 passage "what city is like the 'mega' city"...
- **#52.** No Fear of Invasion. Isaiah 47:5, 8; Revelation 18: 7
- **#53. Defenses reach up to Outer Space** Jeremiah 51:53
- **#54. Occult aspects** Isaiah 47: 9, 12,13.
- **#55.** Alliances/Treaties allowing physical military bases of operation for the Satanic forces. Revelation 18: 2.
- #56. Its national symbol: Rev 17. Robed woman with a cup-like container in one hand that smells like natural gas odors inside the container...and the woman is connected to water and immigration...and is considered to be a mother-figure of spiritual prostitution...a.k.a. Ishtar, the mother of 'literal' and 'physical' prostitutes within religious worship centers. [That is what the Babylonian goddess Ishtar was--the promoter of physical prostitution... salvation by sex... have sex with a temple priest or priestess and you are purified from sin. And of course you pay a 'gift offering' for this salvation activity. Ishtar was never a physical 'mother'... but rather a 'madam' over the priestesses. Ishtar was never married and never had a child but she was called "mother" of the temple priestesses. Now having said all of this... I am referring to the Statue of Liberty.

In my book, "America, The Babylon" Vol. 1, I explain the meticulous research involved that shows that the Statue of Liberty is in fact the brainchild of the sculptor Bartholdi. Later in this book we will present even more data on this subject. I would like to note at this point that it was his idea to create the image of the goddess Liberty of Rome. We will show later in this book how the Romans in fact borrowed the Babylonian goddess.

Babylonians first worshipped Ishtar the goddess of Babylon and the Romans also adopted her but they changed the name to Libertas in Latin, (Liberty, in English). So that, the Statue of Liberty is actually a pagan idol image of Ishtar--the woman pictured in Revelation 17. If you don't believe it...look at Revelation 17: 4 & 5. Note the word for abomination. The word used here is "bdelugma" and its root word is "bdeoh." Strong's

Code # 946 ... " A foul thing, detestable, usually of idols ... the root word means to "break wind", or to "pass gas"... indicating the odor smells like natural gas.

Speaking of natural gas ...did you know that the torch-cup of the Statue of Liberty burns an eternal flame...fueled by smelly natural gas? Also of course, the Statue is referred to as the Mother of Exiles ... an immigrant connection...just as the woman of Rev. 17: 1, 15 is also connected to immigrants. So too was Ishtar. She was the goddess of personal freedom ... and an encouragement to immigrants.

#### AND LAST BUT BY NO MEANS THE LEAST... THE MOST LITERAL OF ALL

#### #57. A Populated city named Babylon with a Deepwater Port.

Revelation 17:18; & 18: 11-19... Did you know that when ships coming in to the harbor facilities of New York City make their final approach to the Harbor channel shipping lanes...they have to come in from the south... heading due North straight for a spot on Long Island called ... **BABYLON !!!** That is right. The city of Babylon, New York features a tall water tower that ship captains use to navigate directly into the harbor channel. They come within 200 to 300 yards of the shore before turning west to head into the port. It is from this vantage point that I believe Revelation 18: 17-19 takes place.

From this vantage point...on the deck of a ship...one could quite easily read the letters of the name Babylon on the city water tower!!! Talk about literal?? Now that is indeed literal. This is something that theorists who promote the Iraq = Babylon idea can't match, because ancient Babylon is not a deepwater seaport. It's so far away from the ocean that it can not possibly fit the description of Revelation 18: 17-19... in no way. But the USA can... and especially its chief city... a seaport named NYC/Babylon. Also, Babylon on Long Island derived its name because immigrant Jews founded it in 1872. The group's rabbis chose the name almost prophetically, because they believed it would be home to a new diaspora.

Why would they think this? Because rabbinical opinions had held that ancient Babylon's power would be moved... Zechariah 5: 5-11... and Isaiah 18:1 tells us what direction it would be moving. Isaiah 18:1 says that the spirit of Babylon would move west of the most outermost boundaries of ancient Babylon's western-most border, beyond the rivers of Ethiopia and Egypt. [That is what is meant by the KJV term "Ethiopia"] By virtue of Isaiah's point of observation being from Jerusalem...then the direction of movement was westward from Jerusalem...beyond the most outer of Babylon's oldest boundaries... meaning... the occultic power that fueled Babylon would move and take up residence elsewhere in the end times.

Thus, scripture itself negates the "Iraq = Babylon" theory. Why will our "expert" scholars not accept the scriptural passages on this? Is it due to Pride? Is it due to ignorance? However, it seems to me that their hypocrisy shows. Clearly, the only logical interpretation from scripture is that it literally cannot be Iraq because the text tells us it moved. Isaiah 18:1-7 and Zechariah 5:5-11.

Early rabbinical writers commented on this well before the time of Christ. They made note that the "mystical woman of Babylon" had moved out of the Babylonian Empire and had been taken westward beyond the ancient boundaries of Babylonia. Those most westward boundaries were considered to be Egypt and Ethiopia. The woman was taken west of those two countries. They noted that the woman would not be found in its old location of Mesopotamia for the fulfillment of the final prophecies, which would be fulfilled at the coming of Messiah.

These rabbinical commentators believed that a future Babylon that was prophesied by Isaiah and Jeremiah would be located west of Egypt and Ethiopia. They believed the woman of Zechariah 5 was headed west of those boundaries and hence out of uttermost regions of Babylonia/Shinar/Chaldea. Yes, they believed she was being taken west of Egypt and Ethiopia in that basket. Why? Note that the observer's vantage point was already in the land of Shinar.

Shinar is yet another term for the ancient nation of Babylonia or Chaldea. Therefore we must pay attention to that scriptural direction and realize that it must be a new nation that carries the old Babylonian character traits. You'll note that the verse is indicating it is a different Shinar than the Chaldean or Babylonian land called Shinar. How do we know that? Isaiah 18:1-2 tells us from the observer's vantage point of Jerusalem that the phrase beyond the rivers of Ethiopia is an ancient idiomatic reference to the farthest borders of Babylon at the time of Cush, father of Nimrod. Nimrod inherited that land from his father and so that Egypt and Ethiopia were the extreme western border of Babylonia or Shinar or Chaldea

Now, Isaiah is telling us that a future Babylon would exist at the time of the coming of Messiah and it would be located beyond the old Babylonian Empirical boundaries of Egypt and Ethiopia, which was the Cush empire that Nimrod inherited. It too was Shinar. Zechariah is then referencing that the woman is being flown out of Babylonia/Chaldea/Shinar to a new land of Shinar. This confirms what the prophet Isaiah had written earlier concerning a future Babylon being located west of the old Babylon.

There is reportedly a team of archaeological experts preparing to publish the results of many years of work in which they claim to have documentation that the Babylonians occupied North America and Mexico as colonies as early as around 3,000 BC. If this were true then it may further highlight and underscore the reason for these statements made by the prophets and the rabbinical commentaries.

We do know this...that the nation being referred to is none other than ......

America, The Babylon.

## Chapter 5

# Why "Mystery Babylon" Is NOT Just New York City

There are many Christians in America who are willing to believe that the Biblical Prophecies relating to "Mystery Babylon" are referring to New York City but NOT to the entire United States of America. Part of their reasoning is their attempt to take the term "city" to mean just a city. They hold to a literal view of scripture. The problem is that the prophecies indicate city and also "cities" in the plural. Now before you stop to search the passages in Revelation, please, understand an important point. The Biblical Prophecies of "Mystery Babylon" of Revelation chapters 17 and 18 encompass also: Revelation 16: 17-21.It also includes the related Old Testament prophecies of Isaiah 13, 14, 18, 47 & 48:20 as well as Jeremiah chapters 50 and 51.

Now some may think these prophecies were already fulfilled. No, they have not yet been fulfilled. Ancient Babylon was never destroyed utterly by fire in one day. Neither was she destroyed by Angelic forces like Sodom and Gomorrah (See Isaiah 13:19). Isaiah and Jeremiah both use Messianic Hebrew idioms that are not easily translatable into English versions. Nevertheless, these idioms (like "Chevlay shel Mashiach") refer to the "banner of the Messiah" and are abbreviations for messianic activity. This particular term "banner of the Messiah" refers to the time when the Messiah is spotted approaching the nation. When that was to happen, the lookouts on each of Israel's hills would wave a special "Messianic" signal flag or banner.

The waving of that flag or banner would be a signal to the other flagmen on other hills to wave their Messiah banners also. Thus the message would be "flashed" across Israel quickly and alert the nation to the fact that the Messiah was on His way to claim His title to Jerusalem and the throne of David. Now, as part of the protocol the leaders of each of the 12 tribes of Israel were to quickly assemble at the gate of the Messiah to greet and escort Him through the "gate of the Nobles". Thus, when the this idiomatic term is used in a prophetic writing, it was a shorthand abbreviation that alerted the reader to understand that the descriptions afterward were referring to the time of the coming of Messiah. In other words, this phrase was to be understood and interpreted as the following phrase: "at the coming of Messiah."

Now this Messianic references are discreetly placed in the prophecies of both Isaiah and Jeremiah meaning that the passages dealing with Babylon's destruction in Isaiah 13, 14, 18, 47, and 48 along with Jeremiah 50 and 51 are referring to a future Babylon nation. Elsewhere we find references to the fact that Ishtar; the goddess of Babylon, known as the Mother of Temple Prostitutes (or Harlots) was moved from the territories of Ancient Babylonia is also known as Chaldea or Shinar depending upon the dialect of a given area.

Now, because we know that the Old Testament Prophecies are linked directly to the Revelation prophecies concerning a future Babylon we can benefit from their added details. These Old Testament details fill in a lot of missing data from John's account, while John also provides a lot of details missing from the Old Testament accounts. They compliment each other. Much of their material harmonizes nicely. Some of it would seemingly conflict. One example is the word usage by John of the word "city" while Jeremiah tells us that it is indeed Babylon, the City. Jeremiah, however, doesn't stop with just the city of Babylon. The Holy Spirit relays to him that the destruction is for all of the cities of the nation of Babylon. Babylon was the capitol of Babylonia, or Chaldea or Shinar, depending upon which Mesopotamian language is being used.

Jeremiah tells us in chapter 50: 32b... (Quoting the Lord's own words)..."I will kindle a fire in his CITIES and it shall devour all round about him."

Jeremiah tells us in chapter 51:43 of the description of Babylon after the judgment... "Her <u>CITIES</u> are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land where no man dwelleth..."

Now these 2 verses alone should be sufficient to put an end to the theory that this future "Mystery Babylon" is just New York City. In fact, it puts an end to the theory that it is just Rome or even the archaeological ruins of ancient Babylon. The usage of the plural word "cities" really negates the idea of it being simply a singular city. However, there will be those stubborn hearts that will not wish to accept just this data point. So for their benefit we continue to present further scriptural evidence that negates the notion that "Mystery Babylon" is just a single city like New York City.

Jeremiah 50: 12 tells us that Babylon is considered the "Last of the NATIONS". Now here we see a reference to Babylon as being a nation, not just a city. This is but more icing on the cake, which states that Babylon, is not just a city but a nation with prophecies focusing on both the nation and her "chief" city. So, therefore, we have no conflict between John and Jeremiah. What we, in the modern era, fail to realize is that the idea of a city in John's era included the notion of what we today should call -- a city/state/nation. A nation or empire was given the name of its chief city. Like the usage of Rome for the Roman Empire.

Babylon is referenced for her agriculture. Jeremiah 50: 16 grains and plants and verse 27 refers to her livestock. Verse 16 speaks of planting the crops and then harvesting the crops. Now we should ask the obvious rhetorical question here: "when was the last time you saw wheat combines or corn pickers or soybean pickers working on farms in downtown Manhattan, or the Queens or the Bronx? Did you ever see them working their crops just off of Wall Street? Oh, how silly. Of course, they grow their crops in Central Park! Here again is another character trait that helps us to realize that it is not a city alone that is being described, but rather of a nation for which New York City may be the chief city being described at times but not at all times.

Babylon is referred to as a land of many waters, used of a broad river running down its middle and with many rivers running through it. See Jeremiah 50: 13, 36, & 42. See also Isaiah 18: 2. This is just a bit too much for referring to a single city.

Babylon is also known for its trading of many commodities. We see a massive list of commodities for which Mystery Babylon is famous for its trade and for being the World Leader in this trading. Among those traits are:

Wood or Lumber -- Revelation 18: 12 Grains -- Revelation 18:13 Livestock -- Revelation 18:13 Transportation -- Revelation 18:13

Now, Wood and Lumber are traded in commodities futures contracts on the Chicago Mercantile Exchange. So too are cattle and hogs. The CME provides the world with benchmark pricing in these items. The Chicago Board of Trade provides the world benchmarks for most of the world's grains. The world's prices for those products are linked to the pricing that is established daily at these Chicago exchanges. Chicago's 2 exchanges also set the benchmark pricing for the world's currencies as well as most of the significant US Treasury debt instruments. The Chicago Board of Trade also provides special investment vehicles that provide further stability to the New York Stock Exchange, the American Stock Exchange and the NASDQ exchange. Conclusion: Revelation 18:11-13 is describing New York City for many of those items but not necessarily all of them. Some of those items relate to other American cities.

Now we have not mentioned the "transportation" aspect. This is found in the term "chariots and horses". This was the most advanced form of ground transportation for that time. Automobiles were incomprehensible in those times. Therefore we would not expect to see references to vehicles operated by machines mentioned in the prophecies. There was no adequate vocabulary available. The prophet used the best terms available. So we are then faced with what area provides the basis for trade in vehicles? That could be Detroit. But there are now other cities that make cars. New York however is a terrific market place for vehicles.

Another character trait for Mystery Babylon is that of being the "engine of world's economy". Now the scriptural texts do not specifically use those exact terms but those terms match to the description of the activities described about Mystery Babylon. Revelation 18:15-19 indicates that the world's economy can't function without "Mystery Babylon". When she is destroyed the lament goes up from the merchants of the earth that "no man buyeth their merchandise any more." So, the world can't function without the economic buying power of this nation. The whole world needs her in order to be able to sell their merchandise. The descriptions here tell us that it is a nation being described. It is a nation that fuels the entire economy of the world. When Babylon's destroyed, so is the world's economy.

Babylon is also referred to for its glory or natural beauty. See Isaiah 13:19. It is referred to as kingdom. Again, a primary reference not to just a city but a nation. We see another similar trait in Isaiah 47:5 with the phrase "Queen of the Kingdoms". Again, the word "kingdoms" refers not to a city alone but to a nation.

Jeremiah 50:12 underscores the notion of a land when Babylon is described also as becoming a wilderness, a parched land, and a desert. These descriptions are of areas to big to be referring to just a city.

Another reference to land meaning a nation is found in Jeremiah 50:3 in which we see the reference to Chaldea. Chaldea is a specific reference to the entire land of Babylonia, which encompassed many cities. It comprised the whole empire of Babylonia hence it was referred to as Chaldea. (Other dialects refer to it as Shinar). So, here again we see a trait that rules out any notion that it might just be only a city.

If the Jer. 50:3 passage was unconvincing how about Jeremiah 51:24 which says, "I will render to Babylon and all the inhabitants of Chaldea"... So we see that it's not just the city of Babylon but her whole nation or empire.

Now, perhaps in today's modern cities it is hard to find swamps and fords among the concrete lands, bridges and buildings. Jeremiah 51:32 describes Babylon's fords and swamps. This is uncharacteristic of a cosmopolitan community like Manhattan, the Queens, and The Bronx, etc. It does fit the notion of rural areas.

We would be remiss if we failed to mention that the scripture refers to her military power. Her armies are discussed in some detail in Jeremiah 50 and 51. Isaiah 18:1-2 refers to her navy using obscure Hebrew idioms that are poorly translated in every single English translation. They fail to understand the idiom "that sendeth ambassadors by the sea". That is a reference to a Hebrew idiom for which these English idioms come close to matching. "gunboat diplomacy", or "showing the flag". This Hebrew idiom was used for a nation, which sent warships to reassure a friendly nation that it would receive naval support if threatened or attacked. The idiom was also used in instances where a nation might send warships to intimidate or threaten a nation that was considering hostile activities. The "whirring wings" term is metaphorical alliteration to a buzzing sound that involved aerial travel. This connected to the naval aspect leads us to conclude that the

scripture here is providing a subtle indication of naval air power, or naval aircraft carriers. Carriers are the main ingredients in America's policy of gunboat diplomacy. If you want to intimidate a nation like Libya or Iraq you send in an Aircraft Carrier "Battle Group" to "show the flag" and implement a foreign policy of "gunboat diplomacy."

It should now be quite clear and easy to realize that the above 16 character traits combine to completely eliminate the theoretical idea that "Mystery Babylon" is just a city, especially just New York City. Instead, this author contends that while New York City is being described in minute detail at times, still, there are other critical character traits that just don't match up to New York City. They do match up to the entire nation of America for which New York is the chief city, just like ancient Babylon was the chief city of Babylonia or Chaldea. This was the custom of the times in that they identified a nation by her "chief" or most important city. Therefore we conclude that "Mystery Babylon" is...

"America, The Babylon"

#### Chapter 6

#### **Conclusions We Have Reached**

We have devoted considerable time to demonstrating that the data points that help us to recognize the character traits of "Mystery Babylon" just do not allow for a wide range of theories. We have noted with great detail the various traits of "Mystery Babylon" that simply do not relate to a restored ancient Babylon or a modern day Iraq. Furthermore, we have spent considerable time and effort analyzing the most popular theories that claim "Mystery Babylon" is the Roman Catholic Church and or the city of Rome or Italy, or even a revived Roman Empire. We've also shown that this "Mystery Babylon simply is too complex to be simply an organization like the UN or the vague concept of the New World Order. We've also pointed out the flaws in the theory that perhaps "Mystery Babylon" is just New York City and not the entire United States of America.

Why have we gone to such lengths? Because the past two years of touring the country and presenting the information contained in Volume 1, along with correspondence and conversations with skeptics, it became apparent to this author that there was a need to show the fallacies and flaws of each of these other theories. It has been interesting for me to take note of the reactions of some die-hard supporters of these alternate theories after being confronted with the data points from "America, The Babylon" Volume 1 as well as other supplemental information contained in magazine articles on this subject. It has amazed me to some extent to watch these die-hards and critics attempt to respond to the flaws in their own theories.

The largest and most ardent group of skeptics who reject the America = Babylon theory are those who desperately hold to the notion that the Roman Catholic Church is "Mystery Babylon." When these advocates of the RCC or Rome theories are confronted with the information that you've read in Chapters 2 and 3, these particular proponents seem to be unable to cope with the alternative possibility that they have been wrong. They can only remain confident in their positions by simply ignoring the vast array of data points. Those data points clearly demonstrate to the unbiased researcher that there are too many character traits about "Mystery Babylon" that conflict with and are inconsistent with their conclusions. It boils down to the realization that most ardent supporters of the Rome or RCC theories of "Mystery Babylon" are simply too biased and incapable of shedding those biases. Thus, these individuals are locked into a misunderstanding of one of the most significant elements of Biblical Prophecy.

Likewise, the same seems to be true for those proponents of the "Iraq = Babylon" theory. These proponents react very similarly to the larger group that supports the view that "Mystery Babylon" is Rome or the Roman Catholic Church. Again, the views held by the Iraqi = Babylon theorists are also very biased to the point that they too cannot objectively

ascertain the data points of scripture and resolve those points that properly disprove their pet theory.

The least dogmatic groups are those who hold to the notion of "Mystery Babylon" being "The New World Order" or the UN and also those who think that "Mystery Babylon" may just be solely New York City. It is interesting to see that proponents in these latter groups tend to be more open and honest in appraising the fallacies of their theories.

#### **Section II**

#### **De-Mystifying Mystery Babylon**

In order to recognize the identity of the woman in Revelation 17 as being the chief goddess of ancient Babylon it is important to know as much as we can about her. The more we learn about her the more of her we recognize in American culture and symbolism. For this reason, we devote an entire section of this book to bringing you the most pertinent details of this ancient goddess and her religious doctrines and how they have been and continue to be a part of the United States of America. You will learn pertinent facts and information that was never taught in your history textbooks at school. You will also learn the pervasive influence of certain secret organizations and how they have always controlled the U.S. government as well as most state and local governments. (However, we will not focus on the state or local governments, as that would be too big of a chore for this book.)

We will also take special note of the Babylonian influence upon America's symbols, seals and money. Our survey of Ishtarism would not be complete if we did not "illuminate" you the reader concerning secret groups of Ishtarism, such as the Illuminati, Freemasonry, the Bilderberg Group, the Trilateral Commission, the Council on Foreign Relations and also shadowy black operations bureaucracies of the Federal government.

Finally we will spotlight the fact that Ishtar worship has many ongoing forms in today's America. This includes cults that are devoted to certain pagan rituals involving the preeminent doctrine of Ishtarism ... "holy sex" as a method of salvation. Yes, pagans are practicing it here in America. It is also now reportedly begun to creep into certain segments of the "fundamentalist" Christian churches, notably the Charismatic segment that is promoting the "Third Wave" movement including the Toronto Blessing and Brownsville Revival movements.

You will find all of these elements in Section II.

#### **Chapter 7**

## Who Is The Woman Of Revelation 17?

## A Background for Revelation 17 & 18 and also Isaiah 47 The Babylonian goddess Ishtar – Background Information

In order to better understand the woman that is described in Revelation 17 and 18 it is important to know what the text is referencing. This researcher contends that the woman is actually the symbol of a "mysterious" end-of-the-age nation. This symbolism of a woman is actually representing the ancient "Mystery Religion" of ancient Babylon. This section of the book will present detailed information on various aspects of this religion including not only its practice 5,000 years ago but also up to the present time. We focus upon this issue because it has been a stumbling block for prophecy experts in attempting to better understand Revelation 17/18. So many of us had the wrong assumptions about the woman and what the woman represents. Most of the "experts" still do not realize who the woman really represents.

Why is there such confusion? It all stems to one researcher in the mid-1800's named Alexander Hislop who published a book of his research about "Mystery Babylon." This book bases itself upon his research of old books and manuscripts of the early church. He focused on Greek historians for their views on earlier cultures like Babylon. What is really bizarre, though, is that late research by Hislop's most ardent supporter and defender, Ralph Woodrow, shows that Hislop's work has a lot of errors. In many cases, the book exaggerates and comes to false conclusions.

One of Hislop's chief contentions was that the chief goddess of ancient Babylon was actually the wife of Nimrod, named "Semiramis." We now know this to be false. First of all, there are NO, I repeat, NO ancient documents ever mentioning a wife of Nimrod as being named "Semiramis." In point of fact, we now have all of the royal records of ancient Sumer and Agade (Akkad) and we find no mention of a Semiramis in any of the lists of Royalty. There simply is no Semiramis dating to 2,000 BC or older as Hislop claims. There is a neo-assyrian queen named Sammu-ramat dating about 800 BC about 2,000 years after Nimrod. Even so, wrong kingdom as well as wrong time frame. Furthermore Sammu-ramat was never worshipped as a deity nor ascribed to any of the famed qualities of the mythical Semiramis. Just for the record, there is no mention of her in either biblical or rabbinical writings.

Hislop's work is cited most conservative prophecy experts who hold to the notion that Mystery Babylon is the Roman Catholic Church. What they fail to realize is that Hislop's entire work is riddled with errors, inaccuracies, and in some cases apparent fraud and distortions. For a full expose on Hislop's "Two Babylons" read Ralph Woodrow's latest book: "The Babylon Connection" -- ISBN: 0916938174 or Amazon.com link http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0916938174/o/qid%3D966398563/sr%3D2-3/104-2990640-5382353

Woodrow comments about Hislop's claims for finding Nimrod:

"Based on mere similarities, he merges a variety of mythological stories together so that the hero in each becomes Nimrod: The Bible says Nimrod was "a mighty one"; in mythology, Hercules was a mighty one or giant-so Hercules must have been Nimrod! Nimrod was known as "a mighty hunter"; in mythology, Orion is called the Hunter-so Orion must have been Nimrod! The building of the tower of Babel is commonly linked with Nimrod; in mythology; Kronos was the king of the Cyclops who invented tower-building-so Kronos must have been Nimrod! ...

It was not just about Nimrod that Hislop mangled the truth. Hislop seriously twisted the concept of Semiramis and the notion that Nimrod was married to a Semiramis. Woodrow continues his expose ... [note words in red are this editor's emphasis]

... And so, by citing similarities, and ignoring differences, Hislop supposes that all kinds of goddesses were but variations of one goddess-a deified Semiramis of Babylon! But by this method, one could conclude that Mary Baker Eddy, Ellen G. White, and Aimee Semple McPherson were the same woman! ... ... Bearing in mind that Hislop's subtitle is "the papal worship proved to be the worship of Nimrod and his wife," I have carefully checked the articles on "Nimrod" and "Semiramis" in many recognized reference works.... NOT ONE SAYS ANYTHING ABOUT NIMROD AND SEMIRAMIS BEING HUSBAND AND WIFE! Not only is there no mention of Nimrod being married to Semiramis, the information given tends to rule this out entirely. The Encyclopedia Britannica and The Encyclopedia Americana say Semiramis or Sammu-ramat, as she was called by the Assyrians, was the wife of Shamshi-Adad V who reigned 823-811 BC Nimrod by all accounts, would have lived much earlier than this!

Try more like a 2,000 year time span difference and maybe more. This of course assumes that there really was a "Semiramis" that went by the name Sammu-ramat.

Some scholars have identified Nimrod with Sargon the Great, who lived about 2600 BC; others with Gilgamesh the heroic figure of about 2200 BC; others with the Egyptian monarch Amenophis III of about 1411; and still others with king Tukulti-Ninurta I about 1246 BC If this information is correct, instead of Nimrod and Semiramis being husband and wife, they did not even live in the same century!

Woodrow as well as other secular scholars have now proven that Hislop's work is riddled with error, fallacy, and for the most part wishful thinking. Hislop's book has done more harm to Prophetic interpretation than all of the "false prophets" of the last 150 years combined, because even now so many "prophecy experts" still don't realize Hislop's errors. Most have never done their homework in tracking down Hislop's "footnotes" and quotes. Had they done so they would have realized that Hislop, oftentimes either misquoted or took great liberties in interpretation. Some debunkers of Hislop claim that Hislop deliberately deceived and defrauded the readers. I don't know that I would go that far but his reliability and reputation as an accurate historian is a shambles.

Now that you know the situation with regards to Hislop, you must also realize that his views pervade the current status quo of thinking regarding "Mystery Babylon." Thus, the woman of Revelation 17 is thought to be either the Catholic Church of Rome or the "Virgin Mary." Even those who recognize Hislop's errors still contend the woman of Revelation must be the Roman Catholic Church and the "Virgin Mary" concept. This author strenuously disagrees because the Revelation passages deal with the woman as a symbol of a nation. We see not only in Revelation but also in Jeremiah and Isaiah's pertinent passages certain character traits such as it being a farming nation, a nation with multiples of cities, mountains, rivers, immigrant peoples move to her. She has armies and navies and a military presence in outer space. She is the engine of wealth for the world's economy. Note that I've just begun to recall all the traits. I could go on and on.

Now some would segregate Revelation 17 from 18 and claim that Chapter 17 refers to the Roman Catholic Church and Chapter 18 refers to a nation like Rome/Roman Empire revived, or Iraq or the N.W.O. or the UN. Some would even admit that the Chapter 18 segment refers to simply New York City. However, Revelation 17:18 tells us that the woman of Chapter 17 is also being described in Chapter 18. In other words the phrase in the verse 18 ... "the woman IS the mega-city" (the KJV "great" = "mega" in Greek, meaning, "super"). Remember, that in first century AD a nation was referred to by her chief city, so that when we see the term "mega-city" we are seeing a reference to both the chief city and it's entire nation or empire.

Still, some think that chapter 17 is referring to the "spiritual" woman. While I would agree that the focus is somewhat spiritually inclined it is not a "spiritual" entity being described per se in the whole chapter. Why? We have descriptions of history and also future politics being discussed along with a military attack upon the woman. It is a physical event. We read of a war being conducted against the woman in physical form.

Thus, while the first view verses would seem to be "spiritual" the woman herself is actual denoting the symbol of an end-time power. Then we read of her description as a robed woman with a raised cup with smelly gaseous contents in her hand. This is in verse 4. In verse 9 we also catch another glimpse of her as "sitting upon seven 'hora' or "mountains" in KJV/NASV. The NIV has it as "hills." The actual and correct Greek word is "hora" which by lexical definition and usage is either "large land mass", such as continents, or as a mountain or even as a desert.

However, as we've pointed out elsewhere, the notion that the verse is referring to the 7 hills of Rome is completely false. There was a special Greek word for the 7 hills of Rome; it was actually the Latin word for the 7 hills of Rome called "bounos." The Greeks had merely borrowed the Latin word "bounos" to use when describing the 7 hills of Rome. So that, for John's reference to be pertaining to the 7 hills of Rome, the correct word to have used would have been "bounos." This word is not used but instead the word "horos" is used. The word "horos" or "hora" is also the basic root word for harlot and horoscope.

"Hora" is T-H-E special "mystery" term associated with the pagan rituals of Ishtar worship in Babylon. Now you may ask why the Greeks would have any association with Ishtar of Babylon. The Greeks worshipped Ishtar as they borrowed her from the Babylonians and changed her name to Astarte. They then later changed her name to a variety of goddesses each carrying a certain element of Ishtar's character. Aphrodite for example as being the portion that dealt with "love, sex, and pleasure." This adoption of a religion from another culture and then modifying it is known as "syncretism."

Now, "hora" is also a special Ishtar term which is used to refer to Ishtar's crown flashing the enlightenment of the Sun-god Utu or Shamesh of Babylon upon each of the 7 "hora" of the earth. The word here is specifically used to refer to the 7 continents of the world. Now, I've had objections from uninformed skeptics (usually of the Catholic=Babylon theorem) who claim that no one knew there were 7 continents on Earth until recently. In this, we have documentation again from not only the Sumerian Royal Library Records of 7 continents but also there exists at least one map dating to medieval times that shows not only all the continents including Antarctica, but that Antarctica was not covered in glaciers but rather green. Furthermore, we have substantial physical records from Babylon showing that they already knew about the Solar System and the planets like Pluto that we didn't discover until the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. So, yes, the mystery religion of Ishtar indeed did refer to 7 "hora" or continents and it is connected to the crown that Ishtar wears.

Now here's another interesting objection from those who still hold to the theory that Rome/RCC=Babylon. They've objected to my reference to the woman of Rev 17 having a crown. They see nothing in there about her wearing a crown. I agree there is nothing in that chapter that is referencing her to a crown. However, in the next chapter, in verse 7 she is referred to as being a queen. What do queens wear? That's right queens normally wear a crown. We can assume that she does then have a crown because she is after all a queen.

We should also note that Chapter 17 and verse 5 refers to her as being the "Mother of Harlots." This is also the same title that is ascribed to Ishtar of Babylon. Ishtar has many titles and names ascribed to her by her own followers. One of those special titles they give to her is that of being the "Mother of Harlots." It is a title of reverence and honor because she initiated the concept of salvation by 'holy sex.' That is, her doctrine of salvation took the form of the worshipper engaging in ritual sexual relations with a temple priest or priestess for the purposes of spiritual purification. This ritual included a monetary payment in order to perform the ritual. Thus, the act is prostitution but it was considered to be sacred and it was honored. This researcher asserts that this term in Revelation 17:5 is referring to the very literal connection to the goddess Ishtar of Babylon, and not to the Roman Catholic Church and the Virgin Mary as asserted by those who hold to the theory that the Catholic Church is the woman.

Because of these data points, it is incumbent to the reader to more fully understand the very nature of Ishtar worship of ancient Babylon in order to recognize it in our era. What we will present in the way of evidence will no doubt shock most readers who are unfamiliar with our earlier research data.

#### **Chapter 8**

## Ishtar/Inanna: Chief goddess of Ancient Babylon

The subject of the "mystery religion" of Babylon is very diverse as well as extensive. This chapter will show how the first "mystery religion" developed in ancient times and how it was the "mother" of all paganism that followed afterwards. Its mutations affected civilization down through the ages right into our modern day cultures especially redeveloped in modern times, particularly in the United States but in a form that Christians in America have not quite realized as being pagan.

The "Mother of Harlots" in Revelation 17 describes only one of many of the ancient religions of Babylon. Ancient Babylon was a polytheistic nation, which worshipped and recognized many religions. The chief and central of these was a mystical religion that centered around one key female goddess. A student of prophecy should remember the fact that the city/state/nation of Babylon was the oldest of all the civilizations in human history. There are Egyptian archaeologists (Egyptologists) who would disagree with such notions. They assert that Egypt was the oldest civilization. However, the Bible as well as Sumerologists (those who study the origins of ancient Sumer/Babylon) argue with Egyptologists as to which civilization was first. If you'd like to read some comments by scholars on the influence of Sumer/Babylon on Egypt, click here:

http://web.archive.org/web/19981203131051/home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/scripts/influence.html

More on ancient Babylon in a moment but first we should stop and look at a unique Biblical issue involving ancient Babylon and a prediction about a future empire that would pickup the mission of the first Babylon (one-world government).

The first civilization began with Cush, the father of Nimrod, whose empire ranged from the Tigris/Euphrates rivers westward to Egypt's Nile River valley and down into Ethiopia. We see this mentioned not only in Genesis but the prophet Isaiah mentions this again in Isaiah 18:2 in which he states a future 'prophetic' Babylon would arise that would be west of the old Babylon boundaries that began with Cush's westward boundaries of the Nile River. Thus, a future Babylon was predicted that would be "WEST" of the Nile River and "beyond the seas" or ocean.

Isaiah 18:2 provides another fascinating glimpse when it refers to the future Babylon as conducting its foreign policy by means of its navy (with whirring wings) The text does this by means of 2 obscure Hebrew idioms including "that sends ambassadors by the sea" and "whirring wings." The idea of the first idiom more closely matches to the meaning of

an English idiom we use even today -- "gunboat diplomacy." Both the old Hebrew idiom and our English idiom refer to the notion of sending naval warships to the ports of other nations to either intimidate possible enemies or to reassure allies. The second Hebrew idiom associated with the future Babylonian "gunboat diplomacy" that "shows the flag" involves an audible sound characteristic of these ambassadors. They have "whirring wings."

So we have an idiom referring to the policy of showing the flag in gunboat diplomacy with the unique characteristic of 'whirring wings' like that of a hummingbird. The idiom however, denotes loudness or a definite "buzzing-like" sound. Can you think of a naval warship that has "whirring wings?" Remember, that the standard US Naval battle group is called an "aircraft carrier battle group." Carriers do indeed have 'whirring wings' from the aircraft that they support. Now lets return to our considerations of ancient Babylon.

Those who lived in the earliest times of Babylon's development called their empire "Shumer". They spoke Shumerian... Today we call the land Sumer or Sumeria. We call those people Sumerians. They spoke a language we call Sumerian. Also, as the peoples mingled together, other languages developed a dominance in the area for a time. One of those was a language called Akkadian... for those who came from the city of Agade. We refer to them as Akkadian was considered a Northeast Semitic dialect of Sumerian. Within or under the Akkadian dialect were the following sub-dialects of Babylonian and also Assyrian (collectively called Assyro-Babylonian)

Other dialects in the Semitic regions were under the Canaanite dialect of the Northwest Semitic region. There were several sub-dialects evolving from the main Canaanite dialect as follows:

- 1. Ugaritic (from the city of Ur—Abraham's hometown)
- 2. Amorite
- 3. Eblaite
- 4. Hebrew (spoken by the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Joseph)
- 5. Phoenician

There was also another main dialect branch in the Northwest Semitic region known as Aramaic of which Syriac was a sub-dialect. In the Southwestern Semitic Region (now the Saudi Arabian Peninsular area) there was and still is the Arabic dialect as well as the Ethiopic dialect.

This information is important to remember because these various areas and regions developed different names for the deities of Babylon...all of whom borrowed their deities and religions from Babylon. Modern archaeology has uncovered whole "libraries" of documents from these ancient civilizations including the royal records of Babylon. This vital information was thought to be lost forever. The earliest of these written records were in the format of cuneiform tablets. These documents in some cases go into great depth in describing certain histories especially in relation to their deities.

Today, there are a handful of experts capable of reading and translating these most ancient tablets. Perhaps, one of the most prolific cuneiform translators is a Jewish scholar named Zecharia Sitchin. His credentials include his reputation as one of the foremost scholars of the Dead Sea Scrolls as well as other extremely ancient writings...like those found in the most ancient stratums of debris of the earliest Babylonian civilizations.

Sitchin's more recent findings cast extremely serious doubts upon the writings and "theories" of men like Alexander Hislop who authored "The Two Babylons". Hislop's 150 year old work relies on discoveries made in the early parts of the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Hislop also made some rather bold assumptions from the writings of Greek historians who wrote between 400 AD to 500 BC. Now, to the average person, those would seem old enough to be reliable. Modern discoveries of the last 30 to 50 years, show Hislop's conclusions were very flawed and incorrect. We now realize that these most recent discoveries of the ancient written records simply do not corroborate with Hislop's younger sources.

Among some of the most basic and fundamental errors of Hislop is what the Sumerians called themselves. Hislop says they called themselves Sammurs, based on writings of around 500 BC by the Greeks and Assyrians. More recent discoveries including updated linguistics tell us that the most ancient residents called their nation Shumer. This information dates to at least 3,000 BC and maybe 5,000 BC according to some theorists.

Sitchin's findings indicate that the ancient Sumerians of Babylon did not practice the same doctrines of their mystical religion that Hislop assumes. Therefore all of Hislop's work is seriously called into question as being erroneous. In fact, Hislop himself admitted that he could be wrong. He made some assumptions he could not prove but he proceeded with his thesis anyway.

Sitchin on the other hand, as well as others, now present material that suggests a very different ancient Babylon. The hard physical evidence suggests that some of these writings may have indeed been written between 3,000 to 5,000 BC Sitchin and others make the case that the Creation and the Flood were much earlier than some Biblical chronologists have reasoned, based upon the Biblical genealogies. As Sitchin and others point out... the problem is that the measurements of years had changed down thru the millennia... and that the Bible itself doesn't identify when those differentials occurred or by how much. So, the argument rages about when the Tower of Babel first came to be, and when the city was built, as well as what the Tower really was.

The most recent evidence uncovered certainly seems to indicate that conservative Biblical scholars need to re-examine their theories of the Babylonian histories and what they were trying to tell us today. Sitchin and others now think that the Sumerians were telling us that some of the angelic species were still hanging around planet earth after the flood. These species of angelic beings were some of the fallen, rebel, angelic forces known as the Beni ha helohim, and their offspring ... known as the Nephilim. Visit the link for more details:

http://web.archive.org/web/19981203003835/home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/scripts/watchers.html

It's the contention of Sitchin that these beings were the basis for the stories and the founding of the ancient Babylonian religions. These beings set themselves up to be worshipped as gods. They apparently had the ability to fly. We have evidence in their pictures and their descriptions indicating that these 'gods' had spacecraft and maneuvered at least through out our Solar system. These Sumerians/Babylonians write extensively about our solar system. Their writings show that they knew of all the planets in our own solar system. How did they know about the planet Pluto? Their "gods" told them. We, in Western civilization didn't completely discover all the planets until Clyde W. Tombaugh discovered Pluto in 1938. The Sumerians also indicate that there may have been one or two more planets. One those other planets may have been destroyed in a war in the heavens! Today, we have some **astrophysicists** beginning to theorize that Mars is cratered because of a nearby explosion in the asteroid belt, which other theorists think, may have been the path of another planet that exploded into fragments. This explosion thus created the Asteroid belt sending debris crashing into Mars and perhaps Earth.

Sitchin and others believe and present cases and theories that the Sumerians built a "Spaceport" for these gods to land and launch from. They may have even tried to make their own spacecraft!!! Perhaps with borrowed technology.

In the book, America, The Babylon, (Vol. 1) I spend a whole chapter discussing this aspect of that civilization and look at the ancient Hebrew text regarding the Tower of Babel. I conclude that from the Hebrew, Sitchin may indeed be correct on the theory of the Tower of Babel. It does seem to indicate a connection of travel in outer space. We present some stunning word and lexical research study on the word "shem"...a word for the righteous son of Noah. It was also a word found in the ancient tablets of Babylon along with a drawing showing what a "shem" was... and the picture sure looks like a single-seat aerial craft of some sort... a spacecraft looking like a "fighter spacecraft" ala the movie "Star Wars"!!! In this object, we find that the gods and even a goddess would travel through space... like the chief goddess of Babylon who was considered to have a home base linked to Venus. Here is a link to the website that contains a picture of this "Shem." See if it doesn't look like a space capsule to you. Think of the Mercury space capsule as you look at the pictures.

#### http://www.lauralee.com/sitchin.htm

Sitchin heavily discusses the Babylon deities including the chief goddess of Babylon, Ishtar. It is this goddess that we want to examine, because she is the chief female deity in the Babylonian pantheon of deities. It is my contention that these beings are the "fallen ones" of the angelic realm ... of which some apparently manifested in sexual identities. Note: Jesus indicated that Angels neither marry nor are giving in marriage. I believe He was referring to the Throne Angels, the ones who reside around the throne. Remember there are many, many different classifications of angels found in the Bible. The word "angel" itself simply means "messenger." It is possible that not all of what we think of as angels are non-sexual. Some may be sexual when they take a material form. It is also possible that some of these beings, or maybe all ... are not pure angelic beings but hybrids. Part human and part Angelic. While there is some debate on the issue of Genesis 6... the earliest understandings of Genesis 6 in the early church and even before Christ

was that angels who rebelled were the Beni ha helohim, The Beni ha helohim were simply not evil human men who came down and mated with human females to create a half-breed species that was later destroyed in the Flood.

We have a theory that these beings were indeed part of the Satanic forces. It seems their mission was to divert worship by man away from God and unto themselves. Two of the chief characters in this deception program were Merodach/Mardok/Marduk who was known to the Hebrews by the name Baal, or Bel. The Greeks and Egyptians later referred to Him as Mars, as did the Romans.

The second chief character in Babylonian religion was the chief female deity who in the earliest times of Babylon was known as Ninanna or Inanna... these were the Shumer original names of this goddess. Later, as the Akkadian dialect came into use, the name was enunciated and written as Ishtar. Now, scholars looking at these cuneiform tablets, have determined that most of these that refer to the earliest references of Inanna or Ninanna date to around 4,000 BC. Note on the meaning of the name:

Nin = Lady or Queen Anna = Heaven

So the term could be translated as:

Lady of Heaven or Queen of Heaven.

Now, Hislop made the mistake of confusing this goddess' name as being that of a fictional character named Semi-ramis. Hislop claims that the Sumerians called her sammur-amat = meaning gift of the sea... and he doesn't like to dwell on it but the legend of Semi-ramis is that she was a "mermaid"... half fish and half human. She became the wife of Nimrod, or so Hislop tries to demonstrate throughout much of his book. Unfortunately for Hislop, the ancient and royal records tell a far different story, one that tends to match exactly with the Genesis 6 flood accounts. One thing is clear. The royal records never, ever even mention Semi-ramis. She simply never existed as a royal or as a deity. The chief female deity referred to in the Bible is called "Ishtar" in the Akkadian dialect. In Hebrew the word is Ashtoreth.

Ishtar as she later became known by... was popular with all cultures that succeeded after the original ancient Babylon diminished. Later empires adopted her theologies, like Egypt, Assyria, Phoenicia, Canaan, the Greeks, the Persians, the Romans, the Indians, and even the Chinese. The Jews also followed the siren song of worship to her but not until after the demise of Solomon...when his wicked offspring learned to appreciate the foreign religions.

Ishtar's religious doctrines were adopted by all other nations...but they each changed some details, dropping some and embellishing others to fit their own desires and cultural pretensions. This is where so many researchers, like Hislop have lost their focus. Hislop however, had the excuse of putting together a theory before he had the actual historical

documents to work with. They were undiscovered until well after his death and remained untranslated until the middle of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century.

Ishtar's name was known in other nations as:

Assyria = Ashtor Hebrew = Ashtoreth Egypt = Isis

Greece = Astarte and also as Aphrodite

Rome = in the earliest times as Libertas (Liberty) and later known as Venus.

She was known as the goddess of "love" and also known as a warrior-goddess... especially in the stars.

She was often portrayed in the earliest times as being naked and alluring. She was associated with 'beauty'. She was also portrayed as being robed. In all cases, especially in drawings she was depicted as having astral rays of the sun emanating from her back or her crown, which consisted of 7 flattened spikes in her crown, very much like the Statue of Liberty. She also was portrayed most often holding a bundle of reeds in one hand, and or a golden cup of a magical potion in the other. There were other portrayals of her with a sword. Still there were other times where she is shown carrying a torch and other times carrying the infamous "Me" tablets which contained special secrets for societal development.

Contrary to Hislop's theory of Ishtar being a "mother goddess"... Ishtar was never found in the Royal Records of Babylon to be associated with the idea of being an actual "physical" birth mother of a child. The "mother" concept for Ishtar as physical mother was certainly not found to exist. She was termed a "mother" in the symbolical sense in that she gave humanity so many ideas and doctrines. Hislop claimed that Dumuzi, her lover was also her child. This notion is simply wild speculation made by Hislop without any tangible piece of evidence to support such a conclusion. Of course, this is true for most of Hislop's assertions.

Ishtar was known however for "providing fertility to all creation." She was also associated with a fiancée lover known as Dumuzi. (Hislop also misspells and mislabels this character also). The actual Babylonian Ishtar doctrines state that Dumuzi dies before they can marry, and this sets off the first of the "mysteries" of Ishtar who also dies so she can rescue her lover from death. In the end they both "die" for a season. She dies and resides in Hell for the winter months while he is free, and then he returns so she can bring the spring and summer fertility to earth.

Hislop however asserts that Dumuzi was her son, and that they had an incestuous marriage. This is not true in the official Royal Library records. She is also not considered a virgin goddess. Far from it... she is the goddess who promotes the notion of personal freedom and liberty to pursue a wild hedonistic sexual lifestyle with immense promiscuity. This is a far cry from the idea of a pure and chaste virginal mother. In

addition, as stated earlier she is a goddess of war, who leads men into war on earth and in the heavens.

Her religion involved the idea of sexual wantonness and behavior as part of the religious doctrines. Human men and women were commanded to engage in religious prostitution for spiritual salvation. All women were required to perform as temple "prostitutes" prior to or on their wedding night. It was not considered to be a "sin" but rather the opposite. It was how one attained spiritual salvation. To be a temple prostitute was to become sinless and holy. In Babylon, prostitution connoted holiness and divine purity and not sin to the ancient Babylonians. Prostitution, the word 'whore', or 'prostitute' held sacred, pure, sinless connotations.

Travelling businessmen were told it was their religious duty to engage in this prostitution as well. She also promoted the idea of all kinds of sexual abandonment including a special promotion of homosexuality for men and women. Thus, the religion was steeped in perverse sexual behavior, all in the name of being righteous. Such doctrines made it a very popular religion among the nations. This is where the symbolism of Revelation 17 comes into the equation. Revelation 17:1b... where the angel says to John:

"Come here and I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters" (verse 2 continues)... " with whom the kings of the earth committed acts of immorality, and those who dwell upon the earth were made drunk with the wine of her immorality"... then verse 4 describes the woman further and concludes with the revealing statement in verse 5... "and upon her forehead a name was written, a mystery, 'BABYLON THE MEGALA, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

Verse 16 also again refers to her as a harlot... and then... in verse 18...this harlot woman is identified...as:

Verse 18: "And the woman whom you saw **IS** *the MEGA CITY*, which reigns over the kings of the earth." (NASB).

Revelation 19: 2 again refers to her as the MEGA HARLOT.

Nowhere in the prophecies do you see any reference to a MOTHER-CHILD concept.

You only see a reference to her as the foundress of Religious Prostitution.

An interesting side note: The 2<sup>nd</sup> most important Temple in Babylonia/Sumer was known as "THE WHITE HOUSE"!!! YES, a temple was called "the White House".

For more proof of this click to this research website of a Sumerologist John Heise and read his research notes from the cuneiform tablets relating to the List of Temples from the Royal Library records of Babylonia/Sumer.

http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html

Click here for further information on the White House Temple concept: <a href="http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html">http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html</a>

Also while you're reading there... check out the Ishtar section: http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html

Read the Temples List section. In fact the entire website is crammed with page after page after page of extremely scholarly research into Sumerian/Babylonian archaeology research finds.

[ Hmmm, shades of Bill and Hillary?? Involved in Ishtarism?? See next section below.]

Perhaps the most revealing aspect of Ishtar's religion was that of "The Sacred Marriage" where every year, the "Goddess" would spend one night engaged in a sexual liaison as the culmination of a 6-day festival. During this time the king of the land would undergo severe initiations to prepare him for the one culminating nite with the goddess. He would drink her magical wine potion from the golden cup... to remove his inhibitions so that she would not be disappointed. Disappointment with the king's actions would lead to his death. This Rite of the Sacred Marriage...may indeed be what John is referring to in Revelation 17: 4 – the golden cup in her hand full of abominations and of the unclean things of her sexual immorality. We say this because she has made all of the Kings to drink from it, just like Ishtar of Babylon made Babylon's King drink of that cup. You may wish to read Zecharia Sitchin's coverage on this issue in his book "Divine Encounters." For other, yet brief, corroborating and confirming proof on this issue, click the link below:

http://web.archive.org/web/19981206221349/home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/scripts/marriage.html

Rev 17:5 again refers to her sexual behavior. Rev. 18:3 refers again to her making the nations drunk, and the Kings have committed (the Sacred Rite of Marriage doctrine with her)... Verse 9 again ... the kings of the earth have committed acts of sexual immorality with her. These passages in Revelation are clearly indicating a reference to the earliest of the ISHTAR doctrines... not to a chaste virgin mother/son combination. It is the earliest of Ishtar doctrines that composes the elements of the Mystery Babylon of Revelation chapters 17 & 18. Future Babylon is thus linked in the prophecy to Ishtar, the ancient goddess of Babylon. The Ishtar link is but one of many identifying data points.

The Apostle John, according to early church writings was quite involved in opposing a new doctrinal threat to the church late in the first century. This threat was from Greek Gnosticism that attempted to infiltrate and merge with Christianity. What prophecy commentators have not apparently realized is that John, in Revelation 17 and especially verses 5 and 9, was attempting to point out the "mystery" doctrines of gnosticism which were in reality the mystery doctrines of the goddess Ishtar of Babylon. Ishtarism is the religion that invented the concept of "mystery" or secret doctrines and dogmas. This is why John refers to the future Babylon as "Mystery Babylon" because **this end-time** 

nation would be ruled over by those who followed the "mystery" doctrines of Ishtar and as seen in John's time as Gnosticism in such branches of Greek paganism as the Orphic and the Eleusinian Mysteries. John uses the same Greek word that the Greeks used "musterion."

Also, keep in mind, that this goddess is an "extraterrestrial" type who makes periodic visits to earth by way of a spacecraft, along with others of her kind... i.e. the 'gods' of the planet Nibiru... the "12<sup>th</sup> orbital body" in our solar system. One is the moon; the other is a planet thought to have exploded that existed between Mars and Jupiter...as a result of an interplanetary war.

Conclusion: Revelation 17 & 18 is not describing what Hislop calls the Mother-Child concept... for there is no mention of a child in Revelation 17/18. There is reference to the fact that she is the Mother of "harlots" or the Prostitutes in her Temple. So that Revelation 17 is referring to the pure and original doctrines of this goddess known as Ishtar, "Mother of Temple Prostitutes." With all the inaccuracies in Hislop's book it is astonishing that he was unable to realize what we've uncovered. We should however, not forget that he did not have available to him the latest discoveries of archaeology regarding Ishtar from the very beginnings of her religion.

#### How does this all connect to the theory of identifying Mystery Babylon as America?

In my first book: "America, The Babylon: America's Destiny Foretold in Biblical Prophecy" Volume I, I present a clear cut connection between the Statue of Liberty, and the Statue of Freedom which stands atop the US Capitol building dome in Washington D.C. with the Babylonian goddess Ishtar. In fact, the book has 2 appendixes that link the various Masonic symbols and symbolism present today across the US culture and government that are in fact the elements of Ishtarism, the mystical religion of Babylon.

We show that the Statue of Liberty, and the Statue of Freedom were designed to be images (in the minds of the sculptors who were both Masons, by the way)... of the Roman goddess Libertas. Libertas was an early Roman inception of Ishtar, in which the Romans focused upon the "liberating" aspects of Ishtar. The personal freedom she espoused allowed for sexual wantonness and perverse sexual behaviors. Thus until the early 20<sup>th</sup> Century, women with 'loose' sexual morals were referred to as "libertine." This name fell out of favor about the time of the completion of the Statue of Liberty! However, as a youngster, in the mid-20<sup>th</sup> Century I do remember hearing the term "libertine" used by the elderly generations to describe "loose women." The Romans in later generations dropped the name Libertas and the singular notions of personal freedom and liberty. The exchanged their earlier narrow doctrines of Libertas for the more expanded view which included the concept of sexual freedom. Thus, they embraced the broader doctrines of Ishtar. In doing so they began to refer to her as the goddess Venus, and her "goddess of love" concept and identified her with the planet Venus.

#### Ishtar as Liberty/Libertas

As the Roman goddess of freedom. Originally as goddess of personal freedom, she later became the goddess of the Roman commonwealth. She had temples on the Aventine Hill and the Forum. Libertas was depicted on many Roman coins as a female figure with a *pileus* (a felt cap, worn by slaves when they were set free), a wreath of laurels and a spear.

Here is a picture of a statue/idol image from one of the earliest eras of her religious beginnings.

http://web.archive.org/web/19981201175731/home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/scripts/ishtar.html

This includes a picture of the goddess and another short bio sketch with some details that I've left out... mostly though, it shows you one of many others who also realize that Hislop's contentions are invalid.

Here's another site that has an abundance of information on Sumer/Babylon <a href="http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html#temple">http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html#temple</a>

Here's another site only on Dumuzi/Tammuz

http://web.archive.org/web/19981203032820/http://home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/scripts/tammuz.html

John Heise's Website on Ishtar:

http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html

John Heise's Website Main Page on Sumer/Akkadian language.

## Here are links to other websites with information on Ishtar and Babylon:

#### John Heise's Research

Main Page Index

http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/index.html

Here is further background on Sumer/Babylonia

http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html

Babylon deities

http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html

The Pantheon of deities

http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/mesopotamia.html

Sumerian King Lists

http://www.sron.ruu.nl/~jheise/akkadian/protohistory.html

You can find more extensive reference material in a series of books by Zechariah Sitchin. Sitchin is another Sumerian researcher and chronicler. He is also a Dead Sea Scrolls scholar.

## Here below are more links to other websites with further information on Ishtar and Sumer/Babylon's mystical religion.

This link below includes a photo showing an archaeological relic depicting Ishtar as goddess with a golden torch in her hand... just like the Statue of Liberty has a torch so too did the Babylonian sculptors feature her with a torch and wearing a robe. This object that is photographed is believed to be about 5,000 years old. Amazing how well Gold endures!

http://web.archive.org/web/19981201175731/home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/scripts/ishtar.html

Here is a master list of Pagan deities, which provides short explanations of who they were. This site has in its list the Roman and Greek Gods only. Here you will find listed the Roman goddess Libertas (an early Roman version of Ishtar). Later she would be called Venus.

http://www.pantheon.org/mythica/areas/roman/

This referenced link below highlights the data fact that Ishtar and her religion is the founding source for the concept of money, coinage, paper, ...currency, etc. Yes, the concept of money was invented as a way to support Ishtar's temple priestesses. (Remember, they were considered sinless and holy harlots who provided spiritual cleanliness, salvation, and physical renewal i.e. "fertility.") Here's the pertinent passage at that link:

**Currency** The oldest coin currency that we know is a Sumerian bronze piece dating from before 3000 BC. On one side of the coin is a representation of a sheaf of wheat, and on the other, Ishtar, the goddess of fertility. The Sumerians called it the "Shekel" where "She" meant wheat, "Kel" was a measurement similar to a bushel. This coin was a symbol of a value of one bushel of wheat. (The word "shekel" survives in modern Hebrew as Israel's monetary unit.) The original shekel had as its purpose payment for sacred prostitution at the temple of Ishtar, which was the temple of life and death. The temple, as well as being a ritual center, was the storage place for the reserves of wheat that supported the priesthood, and also the community in lean times. So farmers fulfilled their religious and social obligations by bringing their contributions of wheat to the temple, and receiving in exchange a shekel coin, entitling them to a visit with the temple prostitutes at the festival time. All this also must be understood in its cultural context: The sacred prostitutes were representatives of the goddess, and intercourse with them was intercourse with the goddess of fertility herself, nothing to take lightly. At that time fertility was truly a matter of life and death. If the crops failed, there was no alternative, and everyone starved or at least went hungry until next year. And, of course, completing the magic ritual properly insured the fertility in crops, animals, and children that was necessary for future prosperity.

Also, you can discover further related information at the link below: <a href="http://lovetemple.org/history.htm">http://lovetemple.org/history.htm</a>

## Chapter 9

#### Ishtar and Freemasonry

## The "Mystery Religion" Of Ancient Babylon Reborn & Thriving in America

In order to understand the connections between Ishtar of Babylon and Freemasonry we need to better understand the metamorphasizing of Ishtar in the various cultures down through the millennia. The worship of Ishtar did not end with the first collapse of Babylon. Instead, the succeeding culture, the Assyrian culture adopted the Ishtar religion. All succeeding cultures adopted Ishtar worship but did so in a manner that we call syncretism.

Syncretism in general is the synthesis of cultural elements. In the religious sphere it results in the equation, identification or unification of deities in the different cultures. This happens in all cultures with polytheism. One is with respect to religion, very tolerant. It recognizes one's own deity in the pantheon of other nations. For example: Jupiter (Lat. *Iuppiter*), the Roman supreme god (probably himself taken from the Etruskians) is by syncretism identified with the Greek supreme god Zeus. In fact, the Romans took almost the entire Greek pantheon and mythology, but used Roman names. The Greeks themselves interpreted whenever possible an Eastern deity with an existing Greek deity. This particular form of syncretism is called with a Latin term interpretatio graeca. E.g. the Greeks identified the Akkadian supreme god Anu with the Greek supreme god Zeus. In a similar way there is an interpretatio hurritica of the Hittite pantheon etc. Similarly, the Greeks assimilated the Babylonian god "Marduk" or Mardok as "Mars." Also note that this "Marduk or Mardok (a.k.a. Merodach) is actually the same as the Hebrew name Baal. Baal was the infamous god that Israel was so prone to adopt and worship instead of Jehovah.

In the Sumero-Semitic syncretism of the third millennium the process of identification (unification) of deities had already taken place before the majority of records were written. Numerous God Lists exist of the type an = *Anum*. So we are not well informed about the exact difference between all of these deities. The largest majority of these gods, however, do have Sumerian names. Often syncretism is the result of political changes. Originally each city has its own pantheon but when dominated by another city analogous gods unify into one. The strongest personality absorbs the weaker ones, at most keeping

their names and epithets. In this way the number of gods decreased considerably in the course of time.

Now, the Chief Babylonian goddess Ishtar/Inanna experienced this same syncretism during the succeeding millennia. Beginning in the 2<sup>nd</sup> millennium Ishtar monopolized a number of female deities. This monopoly occurred to such an extent that later the word form of Ishtar came to stand as a noun that has the general meaning 'goddess', 'female deity', and most importantly, in particular, as someone's personal patron deity, the goddess that mediates between an individual and the other gods. The wife of a god as personal god makes a sensible choice, because she is supposed to have a great influence. For the personal gods in Babylon one could write down the word for Ishtar and it would be meant as term for my [personal] god and goddess'. This personalization is what one of the many aspects that helped Ishtar to become so famous. She became the personal goddess for prostitutes, for immigrants, for merchants, for slaves in particular because she was considered the goddess of personal freedom. Slaves would also pray to her for freedom.

To the Caananites and Assyrians she was referred to as Ashtoreth. In the earliest Greek times she was referred to by the grecianized form of the Semitic spelling and was called "astarte." Later her various doctrines and traits were broken up into individual goddesses such as Aphrodite and Athena. So too for the Egyptians who referred to her as Isis and Hathor. In the pre-Roman Republic times, the earliest Romans of 400-500 BC referred to Ishtar as "Libertas" (Liberty, Freedom) because of Ishtar's doctrines of "personal freedom." Later the Romans divided up her traits into various goddesses such as Venus and Minerva, among others. Later, various European states would pick up various Ishtar traits into the concept of "Gaia" or "mother earth."

Now in all of this syncretism during the ages, the Egyptians picked up the doctrines of Ishtar and developed her into their version called "Isis." It is this connection that links Ishtar to Freemasonry because the Freemasons refer quite frequently to Isis and her doctrines. Noted Masonic historian Manley P. Hall freely notes this in his book: "Masonic, Hermetic, Quabbalistic & Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy"

"The story of her [Inanna/Ishtar's] descent into the underworld in search presumably for the sacred elixir which alone could restore Tammuz to life is the key to the ritual of her mysteries."

"At the first gate the great crown is removed from her head, at the second gate the earrings from her ears, at the third gate the necklace from her neck, at the fourth gate the ornaments from her breast, at the fifth gate the girdle from her waist, at the sixth gate the bracelets from her hands and feet, and at the seventh gate the covering cloak of her body. Ishtar remonstrates as each successive article of apparel is taken from her, but the guardian tells her that this is the experience of all who enter the somber domain of death. Enraged upon beholding Ishtar, the Mistress of Hades inflicts upon her all manner of disease and imprisons her in the underworld.

"As Ishtar represents the spirit of fertility, her loss prevents the ripening of the crops and the maturing of all life upon the earth...The gods, realizing that the loss of Ishtar is disorganizing all Nature, send a messenger to the underworld and demand her release. The Mistress of Hades is forced to comply, and the water of life is poured over Ishtar."

So we have the introduction of Ishtar/Isis into Masonic doctrines. Now we want to look at some quotes from well-known Archaeologists/Researchers of ancient Babylon showing the Babylonian religious influence over Egypt.

"...The civilization of the *Jemdet Nasr* period of Mesopotamia and the archaic period of Egypt are apparently roughly contemporary, but the interesting point is that in Mesopotamia many of the features of civilization appear to have a background, whereas in Egypt they do not. It is on this basis that many authorities consider that Egypt owes her civilization to the people of the Euphrates. There is no doubt that there is a connection, but whether direct or indirect we do not know."

"There are certain elements in Egypt's Early Dynastic Period which seem to betray unmistakable Sumerian influence. Egyptian hieroglyphic writing may be one. Another is the so-called 'paneled-façade' type of architecture found in Egyptian tombs from the First to the Third Dynasties (3200 to 2800B.C.)." "...The most remarkable evidence of cultural connection is that shown in the architecture of the Early Dynastic tombs of Egypt and Mesopotamian seal-impressions showing almost exactly similar buildings." - Leonard Cottrell, *The Quest for Sumer* 

Then we also have statements made by current Ishtar worshippers who state exactly what the range of influence was for Ishtar/Inanna and what other countries worshipped her.

In Her Temples in many lands from Egypt to Assyria to Babylon to Crete to India, in Rome and Greece and many Celtic lands, Her Temples had Sacred Priestesses who were also called Prostitutes by those of body denial religions. Her worship was in the arms of the Priestess who embodied and represented The Goddess(s). These worshipers are sometimes known as pagans.

• From the Temple of Ishtar Society statement

And another series of comments:

"At a period approximately 3,400 years before Christ, a great change took place in Egypt, and the country passed rapidly from a state of Neolithic culture with a complex tribal character to [one of] will-organized monarchy...

"At the same time the art of writing appears, monumental architecture and the arts and crafts develop to an astonishing degree, and all the evidence points to the existence of a luxurious civilization. All this was achieved within a comparatively short period of time, for there appears to be little or no background to these fundamental developments in writing and architecture."
- Walter B. Emery, *Archaic Egypt* 

And here are more quotes from Sumerian experts showing that Sumeria's advances preceded those in Egypt and that Egypt copied the religion of Ishtar:

The inhabitants of Upper Egypt were on the whole of a smaller, gracile type with long narrow skulls, compared with the taller and more heavily built mesocephalic Lower Egyptians. On monuments, all men have dark curly hair and their bodies are dark red to indicate the heavily sunburnt light-brown skin (brown was absent from the palette of the Egyptian artist). The conventional depiction of the lighter complexion of women was yellow.

"A similar picture of population stability of obtained from an analysis of the Egyptian language, even through the variety of current opinions is as great as in the case of physical anthropology. Connections exist with ancient and modern Semitic languages of western Asia, as well as Cushitic, Berber and Chado-Hamitic languages of Ethiopia, Libya and the western Sudan. These, however, suggest a common origin rather than a superimposition of one language upon another. The

prehistoric inhabitants of Egypt and the historic Egyptians therefore spoke the same language in different stages of its development.."

• Jaromir Malek, In the Shadow of the Pyramids

Still more comments linking Sumer as the influence over Egypt in religious worship:

In Sumer "the crucial transition from village to city took place in the Early and Middle Uruk periods which, according to radiocarbon dating, probably lasted between 700 and 1,000 years (about 4300-3450 BC)."

"The ancient site of URUK was occupied for 5,000 years from early in the Ubaid period until the 3<sup>rd</sup> century AD. In the fourth millennium BC Uruk was the most important city in Mesopotamia and included two major religious centers: Kullaba, where there was a temple of An, the god of the sky, and Eanna, where the Goddess Inanna (later known as Ishtar) was worshipped."

"The earliest known examples of writing are found on clay tablets from Uruk dating to about 3300 BC. Already it was a complete system with more than 700 different signs....The first tablets recorded the transfer of commodities such as grain, beer and livestock or were lists used by scribes learning how to write."

Here we find further information about the Egyptian version of Ishtar known as Isis.

"Her cult seems to have originally centered, like her husband's, at Abydos near the Delta in the North (Lower Egypt); she was adopted into the family of Ra early in Egyptian history by the priests of Heliopolis, but from the New Kingdom onwards (c. 1500 BC) her worship no longer had any particular identifiable center, and she became more or less universally worshiped, as her husband was."

- Shawn C. Knight, "Egyptian Mythology FAQ"

I think that we've established the notion that Babylonia or Sumer had influenced Egypt's development of religion such as that of the goddess Ishtar. Furthermore, it is important to note that the Egyptians transliterated the Sumerian name Ishtar into their language as closely as they could...hence the term "Isis" in Egyptian. Now keep in mind that each nation will shift and change the doctrines to more closely resemble and match their cultural views. This is true of the Isis doctrines.

Now we want to establish the linkage between Isis and Freemasonry by noting the following quotes from Freemasonry:

- Manly P. Hall, Masonic, Hermetic, Quabbalistic & Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy
  - "Dark am I, yet lovely, O daughters of Jerusalem, dark like the tents of Kedar, like the tent curtains of Solomon."
  - Song of Solomon 5

"Isis is the one who come from the mountain at midday in summer, the dusty maiden; her eyes are full of tears and her heart is full of sighs."

• From <u>"Isis Love Spell"</u> in the Great Magical Papyrus of Paris

<sup>&</sup>quot;Isis, represented in the Song of Solomon by the dark maid of Jerusalem, is symbolic of receptive nature - the watery, maternal principle which creates all things out of herself after impregnation has been achieved by the virility of the sun."

But we don't have to just take the word of Masonic historian Manly P. Hall. Here are other quotes including the direct words from the "godfather" of American Freemasonry and of Illuminism in the USA, none other than the ex-Confederate General -- Albert Pike who stated:

"Cagliostro was the Agent of the Templars, and therefore wrote to the Freemasons of London that the time had come to begin the work of re-building the Temple of the Eternal. He had introduced into Masonry a new Rite called the Egyptian, and endeavored to resuscitate the mysterious worship of Isis. The three letters 'l. P. D.' on his seal, were the initials of the words 'Lilia pedibus destrue', 'tread under foot the Lilies [of France]', and a Masonic medal of the sixteenth or seventeenth century has upon it a sword cutting off the stalk of a lily, and the words 'talem dabit ultio messem', 'such harvest revenge will give'."

- General Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma

"The famous magician and occultist, Cagliostro, was initiated into the Illuminati in 1783. Many years later, he told Catholic priests about his initiation. The initiation took place in an underground room near Frankfort, Germany."

- William T. Still, New World Order

Then we have Cagliostro's own words showing the connection between Illuminism of the Illuminati and Freemasonry.

"An iron box filled with papers was opened. The introducers took from it a manuscript book [which] on the first page...read: 'We, Grand Masters of the Templars...'then followed a form of oath, traced in blood. The book stated that Illuminism was a conspiracy directed against thrones and altars, and that the first blows were to attain France, that after the fall of the French Monarchy, Rome must be attacked."

"By March, 1789, the 266 lodges controlled by the [French] Grand Orient were all 'illuminized' without knowing it, for the Freemasons in general, were not told the name of the sect that brought them these mysteries, and only a very small number were really initiated into the secret....In the following month the Revolution broke out."

- Cagliostro (Nesta H. Wesbster, Secret Societies and Subversive Movements)

Now you should note that General Pike, as the leading father of American Masonry and of Illuminism, confirms Cagliostro's statements about Freemasonry and Illuminism in Europe. So we have now confirmed the connection between not only Freemasonry and the ancient Egyptian religious cult of Isis but also the connection between Freemasonry and Illuminism of the Illuminati. But wait, there's more from General Pike on this issue:

The formation of the Illuminati by Freemasons and the instigation of the French Revolution and anti-papacy movements in the eighteen century have been seen as a fulfilment of Templar revenge. "The Templars, or Poor Fellow-Soldiery of the Holy House of the Temple, intended to be re-built, took as their models, in the Bible, the Warrior-Masons of Zorobabel, who worked, holding the sword in one hand and the trowel in the other.

"Therefore it was that the Sword and the Trowel were the insignia of the Templars, who subsequently, as will be seen, concealed themselves under the name of Brethren Masons. [This name, Freres Maçons in the French, adopted by way of secret reference to the Builders of the Second Temple, was corrupted in English into Freemasonry]."

- General Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma

What is important to note about Pike is that he was the leading proponent of Freemasonry and Illuminism. He almost single-handedly is responsible for the creation of the modern form of Scottish Rite Freemasonry. Wealthy, well read and possessing an extensive library, he served as Grand Commander of the order from 1859 until his death and wrote a number of books on history, philosophy and travel, the most famous being Morals and Dogma. Outside of the perhaps half a million members of Scottish Rite Freemasonry, most masons have never read Pike's work. Even after Pike's death, the General remains a problem for fellow masons to defend. Often times, masons today simply criticize him for being so outspoken. They charge that his mystical and often controversial views have provided ample ammunition for enemies of Freemasonry. What many don't realize or care to know is that Pike was also a Satanist, master of the occult, and the organizing force behind the Ku Klux Klan. It is believed that he not only set up the Church of Satan in the U.S. but that he also pulled strings behind the scenes to stir up trouble in the American Protestant churches in the latter part of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century. He especially stirred up trouble regarding the issue of the King James Version of the Bible versus newer versions.

It seems that Pike successfully started a feud between various factions in the church over the issue of a new translation of the Bible into a more Modern English version. Pike planted false information about certain Greek and Hebrew scholars and translators being part of the occult and Satanic movement. Pike meanwhile, befriended southern supporters of the KJV-only movement and supplied them with false data about such scholars as Dr. Westcott and Dr. Hort. The KJV-Only group using false information claimed those two translators who led the translating team of the Revised Version, were occultists and Satan worshippers. This was indeed completely false. It also understood that Masonic forces were attempting to ensnare the two translators and others into the mire of controversy regarding the occult. These masons were not interested in anything but stirring up division and strife within the church in any manner possible. Both men denied the charges leveled at them. Though one of the translators did have some involvement in investigating a séance but did not do so for purpose of belief but rather at the request of another to provide critiques to expose the practice as occultic.

Pike was also the man responsible for starting the Klu-Klux-Klan in the U.S. He founded it and turned over the public control to notorious ex-Confederate Nathan Bedford Forrest. It seems General Pike was in the business of stirring up trouble whenever and wherever he could. He admits that it is okay to lie and deceive in the name of Masonry and admits that Masonry doctrines require deception about its true secrets:

What you the reader should be aware of as you investigate these charges about Freemasonry is the statement made by General Pike that shows how the "Craft" cannot be trusted with anything that they say. It seems that lying about Freemasonry is okay and appropriate in order to keep the "light" a secret from those who don't deserve to know.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Masonry...conceals its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and uses false explanations and misinterpretations of its symbols to mislead those who deserve to be misled; to conceal the Truth, which it calls Light, from them, and to draw them away from it."

- General Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma

This statement means that many have been misled into thinking Freemasonry is a noble organization. On the surface it would certainly appear that way. Most members are completely in the dark about the inner-workings of their organization. In fact, most think that there are only 33 degrees in Freemasonry. However, there are many more according to former high level Freemasons who have left the organization.

One former high-ranking member of Freemasonry, Bill Schnoebelen has come forward to expose Freemasonry with a ministry outreach program. Bill is well qualified to speak about the Masonic movement and its connections to the Illuminati and the Church of Satan. You see Bill was a member of all these groups and many others. At one time in his past, Bill was a 2<sup>nd</sup> degree high priest in the Church of Satan. He was also a Knight Templar, member of the Illuminati, and a 90<sup>th</sup> degree Mason. You can find out more about Bill at the following website address:

#### http://www.withoneaccord.org/store/Biography.html

Bill confirms that there are many secret degrees beyond the known 33 degrees of Freemasonry. These advanced degrees develop further into occult practices of masonry. Bill also can testify to the strong organizational ties between Masonry and the Illuminati organization and the church of Satan. But you don't have to take Bill's word for it. Further research into the "Craft" will help you to better understand the united nature of these various groups. They all serve one master, Satan.

America's leading Freemason, General Pike makes note of the Illuminati connection in this quote from his book *Morals and Dogma*:

"The formation of The Illuminati by Freemasons and the instigation of the French Revolution and anti-papacy movements in the eighteen century have been seen as a fulfilment of Templar revenge. "The Templars, or Poor Fellow-Soldiery of the Holy House of the Temple, intended to be re-built, took as their models, in the Bible, the Warrior-Masons of Zorobabel, who worked, holding the sword in one hand and the trowel in the other.

"Therefore it was that the Sword and the Trowel were the insignia of the Templars, who subsequently, as will be seen, concealed themselves under the name of Brethren Masons. [This name, Freres Maçons in the French, adopted by way of secret reference to the Builders of the Second Temple, was corrupted in English into Freemasonry ]."

- General Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma

Let us also briefly examine the ancient origins of Freemasonry by their own admission in historical reviews:

"There exists a collection of documents which has been called up as evidence both for the operative and non-operative origins of Freemasonry. Described by Anderson as the Gothic Constitutions, and now known collectively as the Old Charges, some 127 versions have been traced of which 113 are still in existence....All have a common form:

#### a. an opening prayer

• a legendary history of the mason craft tracing it from biblical origins to its establishment in

**England** 

- c. a code of regulations for Masters, Fellows and Apprentices covering both craft practices and
- d. arrangement for large-scale 'territorial' assemblies at which attendance was obligatory
- e. procedures for the trial and punishment of offenders
- f. admission procedures 'for new men that were never charged before', including an oath of fidelity."

"Historically, the Old Charges fall into three groups. The first comprises the two earliest versions, the Regius MS of c.1390 and the Cook MS of c.1420...The second, and largest, group begins with the Grand Lodge No. 1 MS, dated 25 December 1583, and covers all the versions datable before the formation of the premier Grand Lodge in 1717. The third group comprises manuscript and printed versions produced after 1717, the majority of which appear to have been produced as antiquarian curiosities."

- John Hamill, The Craft, A History of English Freemasonry

The Wood manuscript, written in 1610 "traces the history of the Order from Two Pillars that were found after Noah's Flood, none made of a marble that would not burn with fire, the other made of a substance known in Masonic legends as Laterus, which would not dissolve, sink or drown in any water. One of these pillars was found and upon it were inscribed the secrets of the sciences from which the Sumerians developed a moral code that passed to the Egyptians through the Sumerian Abraham and his wife Sarah. The script goes on to describe Euclid teaching geometry to the Egyptians, from whom the Israelites took it to Jerusalem, which resulted in the building of King Solomon's Temple."

- Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus

"A record of the society written in the reign of Edward IV, said to have been in the possession of the famous Elias Ashmole, founder of the Museum at Oxford, and which was unfortunately destroyed, with other papers on the subject of Masonry, at the Revolution, gives the following account of the state of Masonry at this period:

"That though the ancient records of the brotherhood in England were many of them destroyed, or lost, in the wars of the Saxons and Danes, yet king Athelitane, (the grandson of King Alfred the Great, a mighty architect,) the first anointed king of England, and who translated the Holy Bible into the Saxon tongue, (AD 930) when he had brought the land into rest and peace, built many great works, and encouraged many Mason from France, who were appointed overseers thereof, and brought with them the charges and regulations of the lodges, preserved since the Roman times; who also prevailed with the king to improve the constitution of the English lodges according to the foreign model, and to increase the wages of working Masons."

- William Preston, Illustrations of Masonry (1804)

Preston's accounts of the history of Masonry in England, beginning with the Druids and Romans, are based on the mythical history included in Anderson's *Constitutions* (1773) and his own 1776 Appendix.

"In the west of England there is a magnificent chain of cathedrals without parallel elsewhere: Exeter, Wells, Gloucester, Worcestershire and Hereford, as well asmany abbeys and castles, on which building was carried out almost continuously during the five centuries before A.D. 1500." The Regius MS and the Cooke MS, based on a lost 1360 manuscript, are the only pre-Reformation versions of the Old Charges still extant. Both "say that Athelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great gave charges to masons for he was the King of Wessex before he became King of All England [c.895-939],

and he is reputed to have been the founder in 932 of the monastic house which was the fore-runner of the cathedral at Exeter."

According to the Cooke MS, Athalstan's youngest son "'loved well the science of Geometry' and he became a mason himself. He, in turn, gave charges to masons 'as it is now in England'. Moreover he obtained a patent from the king that they should 'make assembly when they saw reasonable time to come together'."

- Bro. J. R. Clarke, "The Old Charges (A New Look at the Oldest of Them)"
- "During the reign of Henry II, the Grand Master of the <u>Knights Templars</u> superintended the Masons, and employed them in building their Temple in Fleet-street, A.D. 1155. Masonry continued under the patronage of this Order till the year 1199, when John succeeded his brother Richard in the crown of England."
- William Preston, Illustrations of Masonry (1804)

"The term *freemason* appears as early as 1375 in the records of the city of London. It referred to working masons who were permitted to travel the country at a time when the feudal system shackled most peasants closely to the land. Unlike the members of other crafts of the time - smiths or tanners for example - the masons gathered in large groups to work on majestic, glorious projects, moving from one finished castle or cathedral to the planning and building of the next. For mutual protection, education, and training, the masons bound themselves together into a local lodge - the building, put up at a construction site, where workmen could eat and rest. Eventually, a lodge came to signify a group of masons based in a particular locality."

- "Freemasons; Mortar and Mysticism", Ancient Wisdom and Secret Sects
- "At the beginning of the reign of Henry VI, in 1425, a ban was placed on holding them [annual assemblies of masons] on the ground that they contravened the Statutes of Labourers. The masons protested that they were as loyal and law-abiding as other trades and objected to being singled out for attack. Condor (*The Hole Craft and Fellowship of Masons*, p.77) observes that 'we do not hear of this Act being put into force' and he gives high legal opinion that it was repealed in 1562. It may be a coincidence but it was about this time that the earliest extant post-reformation versions of the Old Charges appeared."
- Bro. J. R. Clarke, "The Old Charges (A New Look at the Oldest of Them)"
- "A record in the reign of Edward IV runs thus:

"The company of Masons, being otherwise termed Free-Masons, of auntient staunding and good reckonings, by means of affable and kind meetyngs dyverse tymes, and as a lovinge brotherhode use to doe, did frequent this mutual assembly in the tyme of Henry VI in the twelfth yeare of his most gracious reign, A.D. 1434'."

- William Preston, *Illustrations of Masonry* (1804)

"It has been demonstrated that freemason - in an operative context - is a contraction of 'freestone mason'....The earliest printed use so far traced comes in *The Pilgrimage of Perfection* - usually attributed to William Bonde - printed in 1536 by Wynkyn de Worde."

- John Hamill, The Craft, A History of English Freemasonry
  - "The freemason setteth his pretyss first long tyme to learn to hewe stones and whan he can do that perfectly he admytteth him to be a freemason and choseth hym as a conynge man to be master of the Craft."
  - The Pilgrimage of Perfection

"Guilds of mason were common, and can be found emerging in Scotland (where guilds were generally known as incorporations) in the late Middle Ages."

- David Stevenson, The First Freemasons

- "...The Masons were countenanced and protected in Scotland by King James I. After his return from captivity, he became the patron of the learned, and a zealous encourager of Masonry. The Scottish records relate, that he honored the lodges with his royal presence; that he settled a yearly revenue of four pounds Scots, (an English noble,) to be paid by every Master-Mason in Scotland, to a Grand Master, chosen by the Grand Lodge, and approved by the crown, one nobly born, or an eminent clergyman, who had his deputies in cities and counties, and every new brother at entrance paid him also a fee. His office empowered him to regulate in the fraternity what should not come under the cognizance of law-courts."
- William Preston, Illustrations of Masonry (1804)

"In Scotland such lodges [established for long-term site building activity], under burgh control, can be traced in Aberdeen and Dundee in the late fifteenth and early sixteen centuries. But they appear to have declined or disappeared entirely shortly before or after the Reformation of 1560 brought a new protestant church to Scotland."

"The legacy of the Medieval masons obviously contains much that is later found in freemasonry; the mythical history of the craft, the identification of masonry with mathematics; organization in 'lodges'; secret signs and words; and rituals of initiation."

- David Stevenson, The First Freemasons

Now that we've established the ancient origins of Freemasonry, and its connections to other groups like the Illuminati and the Church of Satan, we want to show further evidence of Freemasonry back to the Babylonian-Egyptian dogmas. (Remember that the Egyptians held many of the secret Ishtar mystery doctrines in their Isis version of that dogma.) The masons like to point their doctrines to Egypt because there are wonderful illustrations of their doctrine in physical, geometric form via the Pyramids and other ancient buildings. It is necessary to realize that buildings and structures are an important symbolic and public portion of Freemasonry. It leads the innocent mind to assume that architecture and building is all that the Craft is about. Below are quotes that point to the "mystery doctrines" of occult paganism that originated in Babylon.

- "Freemasons today claim always to meet symbolically at noon on the basis that Freemasonry is a worldwide organisation and therefore 'the sun is always at its meridian with respect to Freemasonry'. Masonic reference to God as 'the most high' is therefore a description of Re, the sun god in his ultimate position, the zenith of the heavens at noon."
- Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus
- "As I reached the vertical position the Worshipful Master whispered two peculiar words in my ear." "Ma'at-neb-men-aa, Ma'at-ba-aa."
- "...These words are pure Egyptian" meaning:
- "Great is the established Master of Freemasonry [Ma'at], Great is the Spirit of Freemasonry [Ma'at]."

Now we have this quote from noted Masonic commentator Manley P. Hall that connects Freemasonry of the Mystery Religions:

"To the initiated Builder the name Hiram Abiff signifies 'My Father, the Universal Spirit, one in essence, three in aspect.' Thus the murdered Master is a type of the Cosmic Martyr - the crucified Spirit of Good, the dying god - whose Mystery is celebrated throughout the world."

"The efforts made to discover the origin of the Hiramic legend show that, while the legend in its present form is comparatively modern, its underlying principles run back to remotest antiquity. It is generally admitted by modern Masonic scholars that the story of the martyred Hiram is based upon the Egyptian rites of *Osiris*, whose death and resurrection figuratively portrayed the spiritual death of man and his regeneration through initiation into the Mysteries. Hiram is also identified with Hermes through the inscription on the Emerald Tablet."

• Manly P. Hall, Masonic, Hermetic, Ouabbalistic & Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy

#### And here are more comments from other sources:

Knight and Lomas advance the theory that Hiram Abif was actually Sequenere Tao II, the true Egyptian king who lived at Thebes, four hundred miles south of the Hykssos capital at Avaris, near the end of Hyksos rule. Sequenere was the "new king over Egypt, that knew not Joseph", who was vizier around 1570 B.C.E. Apophis, they speculate, wanted to know the secret rites of Horus, which allowed the pharaohs in death to become Osiris and live eternally as a star. Apophis sent henchmen to extract the information from Sequenere, but he died from violent blows on the head rather than divulge anything. The identification of Hiram Abif as Sequenere is based on the skull of the mummy, which appears to have been smashed by three sharp blows, similar to those dealt Hiram Abif. And the killers described in Masonic lore as the Juwes? Knight and Lomas suggest that they were two of Joseph's estranged brothers, Simeon and Levi, assisted by a young Thebian priest. As evidence, Knight and Lomas point to a mummy found alongside that of Sequenere. The unembalmed body was that of a young man who died with his genitals cut off and his face contorted in agony. Was he buried alive in punishment for his crime?

"Masonic ritual refers to Hiram Abif as the 'Son of the Widow'...In Egyptian legend the first Horus was uniquely conceived after his father's death and therefore his mother was a widow even before his conception. It seemed logical therefore that all those who thereafter became Horus, i.e. the kings of Egypt, would also describe themselves as 'Son of the Widow'."

• Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus

#### And still another citation on this issue:

"In the late 18th and early 19th centuries many Europeans, Masons among them, found their way to the Middle East, where they discovered the relics of those cultures which had practiced the Ancient Mysteries. Masons with a philosophical turn of mind recognized the similarities between their Order and the ancient traditions. The similar symbolism, some of which, like the ladder from a Temple of Mithras, is shared with Masonry, encouraged the idea of Freemasonry's direct connection with those ancient rites."

"Although there is evidence for a generic connection between the Craft and the Ancient Mysteries, there is no explanation of how the material might have been transmitted or how the tradition could remain hidden through the rigors of the Dark Ages and the probing of the Inquisition."

• W. Kirk MacNulty, Freemasonry - A Journey through Ritual and Symbol
Now here is further testimony not only about the Egyptian and occultic connections but also how it relates to the greatest American mason, General Pike:

"Much of the writings of Albert Pike are extracted from the books of the French magician, Eliphas Levi, one of the greatest transcendentalists of modern times. Levi was an occultist, a metaphysician, a Platonic philosopher, who by the rituals of magic invoked even the spirit of Apollonius of Tyana, and yet Pike has inserted in his Morals and Dogma whole pages, and even chapters, practically verbatim. To Pike the following remarkable tribute was paid by Stirling Kerr, Jr., 33? Deputy for the Inspector-General for the District of Columbia, upon crowning with laurel the bust of Pike in the House of the Temple: 'Pike was an oracle greater than that of Delphi. He was Truth's minister and priest. His victories were those of peace. Long may his memory live in the hearts of the Brethren.' Affectionately termed 'Albertus Magnus' by his admirers, Pike wrote of Hermeticism and alchemy and hinted at the Mysteries of the Temple. Through his zeal and unflagging energy, American Freemasonry was raised from comparative obscurity to become the most powerful organization in the land."

• Manly P. Hall, Rosicrucian and Masonic Origins pp 413-414

"...The Rite is organised as a pyramid, the majestic tomb of Hiram, at the top of which a 'mysterious stair' of seven steps is placed, similar to Eraclitus path which rises and descends and it is one and the same. The pyramid image immediately leads to the Egyptian sepulchres and to the journey of detachment from the body and rising, which constitute the target of the initiation. At the same time, it wonderfully synthesises the sedimentation of traditions that the Rite has made..."

- Maurizio Nicosia, The Sepulchre of Osiris

"'Let there be light!' - the Almighty spoke, Refulgent streams from chaos broke, To illume the rising earth! Well pleas'd the Great Jehovah flood -The Power Supreme pronounc'd it good, And gave the planets birth! In choral numbers Masons join, To bless and praise this light divine."

• from "Anthem III" in William Preston's Illustrations of Masonry (1804)

Here are further running comments from other researchers who connect the "mystery religion" doctrines to Freemasonry.

"...The Book of Enoch has always been of great significance to Freemasons, and...certain rituals dating back to long before Bruce's time [1730-1794] identified Enoch himself with Thoth, the Egyptian god of wisdom." In the Royal Masonic Cyclopaedia is an entry 'that Enoch was the inventor of writing', 'that he taught men the art of building', and that, before the flood, he 'feared that the real secrets would be lost - to prevent which he concealed the grand Secret, engraven on a white oriental porphyry stone, in the bowels of the earth'."

• Graham Hancock, The Sign and the Seal

Egyptian hieroglyphics depict their extraterrestrial 'gods' wearing aprons. The priests of ancient Egypt wore similar aprons as a sign of their allegiance to the 'gods' and as a badge of their authority."

- William Bramley, The Gods of Eden

"They then balance three times three, bringing the right hand with some violence down upon the left. The right hands are then raised above their heads, and the words, Jah-buh-lun, Jeho-vah, G-o-d, are given at low breath, each companion pronouncing the syllables or letters alternately..."

- Duncan's Masonic Ritual and Monitor or Guide to the Three Symbolic Degrees of the Ancient York Rite
- "In the ritual of exaltation, the name of the great Architect of the Universe is revealed as JAH-BUL-ON....Each syllable of the 'ineffable name' represents one personality of this Trinity:

  JAH = Jahwah the God of the Hebrews
- BUL = Ba'al, the ancient Canaanite fertility god associated with 'licentious rites of imitative magic' ON = Osiris, the Ancient Egyptian god of the underworld"
- "...During the years between 1723 and 1813 the invocation of the name of Christ in the endings of prayers gradually died out. In masonic quotations of scripture the name of Christ came very pointedly to be deleted from the text."
- "It is perhaps because the Freemasonic God, as revealed to Royal Arch Masons, is so far from being 'that Religion to which all men agree' that it was determined that Holy Royal Arch workings should not be conducted in Lodges but separately in 'Chapters' under the control of a Grand Chapter and not of Grand Lodge."
- Stephen Knight, The Brotherhood

#### In the initiation ceremony, the candidate is told:

"It is a compound word and its combinations form the word Jah-Bul-On. Jah the first part, is the Chaldean [Sumerian] name of God and signifies his essence and majesty incomprehensible; it is also a Hebrew word signifying 'I am' and 'shall be', thereby expressing the actual, future and eternal existence of the Most High. Bul is an Assyrian word, signifying Lord or Powerful, it is itself a compound word signifying in or on; and Bul signifying Heaven on High, therefore this word means Lord in Heaven or on High. On is an Egyptian word, signifying Father of All, and is also a Hebrew word implying strength or power, and expressive of the omnipotence of the Father of all. All the significations of these words may, therefore, be thus collected: - I am and shall be; Lord in Heaven; Father of all."

- Masonic ritual quoted in Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas, The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus

"The first part, 'Jah', is the Hebrew word for their god, very probably with a Sumerian connection. It can be seen in this form in the name of the prophet Elijah, which is actually Eli-jah, meaning 'Yahweh is my god' (El being the ancient word for a god)."

- Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas, The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus

Here below is an interesting comment from one Masonic researcher who tells us that most members of masonry are unaware of at least 30 secret degrees in freemasonry that are just not mentioned amongst the general rank and file membership.

- "The 'Masters', who form the largest proportion of Freemasons, are in most cases quite unaware of the thirty superior degrees to which they will never be admitted, nor even hear mentioned. This is the real picture, with the three lowly [Craft] degrees governed by a Grand Lodge and the thirty higher degrees governed by a Supreme Council."
- "Although Craft Freemasonry is worldwide...it has no international organization. The Ancient and Accepted Rite of the Thirty-Third Degree is the only cohesive masonic group run on truly international lines. The Supreme Council in London is one of many Supreme Councils in various parts of the globe, of which the senior is the Supreme Council of Charleston, USA, which effectively operates a worldwide network of Freemasons in the most powerful positions in the executive, legislature, judiciary and armed forces as well as the industry, commerce and professions of many nations."
- Stephen Knight, The Brotherhood

Some of you by now are perhaps asking: "Where does the Shriner organization fit into all of this?" Good question. Let these folks speak for themselves:

"There are also a number of social organizations that draw their membership from Masonry without actually being connected with it. In the United States, the most visible of these is the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine - better known as the Shriners - which admits only those who are at least thirty-second-degree Masons."

"Founded in New York in the 1870s, the <u>Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine</u> was created mainly by American actor William Florence. While touring France, Forence attended a party given by an Arabian diplomat and became fascinated by Eastern rituals."

- Ancient Wisdom and Secret Sects

"Members of the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles the Mystic Shrine for North America (AASONM is an anagram for A MASON) are members of the Scottish Rite's 32<sup>nd</sup> degree, and/or Knights Templer of the York Rite. The Shrine is most noted for its emphasis on philanthropy and its jolly outlook on life— it has been called 'the playground of Masonry'. This is expressed as 'Pleasure without intemperance, hospitality without rudeness, and jollity without coarseness'."

- Andrew Fabbro, Freemasonry FAQ Version 1.2

"The Shrine is the wealthiest 'charity' in America. Its assets for 1984 were estimated by the internal Revenue Service at \$1.979 billion. That's almost twice as much as the second richest charity, the American Red Cross, with assets of \$1.07 billion, and four times as much as the American Cancer Society which takes third place, with \$446.8 million in assets."

"...The Shrine spent only 29.8 percent of its 1984 income on its program services, compared with 84 percent by the American Red Cross, 67.2 percent by the American Cancer Society, 70.6 percent by the American Heart Association and 73 percent by National Easter Seals. In fact, no other charity in the top fourteen listed by the IRS gave less than 57 percent of their total income to their program services - almost twice as much as the Shrine."

- William T. Still, New World Order

"In defense of the Fraternity, as a combined group, they spend about \$1,500,000.00 per day on charities. This includes the Scottish Rite Hospitals and Shriner Hospitals.

"The budget for the Scottish Rite Hospital...in Dallas is about \$42,000,000.00 per year. The hospital has no accounts receivable department. They accept no government nor insurance monies and no patient is ever charged a cent. They feel as though there would be too many strings that come with the money and the only people they must answer to now is the Board of Directors and the Scottish Rite Bodies."

- Freemason Correspondent

Indeed. The Shriners are affiliated directly with Freemasonry. You should remember that most of the ordinary rank and file members have no real understanding of what is going on behind the scenes at the higher levels according to those who have "come out" of the higher echelons and told their stories. What we do know is that the Shrine and Freemasonry boast a stellar members list that reads like a "who's, who" of the elite, powerful and wealthy in America. This is not just for today but also for the entire history of America. In chapter 15 you will find a list of some of the more famous named masons along with their brothers in the Illuminati movement as well as fellow travelers.

What we can say about Freemasonry is that the movement has its members well placed in positions of authority in virtually every nation on Earth. This includes both Russia, China

and even the Arabic nations. Freemasonry has its tentacles everywhere and you'd be surprised at just how much of our culture is actually rooted in Freemasonry and Babylonian symbolism. We'll leave that for another chapter for a full presentation.

### Chapter 10

## **America's Babylonian Roots**

# What the Schools Did Not Teach Us About America's Secret History

**CAUTION:** This chapter may shock you. The following material was never taught in our schools or in our Churches. What follows will be nothing less than a shock to many Christians. This article covers all material related to America's Babylonian roots except for the issues related to the Statue of Liberty and the Statue of Freedom (which stands atop the US Capitol Dome). The Statue connections will be dealt with in a separate related article that will present equally shocking evidence that proves the statues are actually images of the chief Babylonian goddess Ishtar. This means that Revelation chapter 17 is describing Ishtar, the Statue of Liberty as the chief symbol of Mystery Babylon. But this is not the entire story. What you will read in the article below will clearly document that America's centers of power are all Babylonian in origin. What is shocking is to find out that the buildings where our leaders meet and govern are copies of Babylonian Pagan Temples!!! Inside we find further homage to Babylonian paganism. We even find an idol statue of Baal. We also discover that these buildings were built after being occultically "blessed" in special Babylonian Mystical ceremonies when the cornerstones were laid by the likes of George Washington in full Masonic regalia. We find the official symbols and seals are Babylonian. We also find that these views existed long before the nation was founded and the most of the founding fathers were either caught up in this Babylonian philosophy or were neutral towards it. Our research found that very few true Christians had anything to do with the founding of the nation. We also found in our research that there were very few true Christians even living in America and they were but a small minority. So much for the notion that America was founded as a Christian nation. But what about a Babylonian connection? Read on if you dare and discover the terrifying truth about America.

#### **Introduction:**

America has a secret history that was never taught in the schools. We were never told the little known facts concerning certain views held by many of the founding fathers of America. The views were found in two very secretive organizations called Freemasonry and the Illuminati. The best known is referred to as the Masonic movement or Freemasonry. The most visible element of Masonic influence within America is the Shrine organization. The Shriners wear the little red "fez" hats, drive the funny little cars, have clown units and engage in charitable activities. They are part of the Masonic movement and meet in Masonic Temples across the country. There are very few counties in America that does not have at least one Masonic Temple. This fact should help us understand the extent of the movement across America. The second group is a much smaller and more nefarious organization called the Illuminati whose members are sometimes referred to as Illuminists or also Illuminati. This group is comprised of a small

number of wealthy and influential persons from around the world. They have an agenda for the world because the group is composed of the movers and shakers of society. Both claim to have the best interests of humanity at heart but that would certainly be a debatable issue. These 2 movements and organizations gained prominence and power in the 1700's about the same time as the American Revolution.

Masonry is supposed to be a "service" organization dedicated to helping humanity build a better future and society. Masonry is a blend of the three most influential religions, Christianity, Judaism and Islam. In reality, the doctrines of this group extend far back in time. One Masonic historian claims the practices date all the way back to Babylon. Other Masonic historians date it back to the ancient Egyptians. Still others think it dates back to the time of the Crusades as a way to heal the wounds of that violent period and restore peace between the three religions. This view sounds noble but in reality it is anathema to Biblical Christianity. In fact, the Masonic theory is nothing less than an attempt to fuse a one-world religion with a one-world government. The very notion has its roots in the old goal of Babylon, to unite the world into one nation and one religion with or without a Tower of Babel.

Some of Masonic doctrines relate to the ancient Egyptian mystery religious dogmas pertaining to the goddess Isis and the god Horus. Still others relate to the Greek mysticism regarding Astarte/Aphrodite. Both of those nations copied much of their doctrines from cult of Ishtar the chief goddess of Babylon. However, much of the secret mysticism is related directly to Ishtar, and not connected to Egypt, Greece, or Rome. It's doubtful that even the Masonic historians realize just how much Ishtar dogma is wrapped up in their rituals. Part of this problem is that some of those Ishtar dogmas seem to have been brought into masonry from the Judaic influence of Kabbalism. Kabbalism itself was borrowed by rabbi's living in Babylon from the Babylonian religion of Ishtar. Solomon supposedly endorsed much of Ishtar's occultic mysticism. While this is historically doubtful, it is nevertheless used an excuse by those in masonry as a link the Judaistic principles blended into masonry. There is of course the Christian element in masonry that is mostly connected to myth and fancy related to the crusades. This includes things like the Holy Grail, the spearhead that lanced Christ's side at the crucifixion as well as a piece of the cross and other 'relics' of Christianity. This supposedly relates to the Knights Templar group.

Masonry definitely likes to link itself to Solomon and the Temple that Solomon constructed. They also point to Solomon's fascination with matters of the occult. This helps bring occultism into the Masonic ideology but only at the highest and most secretive levels. Combine Solomon's Kabbalistic theories with the mysticism of ancient Egypt/Greece and you pretty much have the rudiments of Ishtar's Babylonian mysticism and that of Baal. Mason's have this fascination with obtaining the mystical enlightenment of the sun god Ra or also known in Babylon as Shamesh or Utu, a relative of Baal (a.k.a. Marduk, Mardok or Mars).

Illuminism is a more sophisticated movement that seeks to direct geo-political affairs around the world. It, too, links too much of the same dogma that is found in masonry. Its

founder Adam Weishaupt was much more involved in the black occultism of the late 1700's in Europe. Weishaupt was interested in shaking up the geo-political structure of the world in order to redevelop the world into a one-world government. The New World Order has its real roots in Illuminism and the Illuminati. Among the early proponents of Illuminism in America was Thomas Jefferson and oddly enough his main political opponent Alexander Hamilton. The Illuminati found that it could draw from similarly like-minded men in the Masonic movement to further its goals. Today, the Illuminati movement has a significant membership connection with Freemasonry, as many of its small groups are also Masons. The goals of the Illuminati are to bring about a one-world government in order for the established money and power brokers to better control humanity for their own financial gain and yet purportedly for the overall betterment of humanity. They know what is best for the rest of us.

#### America's Beginning: Did it start out as a Christian Nation?

Evangelical and Fundamental Christianity in America during the 20<sup>th</sup> Century has operated under the false illusion that America started out as a "Christian" nation. The actual facts of history reveal something totally different. There are excellent articles that you the reader should link to and read before continuing with this article. They're from *Biblical Discernment Ministries*. These provide the reader with an outstanding short background as to America's real history and its lack of genuine Christianity. In fact, the author points out the lack of genuine Christianity even with the very first colony. Click on the URL below:

America's Puritan Roots:

http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/Psychology/amr/puritan.htm

America's Christian Roots?

http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/Letter/v4n1-1.htm

Notes on Christian America (A Myth that won't die) http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/Psychology/amr/camer.htm

#### Here's an important excerpt from the last link above:

"The U.S. one dollar bill sports the Great Seal. On the Front of the seal, the Latin phrase above the eagle, "E Pluribus Unum," means "giving order to chaos by uniting many into one." This is the message of Genesis about the first Tower of Babel, the roots of Babylon, where the many attempted to declare their independence from God and unite into one "lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth" (Gen. 11:4). The back of the seal, surrounding the occultic pyramid, reads "Coeptis" and "Novus Ordo Seclorum." Read together, these mean "announcing the birth, creation, or arrival" of the "New Secular Order." The Roman numerals at the bottom of the pyramid represent the year 1776 as the birth of the nation that was to bring forth the New Order of the Ages. *At America's birth, this country was sealed with the Seal of Babylon,* not the seal of Christ as many would like us to believe. (*Concerned Christians*, Jan./Feb. 1990)"

Notice that the author points out that America's very beginning was birthed in Babylonian symbolism. America's roots are Babylonian, not Christian. But there is more to this story. Let's now examine further America's beginnings, which was birthed by the Freemasonry movement.

#### America's Beginning Roots in these Babylonian movements:

To fully understand America's earliest Babylonian roots we must understand America's involvement in Freemasonry. It started long before the Revolution. We find that most of the elite or ruling class with positions of authority were predisposed towards Freemasonry. Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Jefferson, George Washington, Paul Revere, Robert Livingston were just some of the notables who were so disposed towards Freemasonry. Let's take an inventory of some of the premier movers and shakers of America's birth and see how they related to Freemasonry.

John Adams - [not a member but spoke well of the craft] Samuel Adams - [good friend but no evidence of membership] Ethan Allen - Mason Edmund Burke - Mason John Claypoole - Mason William Daws - Mason Benjamin Franklin - Mason John Hancock - Mason Thomas Jefferson - supporter of masonry but a member of the Illuminati John Paul Jones - Mason Francis Scott Key - Mason Robert Livingston - Mason James Madison - [There is some debate as to his membership] Paul Revere - Mason Colonel Benjamin Tupper - Mason George Washington - Mason Daniel Webster - Mason

Summary: 12 Masons, 1 probable Mason, 2 were friendly to Freemasonry and 1 other was not only friendly but supported the Craft as well as the Illuminati movement. Now, let's look at what Freemasons were involved in the signing of the Declaration of Independence.

#### Known Masons (8):

Benjamin Franklin, John Hancock, Joseph Hewes, William Hooper, Robert Treat Payne, Richard Stockton, George Walton, William Whipple

Others thought to be members but no proof

Elbridge Berry, Lyman Hall, Thomas Nelson Jr., John Penn, George Read, Roger Sherman

One friendly supporter but not thought to be a member per se was Thomas Jefferson who was also known to good friends with Adam Weishaupt and member of Weishaupt's Illuminati.

#### Summary:

So we've got a little more than 25% of the Signatories to the "Declaration of Independence" as Freemasons. While this is not a majority, it should be noted that this list features the most powerful and influential of the men behind the Revolution.

To further confirm this you may visit the following link:

http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/Psychology/mashist.htm

In regards to the Constitution, we find that out of the 40 signatories to the Constitution, 28 were masons. That is more than half of the signers to the Constitution were Freemasons. We have a definite birth of a nation with Freemasons acting as "midwives" birthing the new nation into what we can now say is a subtle form of "mystery Ishtarism."

#### The Top 5 Key Men in the Revolution (and also Freemasonry):

#### 1. Benjamin Franklin:

Freemasonry was active in America long before the Revolution took place. In fact, Benjamin Franklin printed the first documented notice about Freemasonry in North America in his newspaper, The Pennsylvania Gazette. This article was published on December 8, 1730. The newspaper account consisted of information about Freemasonry. Franklin noted: 'there are several Lodges of FREE MASONS erected in this Province'. Franklin would join the movement as a Freemason one year later in February 1731. Franklin must have enjoyed considerable support within the craft, as he became Provincial Grand Master of Pennsylvania in 1734. His support is inarguable as he later

published the first Freemason book to be published in America, an edition of Anderson's Constitutions...the Bible for English Freemasonry.

#### 2. George Washington:

Masonic records indicate that George Washington became a member on November 4, 1752 at a lodge meeting in Fredericksburg, Virginia. During a tour of the country in 1781, Washington was given a hero's welcome by fellow masons. The event was reported by Masonic historians that Washington received twenty-three different welcoming speeches by various lodges. He was saluted as a fellow mason and he returned the honors with Masonic references. [From *Washington: An Abridgement*, by Richard Harwell.]

We'll deal more with Washington and how his policies were affected by masonry in a follow up segment.

#### George Washington's correspondence on Masonry:

The following link provides important evidence that George Washington was a Deist just like Thomas Jefferson. Washington, like Jefferson believed Jesus was just a good man. We also find that in Washington's comments that he seems to tell a lie regarding his association with Freemasonry. Gee, and we thought that after he chopped down the cherry tree as a child he couldn't tell a lie anymore. This little myth only seems to make Washington out to be more of a demi-god himself. There is much more on Washington's Masonic connections yet to come from official US Government documents at the Library of Congress.

http://watch.pair.com/GW.html

#### 3. Thomas Paine:

Thomas Paine was a leading "thinker" who wrote eloquently in sufficient measure to help stir the populace to Revolution with his popular pamphlet "Common Sense." He was a theist but he didn't display nor cite a genuine Christian bond of doctrine. In fact, he later wrote against Christianity and was in favor of Freemasonry (see Appendix 3). He wrote a pamphlet, "Origin of Free-Masonry" and he thought that Freemasonry's concept of Sun Worship in the ancient Druid practices was a legitimate alternative to Christianity. He is quoted as saying:

You should realize here that his statement refers to the Egyptian names of the Babylonian deities Baal and Ishtar. Therefore, we can say with confidence that here again was a

<sup>&</sup>quot;My own mind is my own church."

<sup>&</sup>quot;...Osiris and Isis, theologically represented the Supreme Being and universal Nature..."

prime mover in the Revolution who was definitely NOT a Christian. See Appendix 3 for more of his outrageous comments about the Bible. It is clear that Paine actively supported masonic idolatry albeit in a somewhat subdued manner. But that is not the only thing of interest Paine wrote regarding Masonry...

Note this text is taken from Moncure, Daniels Conway's *Writings of Thomas Paine* published by G.P. Putnam's Sons in 1896. Conway's comments appear as "notes" signed "editor" in the following text. This work is one of the most comprehensively notated available and as such is commended to read this Link:

#### http://www.mediapro.net/cdadesign/paine/origins.html

Now Paine also published comments in regard to the origin of Freemasonry in which he stated:

"The original institution of Masonry consisted in the foundation of the liberal arts and sciences, but more especially in Geometry. For at the building of the tower of Babel, the art and mystery of Masonry was first introduced, and from thence handed down by Euclid, a worthy and excellent mathematician of the Egyptians; and he communicated it to Hiram, the Master Mason concerned in building Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem."

Did you catch all of that? Paine is saying that Masonry goes further back to the time when the Tower of Babel was being built. Yes he's referring to the time when there was still one language and not many. The commentator at that link missed the recognition of that fact.

#### 4. Thomas Jefferson:

Jefferson is considered to be the real author of the Declaration of Independence. Jefferson was Antichristian in his views. While he never officially joined Freemasonry or the Illuminati, he agreed with their views and was a good friend of Illuminati founder, Adam Weishaupt. Jefferson wrote scathing remarks about Christianity and re-wrote the Bible because he was convinced it contained many errors. See Appendix 3 for more startling quotes from Jefferson. Many think that Jefferson's initial comments in the Declaration about God refers to the Biblical God, Jehovah. Take another look:

"When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the **Laws of Nature and of Nature's God** entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation."

You should note that "Nature's God" is NOT a reference to the Judeo-Christian God, Jehovah, but rather to the "god" as presented by Freemasonry and the Illuminati to which he was a very good friend with Adam Weishaupt, founder of the Illuminati. This is further underscored when you read of Jefferson's opinions of Jesus Christ a segment of his own Bible called: "The Jefferson Bible: The Life and Morals of Jesus." Jefferson describes his views of Jesus in much the same light as he considers the Greek

Thinkers and Philosophers. He also wrote a letter in which he further explains his thinking most clearly:

"But while this syllabus is meant to place the character of Jesus in its true and high light, as no impostor Himself, but a great Reformer of the Hebrew code of religion, it is not to be understood that I am with Him in all His doctrines. I am a Materialist; he takes the side of Spiritualism; he preaches the efficacy of repentance towards forgiveness of sin; I require counterpoise of good works to redeem it, etc., etc. It is the innocence of His character, the purity and sublimity of His moral precepts, the eloquence of His inculcations, the beauty of the apologues in which He conveys them, that I so much admire; sometimes, indeed, needing indulgence to eastern hyperbolism. My eulogies, too, may be founded on a postulate which all may not be ready to grant. Among the sayings and discourses imputed to Him by His biographers, I find many passages of fine imagination, correct morality, and of the most lovely benevolence; and others, again, of so much ignorance, so much absurdity, so much untruth, charlatanism and imposture, as to pronounce it impossible that such contradictions should have proceeded from the same Being. I separate, therefore, the gold from the dross; restore to Him the former, and leave the latter to the stupidity of some, and roguery of others of His disciples. Of this band of dupes and impostors, Paul was the great Coryphaeus, and first corruptor of the doctrines of Jesus. These palpable interpolations and falsifications of His doctrines, led me to try to sift them apart. I found the work obvious and easy, and that His past composed the most beautiful morsel of morality which has been given to us by man. The syllabus is therefore of His doctrines, not all of mine. I read them as I do those of other ancient and modern moralists, with a mixture of approbation and dissent..." (6)

See the following link to verify these quotes about Jefferson: <a href="http://www.angelfire.com/co/JeffersonBible/jeffbsyl.html">http://www.angelfire.com/co/JeffersonBible/jeffbsyl.html</a>

#### Here's more from Jefferson:

But there is a breese advancing from the North, which will put them down. Unitarianism has not yet reached us; but our citizens are ready to recieve reason from any quarter. The Unity of a supreme being is so much more inteligible than the triune arithmetic of the counterfeit Christians that it will kindle here like wild-fire. We want only eloquent preachers of the primitive doctrines to restore them to light, after the long night of darkness under which they have been hidden. Such would gather into their fold every man under the age of 40 female fanaticism might hold out a while longer. http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/r?ammem/mtj:@field(DOCID+@lit(ws03109))

#### 5. John Hancock:

John Hancock, huh? Yes, just like the old TV commercial tag line for the insurance company bearing Hancock's name, we can say "huh?" Just the same, Hancock was a devoted Freemason and one of the most influential of the Founding Fathers. Thus we have the top 5 leaders of the Revolution who were also Freemasons. Of course, there were many, many more masons among the founding fathers. In fact you will see later a list of famous Freemasons down through the course of American History up until the present moment in time.

#### **General Summation:**

The Revolution was heavily influenced by the 25% of the Revolution's leadership who were Masons. While their Masonic influence was a part of the Revolution, it did not come into public prominence until after the war when the new government was in the process of becoming established. During this transitional period, Freemasons were instrumental in getting their "artwork" on the official "seals" of the government along with their "artwork" on stamps, coins and paper currency. Masons designed buildings for the new central government. In fact, the very capital city, Washington, D.C. itself was designed by a premier Freemason, Pierre L' EnFant. The street grid contains occultic designs and symbols that are part of Freemasonry as well as witchcraft. George Washington himself arranged through his heavy influence to have Pierre design the new capital city.

That was not all that Washington did to bring in Masonic influences. Washington teamed up with Thomas Jefferson to insist that the new building where Congress would meet, the Capitol building, must be a replica of the old Roman "Pantheon." The "Pantheon" of Rome was actually a pagan temple dedicated to all the ancient gods of Rome. Now what is really of further interest is this...

The Roman Pantheon was a duplicate design of the Babylonian Temple called the Pantheon. So, in reality, the building, where today our Federal lawmakers meet, is a design of a pagan temple dedicated to ALL the gods of ancient Babylon/Rome. Does this perhaps explain all of the stupidity that we see as legislation coming out of that building?

This is all just the tip of the iceberg on this issue of Babylonianism and Freemasonry being a heavy influence in early America.

#### Follow up documentation for the above claims:

http://www.angelfire.com/co/JeffersonBible/jeffbsyl.html

http://www.shout.net/~bigred/novus

#### Freemasonry Designed America's Symbols and Capitol:

Earlier, we mentioned that Jefferson and Washington conspired to bring about Masonic symbolism into the new national capital city and its buildings. We want to encourage the reader to visit the following website sponsored by Cutting Edge Ministries. Cutting Edge Ministries has taken a special interest in monitoring Freemasonry in America and has documented much of the movements early activity in America's founding. Link to this website article on Freemasonry in America:

MASONIC SYMBOLS OF POWER IN THEIR SEAT OF POWER -- WASHINGTON, D.C.

http://www.cuttingedge.org/n1040.html

Then they have numerous other follow-up articles like...

FREEMASONRY SOURCE CONFIRMS OUR ARTICLE <u>NEWS1040</u> "Masonic Symbols of Power In Their Seat of Power, Washington, D.C." -- THAT GOVERNMENT CENTER WAS CREATED IN 1792 AS A CAPITOL DEDICATED TO MASONRY!

http://www.cuttingedge.org/n1081.html

#### **Aerial Photo of Wash DC Grid in Masonic Pentagram:**

Here at the link below you can see for yourself the occultic/Satanic Pentagram that is enveloped within the street grid of Washington, D.C. There are also other occultic symbols contained within the street grid. Also, various key buildings are place within an occultic framework of design

http://www.clark.net/pub/klaatu/pentagram.html

# From the Horse's Mouth -- Direct Testimony from official US Government archives at the US Library of Congress website:

There is nothing like getting it direct from the source. The following links will provide the reader with direct source information from the U.S. Library of Congress webpages regarding the US Capitol. This data confirms much of what was written in the previous links.

# Warning: This material may shock some readers into realizing that America has Babylonian origins:

US Library of Congress -- US Capitol Main page: <a href="http://www.aoc.gov/history/cap">http://www.aoc.gov/history/cap</a> hist.htm

A History of the US Capitol <a href="http://www.aoc.gov/history/cap">http://www.aoc.gov/history/cap</a> hist.htm

Under the subtitle of -- A Brief Construction History, note the following statement: "The cornerstone was laid by President Washington in the building's southeast corner on September 18, 1793, with Masonic ceremonies."

#### The Most Approved Plan: The Competition for the Capitol's Design

http://www.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/s2.html

"Open Competition Thomas Jefferson decided that the Capitol's design should be chosen by a public competition, and advertisements began appearing in American newspapers in March 1792. The entries were disappointing to the judges -- Washington, Jefferson, and the Commissioners of the District of Colombia. Most of the entries survive to this day; they are a revealing reflection of the talent available among America's amateurs, builder-architects, and professionals. The published guidelines stipulated matters of fact -- size and number of rooms and materials -- not issues of taste, such as style of architecture, historical association, or symbolic meaning. Thus the competitors themselves proposed ideas of how to convey America's new political structure and social order. Their suggestions, ranging from simple to complex, economical to expensive, reflected commonly held beliefs about America's governing population -- primarily farmers and merchants -- or promoted benefits promised by the Constitution.

Most competitors drew upon Renaissance architectural models, either filtered through the lens of eighteenth-century English and American Georgian traditions or based directly on buildings illustrated in Renaissance treatises. The Capitol competition coincided with nascent Neoclassicism in America, in which forms and details from Greek and Roman architecture were revived. Three of the competition entries were inspired by ancient classical buildings.

The Roman Pantheon -- the circular domed rotunda dedicated to all pagan gods -- was suggested by Jefferson, who later shepherded it through several transformations."

**[Editor's note:** You should note (at the end of the article) all of the various official links to Jefferson's designs and the drawing by Pierre L Enfant (the city designer of DC and a Mason) that proposed the notion of a domed capitol building. Then you will see the link for the *Ancient Roman Pantheon* as Jefferson's inspiration. You will even see George Washington's favorite was the Pantheon design. Here below is the link to the bronze relief of the *Masonic* ceremonial laying of the cornerstone for the Capitol. Note that Washington in masonic apron lays the cornerstone.]

http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/seventy.jpg

### "Temple of Liberty:"

#### **Building the Capitol for a New Nation**

http://www.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/s0.html

"George Washington and Thomas Jefferson were determined that the United States Capitol be a meaningful expression of America's new political and social order."

Note that the above quote from the US Library of Congress reveals that both men were the guiding force in determining the design and layout of the city and the city's buildings. Also note that the Capitol is described as a "TEMPLE" in several of the Library of Congress articles because that was what it was initially considered when designed and in its early years. To prove these points... take a look at the following webpages from the Library of Congress. Notice all of these pages refer to the Capitol as a "Temple."

#### **TEMPLE OF LIBERTY: Building the Capitol for a New Nation:**

http://www.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/s7.html

**CONCLUSION:** Writing to Benjamin Franklin in 1782, patriot Robert Morris remarked that "in a Government like ours the Belief creates the Thing." Certainly the belief in what the Capitol could convey about that government sustained the many statesmen and architects who created the building. Conceived in the spirit of ancient republics, slowly built to embody the political and social values of the Constitution, and nurtured by the continuous unfolding of national events, the Capitol's art and architecture presents the broad sweep of American aspirations and history. Today the Capitol is a distillation of two hundred years of what Henry James; writing in *The American Scene* in 1907 called the "whole American spectacle." Even before it was finished, numerous prints began to make the Capitol a familiar icon, as architecturally vital and ambitious as the institutions it housed.

# The Temple of Justice and Faith: The Capitol's East and West Porticoes and Dome

#### http://www.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/s3.html

In 1791 Pierre Charles L'Enfant had located his "Congress House" atop Jenkins Hill, which he said "stands as a pedestal waiting for a monument." He proposed for it a domed rotunda facing west. Subsequent architects designed domes to identify the Capitol on the city's skyline. Impressive central porticoes facing east and west transcended entry points. Rather they drew visitors to the rotunda, perceived from the beginning as a great public meeting place, first a monument to Washington, but soon a "Hall of the People," a usage probably proposed by Jefferson. The entire ensemble of dome, rotunda, and porticoes occupied fully one-third of the original Capitol mass. These symbolic areas were balanced by actual functional spaces, the chambers, committee rooms, and offices in the wings. The general outline of the Capitol's compact and coherent exterior was established in 1793. Minor changes were confined to the central section, not constructed until 1818-1826.

#### A More Perfect Union: Symbolizing the National Union of States:

#### http://www.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/s1.html

Symbols for a New Nation Symbols are history encoded in visual shorthand. Eighteen-century Euro-Americans invented or adopted emblems -- images accompanied by a motto -- and personifications -- allegorical figures -- to express their political needs. They used them as propaganda tools to draw together the country's diverse peoples (who spoke

many languages) in order to promote national political union, the best hope of securing liberty and equal justice for all. Benjamin Franklin was responsible for suggesting the country's first emblem -- a native rattlesnake -- and its first personification -- Hercules. Both were readily understood by his contemporaries: the snake device conveyed the need for political solidarity among the colonies, while the strength of the infant Hercules was likened to that of the mighty young nation. Subsequent devices continued to symbolize national union, while personifications were generally composite figures that fused ideas of Liberty, America, Wisdom, or Civil Government. The Capitol's early planners drew upon this small but expressive group of accepted American symbols to convey to the public its actual and metaphorical roles. Symbols of Union Benjamin Franklin consulted Baroque emblem books to find an appropriate symbol for the union of the colonies. A French source provided the image of a cut snake with the motto that translated as "Join, or Die." An Italian iconography book stated that snakes symbolized democracy, government by the people. Probably owing to the snake's negative connotations, Franklin and others sought alternative symbols of union. These included a circular chain of thirteen links and a Liberty Column supported by hands and arms that represented the states. After the Revolution, national political union was embodied in the Great Seal of the United States. Several groups of thirteen elements -- leaves on the olive branch, arrows clutched by the eagle, stars above its head, and a shield of stripes on its breast -referred to war, peace, and the American flag, itself the Revolution's principal symbol of union.

#### More Masonic symbolism:

#### Picture of a snake:

#### First American Symbol Was Pre-Revolutionary in Origin:

Benjamin Franklin "Join or Die" Pennsylvania Gazette (Philadelphia), May 9, 1754 Newspaper Serial and Government Publications Division Library of Congress (1) <a href="http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/one.jpg">http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/one.jpg</a>

<u>Paul Revere Adopts Snake Device</u> Paul Revere "Unite or Die" Massachusetts Spy (Boston), July 7, 1774 Newspaper Serial and Government Publications Division Library of Congress (2)

http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/two.jpg

<u>Symbol of the Continental Congress</u>: [Liberty Column Supported by Twelve Arms] Journal of the Proceedings of the [Continental] Congress Held at Philadelphia, September 5, 1774. Philadelphia: William and Thomas Bradford, 1774, title page Rare Book and Special Collections Division Library of Congress (3) <a href="http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/three.jpg">http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/three.jpg</a>

**Eagle Decorating Ancient Roman Temple:** Robert Wood "Soffit of the door of the cell of the Temple [of the Sun]," in The Ruins of Palmyra, Otherwise Tedmor in the Desart [sic]. London: 1753, Table XVIII, H Copyprint Rare Book and Special Collections Division Library of Congress (4.1)

http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/four1.jpg

<u>Classical Temple Dedicated to Liberty, Justice and Plenty</u>: by James Trenchard titled: "Temple of Liberty". published in the Columbian Magazine. <a href="http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/twnty4.jpg">http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/twnty4.jpg</a>

#### Here is a drawing of the very FIRST Capitol building. It was in NEW

YORK CITY!!! That's right folks. The very first capital of the USA was in New York City and not in Philadelphia. Thus, New York City is by biblical accounts the Number 1 city, the chief city of the nation.

http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/twnty5.jpg

## The 11 Pillars of the Federal Government a symbolic drawing... with 11 stars and 11 columns...

http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/twenty.jpg

#### Statue of Baal/Mars/Marduk in the US Capitol!!!

That's right folks, the U.S. Capitol building houses an idol image of Baal just outside the entry into the Capitol building. See for yourself.

http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/ksixteen.jpg

#### **Statue of Freedom history:**

Yes, the Statue atop the US Capitol Dome is actually another image of the Babylonian goddess Ishtar, a.k.a. the goddess of "Freedom/Liberty"

http://www.aoc.gov/art/freedom.htm

#### Related article:

http://www.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/s5.html

# It is not just Washington D.C. with a Masonic Street Grid... take a look at this:

Philadelphia's Masonic Street Grid Layout exposed. http://www.eagle-net.org/phikent/orbit/april/philade7x.JPG

# America's Babylonian connections are not just in her roots. It's still going on today.

America's Babylonian connections didn't end with her founding and the early years. They continue to this day. The Babylonian Mysticism centrally organized core is with the Illuminati and Illuminism. It uses Freemasonry, The Bilderberg society, the Club of Rome, The Trilateral Commission as its branch arms to carry out its goals of one-world government and religion. It is based out of the US. It carries the US. Here are some links to other websites that show how America is still manipulated by Babylonian mysticism...even down to its NASA space program!!!

The Enterprise Mission Website article: JFK's Grand Plan & Masonry Part 1 http://www.enterprisemission.com/kennedy1.html

The Enterprise Mission Website article: JFK's Grand Plan & Masonry Part 2

http://www.enterprisemission.com/ken2a.html

The Enterprise Mission Website article that specifically details Apollo 11 paganism activity on the moon which is incorrectly identified as originating in Egypt when it actually originated in Babylon as Ishtar worship. Egypt changed her name to Isis and made some changes in doctrine. This is found in part 2 page 10. It starts the Apollo 11, Isis & Buzz Aldrin story. Click below for a direct link to avoid all the preliminary background. Continue to page 11.

http://www.enterprisemission.com/ken2a.html

Page 11 -- the real expose begins and ends on this page http://www.enterprisemission.com/ken2k.html

Even today in our military... Ishtar and Baal wields their influence in US Air Force Patches with Masonic and occultic emblems. What is their significance?

http://homepages.go.com/~l2aven/patch.html

### The Significance of April 19th/20th! A Sacred Baal Holiday!

Waco Massacre by Federal Agents Oklahoma City bombing Columbine High School in Littleton, Colorado According to a number of researchers, the date(s) April 19/20 is sacred to the ancient Babylonian (satanic) deity Baal. "Baal" required blood sacrifices of children from Babylonian parents.

Reports are that many of the prominent members in the worldwide covert NOW government, in addition to other grotesque practices too offensive to mention, sacrifice innocent human children to this "entity" in an annual blood-orgy of depravity and depredation. Information from so many different sources dovetails on this point that it would have to be considered a distinct possibility. Both the mass murders at Waco and at Oklahoma City coincide with this date.

There are reports from a few independent investigative reporters/journalists that too many witnesses saw a number of "trenchcoaters" taking part in the Columbine, Colorado shootings. These eyewitnesses were students stating that many of the shooters were not students but older men! Some researchers are now working on a theory that rogue elements of the BATF (Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, & Firearms) and or elements of a super-secret Defense Intelligence unit (operating a program known as MK-ULTRA) were responsible for instigating the massacre. Why? The purpose would be to create a groundswell of public opinion that would sweep away 2<sup>nd</sup> Amendment rights of the Constitution. The ultimate objective would then be to disarm the citizenry?

#### MK-ULTRA: REAL MIND CONTROL

Is a covert CIA program that involved mind control programming of assassins to carry out assignments without conscious realization of the orders.

While it's still premature to make a conclusive statement of accusation, investigative journalists and theorists seem to be presenting a strong circumstantial case as a cover-up of the Columbine shootings seems to be taking place. This case is still in development.

Our point here is to note the odd and yet significant events that lately seem to be happening on the day that is highly significant in the Babylonian mystery religion of Baal

Columbine High shootings occurred on Baal Day... April 19/20<sup>th</sup>... a day of child sacrifices? Also Waco and OK City bombing occurred on that holiday.

#### Happy Baal Day?

For more information see this particular on-the-scene report filed to the radio show website of

"Sightings."

http://www.sightings.com/politics2/littleton2.htm

## **Further Research Materials:**

# For More Masonic Background Information see the following links:

#### **Masons & Freemasonry:**

http://www.rapidnet.com/~ibeard/bdm/Cults/masons.htm

#### Dr. B. Cornet's Book Review of Genisis & Geneset

Editor's note: The link below is NOT a Christian website and presents a somewhat favorable opinion of Freemasonry. We provide it however to reconfirm much of what has already been stated along with further corroboration that Egypt and her Isis goddess had developed from Sumer (also known as Babylon, Babylonia) <a href="http://www.planetarymysteries.com/genisis-geneset.html">http://www.planetarymysteries.com/genisis-geneset.html</a>

#### **Editor's note continues:**

These books link Freemasonry to the mystery religions of Egypt, Sumer Greece and Rome. He states and cites references that the Roman Catholic Church desperately fought this mystery religion of the Templars at the turn of the 2<sup>nd</sup> millenium and documents it. Also documents that the Templars were the ones who decided to mix Virgin Mary/Mary Magdalene to Isis/Ishtar/Venus. This was based upon some rather sorrowful mistranslations of Ishtar doctrines...perpetuated down thru the ages by other nations that adopted and modified Ishtarism.

#### Click here for the next page

Here is a quote from the Rylands secular website. It does not promote nor endorse Christianity but I cite it to provide historical documentation. Most pages simply provide quotes from other re-searchers and their publications. The site itself seems to promote New Ageism. The Rylands website however is by private membership only.

#### **Ryland's Masonic Origins article:**

**Egypt's goddess "Isis"** (they borrowed her from Babylon and essentially they were worshipping ISHTAR of Babylon...Note the Freemasons refer to Ishtar as Isis). **Isis:** 

"... long ago her name was ISIS, Queen of the benevolent springs, COME TO ME ALL YOU WHO LABOUR AND ARE HEAVY LADEN AND I WILL GIVE YOU REST. Others knew her as MAGDALENE with the celebrated vase full of healing balm." Editor's Note: That Isis/Ishtar is connected to a vase full of healing balm is significant in that the Biblical Prophecies relating the destruction of Mystery Babylon we see in Jer. 51:8-9 "we would have applied a healing balm"..."but she would not be healed." This is just another little interesting connector to the notion of Babylon and Isis as Ishtar.

There is much more material available on Masonry, but we've presented what we believe are the most critical and essential elements needed to understand the linking connection between America and Babylonian Mysticism known as Freemasonry.

#### **Conclusion:**

As we see from the above links, there is an abundance of empirical data to support the conclusion that America is the Mystery Babylon that is described in the Biblical Prophecies of Isaiah, Jeremiah and the Revelation to John. We can conclude:

"America, The Babylon"

## **Chapter 11**

### **America's Own Ishtar Idols**

# The Statue of Liberty and other Icons of America

#### **Introduction:**

The Statue of Liberty has become the most cherished symbol of the United States of America. What we were NOT taught in school were the amazing and significant facts regarding the true nature of the Statue. Those pertinent facts that remain largely unknown revolve around the true history of the Statue's inception as well as the meaning and significance behind the statue.

The statue, which we in America refer to as "The Statue of Liberty", was designed by French sculptor, Frederic Bartholdi. Bartholdi did not originate the concept of the statue. The idea for creating a statue of liberty and freedom was first proposed by another mason from France by the name of Edward Laboulaye. It was Laboulaye's idea and determination during the American Civil War that carried the idea from a simple notion to an actual project. Laboulaye, a French Freemason proposed the idea of a giant statue replicating a goddess that the Masonic movement idolized. Laboulaye proceeded to raise the financial support and commission Bartholdi to provide the sculpture of this goddess of illumination from ancient times.

What deity was this? It was the goddess known by various names. Laboulaye and his fellow Freemason, sculptor Bartholdi referred to her as "Libertas" but she was also an early adoption by Romans of the Babylonian goddess Ishtar. We'll need to follow the research on the goddess connections to fully understand this statue's meaning.

#### Roman goddess Libertas:

Libertas was the name of an ancient Roman goddess adopted by the Romans perhaps as early as the 5<sup>th</sup> century BC and certainly by the 4<sup>th</sup> Century BC. She was referred to as the goddess of personal freedom and liberty. In fact Libertas meant freedom. So liberty means freedom. The 2 names describe the one concept we call freedom. Liberty = Freedom and Freedom = Liberty. This goddess was the goddess of freedom because she promoted the ideals for the personal freedom to do anything that felt good.

Ishtar was called the matron goddess of prostitution because she promoted sexual freedom. Indeed, she had invented the concept. Slaves considered her their goddess in the hopes of winning their freedom. Many women who gained freedom later turned to prostitution to survive and thereby retained Libertas as their goddess, especially if they became priestesses in the Libertas cult. Libertas was also a goddess of war in order to

fight for freedom. She was also referred at times as the goddess of victory because freedom must have victory in order to survive. This goddess was also the goddess of immigrants. The whole idea of immigration connoted the idea of freedom. Her popularity was also unique because of her unique doctrine of hearing personal prayers. This unique doctrine was something that most of the pagan deity doctrines were not disposed towards.

We know that this goddess existed because of the records left behind to us. We have the ancient writings of Cicero who writes of this goddess and her Temple on the Aventine Way in Rome. She was depicted on some Roman coins as wearing a freedom cap and having a wreath along with a spear or sometimes a sword. Such coin images were not the only depictions. Sometimes she was well robed and at other times seductively unclothed in both sculptures and paintings. We know of Libertas being referred to as the Mother of Harlots by the famous Roman historian (and senator) Cicero's writings. Cicero indicates that she was also a very early goddess of the Greeks even before early Roman civilization developed.

Upon further investigation we find that the Greeks had acquired knowledge of this being from previous empires in the Middle East and Egypt. This goddess was called Ashtoreth in Hebrew and in the Old Testament's Greek version (the Septuagint). Ashtoreth becomes transliterated into the Greek as Astarte, which became the early Greek name for the goddess until it was later changed to Aphrodite. The Hebrew term Ashtoreth was itself a transliteration from the Babylonian dialect (Akkadian) term of Ishtar.

Ishtar in the most ancient of times was also referred to by the Sumerian dialect as Inanna or Ninanna meaning the Queen of Heaven or Lady of Heaven. In Canaan this deity was called Ashtaroth. The Hittites called her Shaushka. The Phoenicians on Cypress initially referred to her as Astarte. Isis was the name the Egyptians gave to her. This is how the goddess became introduced to the earliest Greeks. We know this transformation in part due to the written texts found by archaeologists plus from studying the character traits and descriptions. For instance all these deities were the goddess of the planet Venus. Most had phonetical language roots in the transliterating aspects of the name Ishtar and this remained so until the Greeks changed the name to Aphrodite. Later the Romans referred to her in the Latin, initially as Libertas and later as Venus when they accepted more than just the Liberty doctrines.

#### **ISHTAR: Goddess of Liberty and Personal Freedom**

Ishtar was introduced to the Greeks as Astarte through the Phoenicians. We can see that the lineage of the Greek and Roman goddess of the planet Venus goes all the way back to ancient Babylon of around 3,000 BC. Apparently the Greeks (and later the Romans) chose to initially honor only one portion of Ishtar's character and doctrines that appealed to them in those very early years before they established empires. Ishtar's doctrine of personal freedom was what really impressed both the Greeks and the Romans. They therefore chose to worship just that aspect of her character. As time passed, the succeeding generations of Greeks found the other Ishtar doctrines to be appealing and

incorporated her into their pantheon of deities as Astarte or Aphrodite. Later still, the Romans did the same and referred to her as Venus.

It seems that the allure of Ishtar was her doctrine of holy sex or salvation by holy sexual relations with a temple priestess or priest as a means of purification and holiness. Of course, this entailed paying the priestess or priest and thus it was officially sanctioned and therefore "holy" prostitution. Ishtar introduced that whole concept to the human race. This is why she was referred to as the Mother of Harlots. Harlots had been deemed to be social outcasts so she was also referred to as the Mother of exiles. This was later equated with the idea of immigration. Naturally then Ishtar (a.k.a.-- Libertas) was known as the Mother of Harlots, the Mother of Exiles and the Mother of immigrants throughout; not only Babylon and Babylonia but also later Assyria, Egypt, Greece and Rome.

What was Ishtar's legacy in Babylon? She was the chief goddess of Babylon and all of Babylonia. There was no other goddess more honored than she. She was equated to have nearly the same power as the chief god of Babylon, the sun god Utu, also known as Shamesh. In later years, the chief male deities would flip-flop around in popularity. The most famous and prominent during the times of Israel's nationhood was "Baal." [Baal was also called Marduk/Mardok/Merodach/Bel] Baal was identified with the planet Mars and was called the god of War. His name meant "Lord of the air" for his superior powers and the supremacy of the air. It was claimed that he as well as Ishtar and all the other deities "flew" among and from the "stars in heaven."

Ishtar was a multi-faceted deity. She was first and foremost endeared to the hearts and minds of Babylonians because of her primary dedication to Freedom and Liberty. She was also considered the Mother of Prostitution or Harlotry...and it was considered "holy." Why? Ishtar introduced the concept of removal of sins by the practice of the sinner engaging in a "holy" rite of sexual relations with a priestess or priest. This action would involve the payment of money to the priestess or priest as part of the cleansing process. It was an offering of thanksgiving for the purification. This is the very first instance of Prostitution in human history.

Ishtar was also known as the goddess of war because she fights for freedom and liberty. She was also known as the goddess of victory because there is no freedom without victory. She was also known as the goddess of love because of her sexuality and her promotion of all types of sexual perversion in the name of freedom. Her motto was "if it feels good, do it." Didn't we hear that same idea as a theme song during the 1960s? She was also the goddess of the planet Venus. She was a goddess who "flew among the stars" and so therefore was called the Queen of Heaven or Lady of Heaven.

Zecharia Sitchin, in his book "Divine Encounters" describes another significant role for Ishtar in Babylonia/Sumer. [Note: the earliest Babylonians did not call themselves Babylonians or their land Babylon. They called their land Shumer/Sumer and they are referred to as Sumerians.] Remember that Sitchin is one of only a handful of scholars who can translate the cuneiform writings of the Sumerians or Babylonians.

In Sitchin's book "Divine Encounters" he describes a significant role that Ishtar held for the Sumerians. On pages 174 through 176 he describes the annual ritual in which the King of Sumer must come to the special chamber temple of Ishtar to engage in sexual relations with her for one night of passion. If during the night she is displeased with the King in anyway she kills him and a new candidate is selected to undergo yet another ritual initiation of one night passion. He must perform satisfactorily. This process was to continue until Ishtar accepted a candidate who met with her satisfaction. If the king or candidate found acceptance he would appear the following morning to the expectant crowds outside the temple palace to show that he had gained the favor of the goddess to rule for one more year. Such acceptance also meant that the nation would have a good year of agricultural harvests.

Sitchin also notes that the Biblical references to "daughter of Babylon" always refer to Ishtar of Babylon. She was a Mother of Harlots and also a daughter of Babylon. This seems like a dichotomy of sorts but Ishtar was a daughter of the original founding god of Babylon known as "Anu" who was the ruler of the planet called "Nibiru." Nibiru, according to the Sumerians was an additional planet in our solar system that circled the earth every 3,600 years in a strange orbit, according to the royal records of Babylon.

Archaeologists and astronomers have been highly critical of Sitchin's theories on Sumerian cosmology. Why? Sitchin's theories challenge the existing theoretical status quo. However on June 30, 1999 a scientist, David Stevenson from California Institute of Technology published a paper stating that "interstellar planets" (which is what a "Niburu" would be called) is certainly a theoretical possibility and should not be dismissed. In the CNN/Reuters News story it mentions that Stevenson is not alone and that others have theorized that there may be other planets roaming interstellar space that came from our solar system.

Sitchin is also a noted Dead Sea Scrolls scholar. He served in the original investigative group attempting to repair the damaged scrolls. He is an extraordinarily gifted scholar. [See Divine Encounters, Published by Avon Books, New York, New York, 1995; ISBN: 0-380-78076-3] Now this ritual between Ishtar and the king or king candidate is what the Biblical prophecies are referring to when it talks about the Harlot having relations with the "kings of the earth." In other words, in the prophecies, it is referring to Ishtar approving the rule of the kings because they have pleased her and did as she commanded. See Revelation 17:1-2, 4-5 and also 18: 3, 9 and 19:2. See also: Isaiah 47:1-15; Jeremiah 51:7. It also means that the relationship is a two-way street. Ishtar gives to the kings the necessities to maintain authority and control. In return, the kings of course swear allegiance to Ishtar and provide sacrifices for her. Revelation provides a symbolic similarity between the ancient historical aspect and a future relationship between a future Babylon and the rest of the nations. Super-power Babylon acts just like an Ishtar and engages in prostitution with the rest of the nations. The context is with regards to money and materialism. See Revelation 18:1-24 and note how the overall theme revolves around money and material things.

For further verification and follow up research, the reader is encouraged to visit the following sources:

Crane, Gregory R. (ed.) <u>The Perseus Project</u> May, 1999. See also specific page: <a href="http://www.perseus.tufts.edu/cgi-bin/lexindex?lookup=libertas&lang=Latin&author=\*Roman&corpus=Roman">http://www.perseus.tufts.edu/cgi-bin/lexindex?lookup=libertas&lang=Latin&author=\*Roman&corpus=Roman</a>

Also see this link and scroll down to the letter "L" section and then click on the term Libertas: http://www.pantheon.org/mythica/areas/roman/

#### **Connecting Ishtar to the Statue of Liberty:**

The Statue of Liberty was a Masonic concept conceived from within Freemasonry. The chief promoter and fundraiser for the project was note Freemason, Edward Laboulaye. He collaborated with fellow mason and sculptor Frederic Bartholdi to develop a statue of Masonic enlightenment. The statue was developed from within the highest doctrines of Freemasonry. This "enlightenment" took its form in various symbols found in the sculpture itself that reflects the occultic enlightenment doctrines of Freemasonry. Among those symbols are the following:

#1. The Crown of 7 Spikes: This symbol was to represent the enlightenment of the Babylonian sun-god Shamesh/Utu. The idea was that this sun god's occultic illumination could be focused by each of the 7 spikes of the crown. Each spike would flash this occultic enlightenment to each of the 7 "horas" or large landmasses of the world. In other words, the each spike would flash occultic enlightenment to a continent on planet earth. Each of the 7 spikes would then be representative of one of the 7 large landmasses or continents of the world. This doctrine was carried over by the Greeks in their mystery doctrines of Gnosticism, which the Apostle John was quite familiar and argued against.

#### Click here for the next page

- #2. The Tablets: A common misconception is that the tablets represent the 10 Commandments that God gave to Moses. This is not true. The tablets are engraved only with the Roman numerals standing for July 4<sup>th</sup>, 1776. According to the preeminent Statue Historian, Marvin Trachtenberg in his book "The Statue of Liberty" the tablets represented a generic notion of the concept of law. This should not be confused with the Laws of Moses. Freemasonry gives lip service to Judaism, Christianity and Islam as law-giving religions but Freemasonry tries to synthesize all religions into one central focus...the idea of "law" in general. Hence the tablets being held by the Statue of Liberty carry that general meaning. Ishtar reportedly stole the "me" from another god which were of similar nature to the tablets that the Statue of Liberty holds. It gave her unique powers of control for a society.
- #3. The Robe: In the original planning, the Statue of Liberty was designed in the initial stages to be in color. She was to be wearing the royal robes of scarlet and purple. It became obvious that for reasons of monetary purposes the statue must be made from copper. The use of copper precluded the use of any color schemes. Thus the original

plans for scarlet and purple robes were abandoned. However, the original models were in color and match the Revelation 17: 4 description.

#4. The Torch: The sculptor originally designed the statue to have a golden cup filled with the wine of freedom. This golden cup was planned and actually made. However, before completion and shipping of the entire statue, the New York Port authorities asked if there could be some sort of modification to allow for an eternal flame or light to be designed into the statue so that ships could use her as a night time navigational aid. Bartholdi consented to make modifications to the basic cup design to allow for a natural gas flame to be utilized. The torch we see today is actually the same type of cup design used in ancient times for drinking wine. It featured a handle for the cup at the bottom and the handle looked much like a stick. The golden aspect itself was altered again to conform to the needs of the natural gas flame. The actual, original golden cup was later sold by the project to the Czar of Russia, Czar Nicholas. In 1917 during the Russian revolution the Communist government took possession of it. The cup has remained in Russian hands but in 1997 was reportedly offered for sale by the Russian government to help pay off Russia's foreign debts. This author has not been able to determine whether or not the cup was actually sold. It is only known that the cup is still in existence.

#5. "Mother of Exiles" is a key term in the poem by Emma Lazarus. In her famous poem about the statue, (now etched into the base of the statue) Lazarus refers to the woman as "The Mother of Exiles". The poem has forever indelibly linked the statue to immigrants from around the world. The statue is the matron "saint" of immigrants everywhere. Oddly enough, the Babylonian goddess Ishtar was also the matron goddess of immigrants in Babylon because as a goddess of personal freedom, she brought hope to immigrants seeking to make a better life for themselves in Babylon. So too for this

"Mother of Exiles." In fact, if we try to transliterate the English term "Mother of Exiles" into the Greek... Mother as a word has similar phonetic sounds. Doing the same with "exiles" from English into Koine-Greek, the Koine-Greek listener would link it to a similar Greek word that connoted deep inhalation of air or "heavy breathing." This is tied into the Greek word "epithumia" which in English is normally translated as "lust" but the literal meaning in Koine-Greek meant literally "heavy breathing" and was connoted with desire. Now this terminology is then linked to the word "Porneoh" from which we get the word Pornography. Porneoh=lust fulfillment by sexual relations in exchange for money...which again is a primary doctrine of Ishtar ... holy sexual prostitution. Ishtar worship is the very first instance of prostitution in human history and it was deemed "holy!" Now, this may indeed just be an interesting coincidence but remember Revelation 17:5 where the woman called Mystery Babylon is referred to as the "Mother of Harlots."

#### Scriptural traits of the woman of Revelation chapter 17:4.

The woman is described in Revelation 17:4 as having a golden cup in her hand. This fits in with the Statue of Liberty, who has indeed a golden cup in her outstretched hand. (See the Statue of Liberty Website Link to see a picture of the original golden globe flame, which replaced the original cup when NYC authorities asked to modify the cup to a light

source for shipping. The original golden cup was then sold to the Czar of Russia, where it remains today. Here's the link: http://www.nps.gov/stli/prod02.htm#Statue of

This cup is described as having "bdelugma" in the Greek text. You will see it in the KJV word "abominations." Now this word is Strong's Code #946. It means a foul thing, detestable, usually of idols...it comes from the root word bdeoh= "to break wind" or "pass gas"...it is something that is very smelly and extremely offensive. Now, the Statue of Liberty had originally inside its torch a natural gas fuel for its flame ... "natural gas" or bdelugma. In fact, originally instead of a golden cup of flame Bartholdi simply designed a golden cup. It was changed at the last minute by the request of the New York City Port authorities who wished to use the Statue in a secondary capacity as a nighttime navigation tool for ships in the harbor. The already manufactured golden cup was later sold to the Czar of Russia and it survives even to this day.

Is all of this data a mere coincidence between scripture and the Statue of Liberty? I suggest strongly that this is no coincidence. I believe the torch is actually being described in Revelation 17:4 as is the woman. The woman in Chapter 17 is the symbol for the super-nation that is code-named "Mystery Babylon." But this is not the only connection between the Statue and the woman of Revelation 17:4.

The crown of 7 spikes is also linked to Revelation 17:9. Here we see the woman referred to as sitting on 7 "horas". This is the same word that the mystical religious doctrines of Freemasonry uses from the Greek mystics who kept the doctrines alive from Ishtar worship. The idea of the enlightenment of the sun god Shamesh-Utu...or Rah in the Egyptian language was that the sun god's enlightenment would be reflected to all of the 7 "horas" or continents of the world. These Greek mystics used that Greek term "horas". Marvin Trachtenberg in his book on the Statue of Liberty (Viking Press, 1977) refers to the crown's 7 spikes as doing just that. It was to enlighten the 7 continents with Shamesh's occultic wisdom. Revelation 17:9 uses that same terminology.

Now, the KJV and the NASB English versions translate "horas" as meaning "mountain." Mountain is indeed the normal meaning of the word in Greek. But the Greeks general and overall root word basis was "large land mass" for which mountain usually fit the definition. Unfortunately some new translations miss this point entirely and have translated the word "horas" as meaning hill. This comes from the erroneous assumption that the verse is referring to the 7 hills of Rome and that the woman is Rome. This is a wrong assumption. Moulton & Milligan's Greek Vocabulary cites that the correct word for "hill" in Koine-Greek (and in other Greek dialects) was the Roman word "bounos" and this was always the word that was to be used when referring to the 7 hills of Rome. After all, this was the Greek word that was borrowed from the Romans. Everyone referred to Rome's 7 hills as "bounos" ...and not "horas". Therefore, the assumption that Revelation 17:9 refers to the 7 hills of Rome is complete error. The verse then must be referring to the continents where the Woman's enlightenment rays are flashed from her 7 spikes in her crown.

Also, the pagan's note that part of Ishtar's name in Sumerian is derived from the syllable of "har" or "hora" and that syllable would become part of the word for prostitute or in our English language "whore." Again, this is a far cry from the way some English translations of the Bible translate the word "hora" in Revelation 17:9 as "hill." Such translations clearly miss the intent of the meaning of the word and especially in its overall context.

Some skeptics will point out that no crown is mentioned in Revelation 17:4. However, Revelation 18:7 calls her Queen and what do all Queens wear to prove their position as a Queen? They wear a crown. This is also substantiated by Isaiah 47: 1-9... where in the KJV she is referred to as a Lady...but in the original Hebrew the word designates female royalty as either Queen or Princess. So here again we have a connection between the woman and another scriptural passage that is very subtle in its attempt to signal to us the identity of this woman. It is a signal that couldn't have been known nor comprehended for 1800 years

## The Statue of Liberty -- The Largest Idol Ever Made By Human Hands.

In doing the research into the statue, I discovered that no statue had ever been made that was as big as the Statue of Liberty. The previous record holder was the Colossus of Rhodes. (Later the Communists made a statue that was larger but not to a deity.) Bartholdi noted in his diary that his conceptualization for the statue was intended to present the goddess Libertas which was promoted as a doctrine within French Freemasonry. [For more on this aspect see the book by Dr. Marvin Trachtenberg (Kitzmiller professor of art history at New York University) "The Statue of Liberty" published in 1977 by Viking Penguin, New York, New York.]

We can recognize the match-up between the Woman of Revelation 17:4-5 and America when we realize that the Statue of Liberty is actually the goddess Ishtar of Babylon. She was the mystery goddess of Babylon and of course was also the goddess of personal freedom and liberty. In fact, another of Ishtar's many titles was "the goddess of love" (and sexual freedom), the "Queen of Heaven" and the "Queen of Babylon." **Most importantly, Ishtar was called** *The Mother of Immigrants*, *AND* she was called quite often THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES... Then of course, if we throw in the facts that we know about the Babylonian symbolism of the Statue and relate it back to Revelation 17:4, 9... we then have the link between the Statue of Liberty and Revelation 17 and 18.

## **Understanding the phrase "Mother of Harlots."**

Let's examine what the term "mother" means. The term refers to the act of giving birth or of bearing to fruition of something in its most generic form. In this case, the reference is obvious in that the woman is bearing forth or starting something. In regards to apocalyptic symbolism the connotation is that of a "starting point." The term "Harlot" of course means prostitute. The term in Koine-Greek is "porneoh" and refers to sexual relations in exchange for money.

Those who wish to claim that Revelation 17:1-9 is just symbolic of a false church thereby fail to understand the basic terms presented here in the Biblical text. They make the mistake of separating chapter 17 from chapter 18. Then they fail to understand that the terms are clearly referencing the goddess Ishtar and her doctrine of holy prostitution. Salvation by sexual prostitution is a key doctrine of the mystery religion of Ishtar. Indeed Ishtar's religion was always called a "mystery." In Revelation the key aspect of the mentioned prostitution is money and power. This is the whole ongoing theme of chapter 18, especially verses 3, and then 9-19 and 22-23. Then again in Revelation 19:2. Therefore, Revelation 17 has nothing to do with spiritual harlotry as one thinks of such as in regards to the metaphors for Israel. In Revelation 17 and 18 this Mystery Babylon plays spiritual harlotry primarily in the aspect of money and power. Of all the reasons in scripture given for her divine destruction all the reasons reference back to the abuse of power and money and her rejection of God's sovereignty. See ch 9 of our Volume 1.

Now, let's see if we can organize this material into an easy to see chart to compare the scriptural description and put it side by side with what we know about the Statue of Liberty.

### **Description Woman of Rev 17/18**

#### Statue of Liberty/Ishtar

Robes Rev 17:4 scarlet and purple scarlet and purple Robed, nude/semi-nude

W/ gold edging w/ gold edging

And precious gems designed with jewelry always bejeweled

Golden cup. Golden cup.

Cup contents "bdelugma"-in "breaking wind"
KJV= abominations

Term "Mystery Babylon" was THE mystery means "secret"

"Mother of Harlots"

Term Oueen Rev 18:7

Rev 17:9 "horas" = large land mass or Continent -- i.e. 7 continents of earth

Revelation 17:1, 15 of immigrants

smelly gas torch initially fueled for goddess liberty was

see small gold amulet pic

"Libertas, one of the Ishtar worship secret doctrines of Masonry original "mystery" religion or hidden in this Greek "Liberty enlightening the world" term w/ occult light of sun-god Utu.

Mother of Harlots = Ishtar Introduced holy prostitution as a way of Salvation. Also as Mother of Immigrants And Goddess of Freedom/Liberty.

> Wears a Queen's Crown "Queen of Heaven" Crown of 7 spikes

It is said that Liberty's 7 spikes reflect the light of sun-god Utu to each of 7 continents or "horas" And note: "hora" does not mean "hill." So Rev 17:9 Is not a reference to 7 hills of Rome.

she is the goddess of immigrants

You will find confirmation of these various factual elements at the following references listed below:

The book: "The Statue of Liberty Revisited -- Essays" and this book was edited by Wilton S. Dalton and Neil G. Kotler, Published by Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C. Also visit the link to the official US government website for the Statue of Liberty. Note: Dr. Wilton S. Dillon, is senior scholar emeritus for the Smithsonian Institution.

http://www.nps.gov/stli/prod02.htm#Statue of

#### See also:

"many scholars believe that 'the statue is a visual representation of a Roman goddess,' said Barry Moreno, a National Park Service librarian at the Statue of Liberty National Monument and Ellis Island. 'In fact, 120 years ago, Roman Catholics objected to New Yorkers making obeisance to a 151-foot-high heathen goddess smack in the middle of New York Harbor.'"

"Mr. Moreno, 34, has spent five years researching and writing a new illustrated book, 'The Statue of Liberty Encyclopedia' (Simon & Schuster). His job on Ellis Island, which is part of the national monument, is to delve into the monument's archives."

"Mr. Moreno said that the 560,000-pound statue, with its 42-foot arm and 21-foot torch, was controversial even before its 1886 inauguration ceremony. In 1880, the American Catholic Quarterly printed a denunciation of the goddess and her torch, contending they received light 'not from Christ and Christianity, but from heathenism and her gods.'"

"This objection surfaced because 'ultimately the statue can be traced to Roman antiquity, there is no question about it,' Dr. Boime said. Mr. Moreno's book presents evidence that an inspiration for the statue was the Roman goddess Libertas, the personification of liberty and personal freedom ordained by the Roman state."

The above was excerpted from the link given directly below <a href="http://www.loper.org/~george/trends/2000/Oct/54.html">http://www.loper.org/~george/trends/2000/Oct/54.html</a>

"It was modeled, in part, on the Roman goddess Libertas, the personification of liberty and freedom in classical Rome, which led some critics to object to a heathen goddess standing in New York harbor."

http://www.gliah.uh.edu/database/article\_display.cfm?HHID=346

## The Statue of Freedom:

This statue stands atop the United States Capitol building on top of the dome. This building is of course the location where both houses of Congress meet to conduct the business of the nation and pass laws. The Statue of Freedom was another Ishtar representation designed by yet another Mason, Thomas Crawford. He too designed the statue to be his rendition of the Roman goddess "Libertas." We have already covered the connection between Libertas and Ishtar, so we won't restate the facts on this issue. Suffice it to say that this statue shows the goddess in the garb of a warrioress... another

character trait of Ishtar. She was also called the warrior goddess because she would fight for personal freedom and liberty. So, we have the second largest idol made by human hands and it stands atop the location where our lawmakers meet. We again have another occultic Babylonian symbol over the heads of lawmakers of the USA. Is it any wonder the nation is in the shape it is in? See the links to the US Library of Congress website:

## http://ttp.senate.gov/capitol/freedom.html

See also the government publication:

"We, the People: The Story of the United States CAPITOL" published by The United States Capitol Historical Society, in cooperation with the National Geographic Society, Washington D.C in the 1964 edition. This references the Statue of Freedom as being the "goddess Freedom" of Rome... i.e. "Libertas".

## Other Idols of the US Capitol building:

There are numerous statues and paintings of some of the classical gods of Greece and Rome. The one thing these government tourism booklets do not tell you is that these deities were borrowed ...from Babylon.

At the link given below is a picture of the god "Mars" which the Babylonians/Sumerians referred to as Mardok/Marduk/ and or Baal/Bel. Baal is the infamous name that the Old Testament prophets were constantly battling to keep the Israelites from worshipping after the glory days of Solomon. So, here again is another large idol located where our lawmakers meet

## http://lcweb.loc.gov/exhibits/us.capitol/ksixteen.jpg

How incredible to have an image of the notorious pagan deity standing guard at the entrance to our lawmakers offices!

There are other lesser known deity statues and paintings in and on or around the US Capitol building. Search the US Library of Congress website for various statues of the Capitol building. You'll find statues of "Athena, Minerva" and many more. You'll also see numerous paintings in the earliest years referring to the Capitol as the "Temple of Justice." That would be another term relating to the goddess concept of Ishtar & her justice.

#### **Conclusions:**

The are just too many coincidences when we compare the characteristics in the scriptures relating to the woman called "Mystery Babylon -- "Mother of Harlots" with that of Ishtar of Babylon and the Statue of Liberty and the Statue of Freedom. What we conclude:

• The Statue of Liberty is Ishtar, the same "woman" being described in Revelation 17/18 and especially 17:4-5, 9 and 18:7 along with Isaiah 47:1-15. We say this because we know that the Statue of Liberty is actually the artist/sculpture's vision of Ishtar, the goddess of Babylon! This makes the

Statue of Liberty the largest idol ever made by human hands, and the Statue of Freedom a runner up idol which stands atop the building where our lawmakers meet. Is it any wonder that our congressional lawmakers seem to be so perpetually messed up?

- The reference to "Mystery Babylon -- Mother of Harlots" is referencing Ishtar, the Mother of Harlots of Babylon...and her "mystery doctrines" such as salvation by sex for money.
- There are numerous other statues/paintings of pagan deities in the US Capitol building and around the nation's capitol city. Such as Baal/Mardok/Mars that guards the entrance to the building where our lawmakers meet.
- America is indeed the Mystery Babylon of Revelation 17 and 18.

### Other Related Links:

Symbols of the Statue of Liberty http://www.nps.gov/stli/teachercorner/page8.html

History of the statue of Liberty http://www.americanparknetwork.com/parkinfo/sl/history/liberty.html

Historical background to the Statue of Freedom atop US Capitol Dome from Architect of Capitol website. Recent alterations have removed the term 'goddess' from the website description. The term is used in an older Tourist guide version of the Capitol Building...dating to the early 1960s. http://www.aoc.gov/cc/art/freedom.htm

Goddess Liberty/Libertas/Ishtar on US Currency -- Fed Reserve Bank Website:

<a href="http://www.frbsf.org/currency/iconography/liberty.html">http://www.frbsf.org/currency/iconography/liberty.html</a>

Goddess Libertas/Liberty over the Texas Capitol

<a href="http://www.tmm.utexas.edu/events/past\_events/goddess/goddess.html">http://www.tmm.utexas.edu/events/past\_events/goddess/goddess.html</a>

San Francisco's Libertas/Liberty <a href="http://www.sfmuseum.org/hist3/goddess.html">http://www.sfmuseum.org/hist3/goddess.html</a>

Ancient Roman Coinage of Libertas Information http://deepfield.com/anoot/Goddesses%20and%20Gods.htm Also here is a page on Libertas coins -- Also shows a picture of Rome's Pantheon Temple which was a copycat of Babylon's Pantheon Temple.

The US Capitol was modeled after these two temples.

<a href="http://www.dl.ket.org/latin3/grammar/inscriptions.htm">http://www.dl.ket.org/latin3/grammar/inscriptions.htm</a>

Also coins of Libertas
<a href="http://www.perseus.tufts.edu/cgi-bin/vor?lang=en&full=0&alts=1&group=typecat&lookup=Libertas">http://www.perseus.tufts.edu/cgi-bin/vor?lang=en&full=0&alts=1&group=typecat&lookup=Libertas</a>

Other sites with comments
Freemasonry and the Statue of Liberty
<a href="http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/mason7.htm#The%20Statue%20of%20Liberty%20-%20A%20Masonic%20Goddess%20from%20Top%20to%20Bottom">http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/mason7.htm#The%20Statue%20of%20Liberty%20-%20A%20Masonic%20Goddess%20from%20Top%20to%20Bottom</a>

The Liberty Cap http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/mason8.htm

Hawaii's Goddess of Liberty http://expedia.msn.com/wg/images/p19546.htm

State of Georgia's Statue of Freedom/Liberty:

"While much about the statue is mystery, it is most commonly identified as "Miss Freedom," although a newspaper account from the time of the capitol's construction referred to the statue as the "Goddess of Liberty."

http://www.cviog.uga.edu/Projects/gainfo/statues/missfreedom.htm

# Chapter 12

## Ishtar's "Holy" Prostitution of Today

## Who's Literally Worshipping Like This Today?

With a chapter title like the one for this chapter you may be wondering what does this crazy author mean? The question implies that the answer is "literal." That's right. The ancient doctrines of the chief Babylonian goddess Ishtar are making a genuine religious comeback right in America. I am specifically referring to Ishtar's main doctrine of "Salvation by sex" as I refer to it. In reality, the followers simply refer to it as a purification process.

What I am telling you is that there now exists groups of pagans in America who actively worship the goddess Ishtar in "temple" ceremonies that includes the ritual of purification or what I refer to as "Holy Sex." This ritual involves the worship of the goddess by having the female worshippers become priestesses of the temple who will become the embodiment of the goddess Ishtar. The male worshippers will then come forward and pay a "tithe" for the purification process.

The purification process then devolves into ritual sexual intercourse with the priest or priestess. The sexual action did NOT have to be heterosexual in the ancient times but at this point, our sources are not indicating that homosexual and lesbian behaviors are a formal part of their worship services. Nevertheless, sacred prostitution is being conducted in formal ceremonies in a temple dedicated to the goddess Ishtar. One such group has a website where you can visit and read their materials.

## http://www.ishtartemple.org/

Now the following comments from their website should really shock you but it should alert you to the fact that these people are serious about their religion and the worship of Ishtar.

#### What is Ishtar?

Ishtar was the main goddess worshipped by Mesopotamians and Sumerians ... In the Bible, she is referred to as the <u>Great Whore of Babylon</u>.

Temples to Ishtar were inhabited by priestesses dedicated to the service of the Goddess. The original meaning of the word "prostitute" was "to stand in behalf of", that is to represent the power of the Goddess. Sexuality, as the vehicle by which life both physical and psychic was brought into the world, was considered a sacred act.

You can find the above quote at this link below: http://www.ishtartemple.org/OldIndex.htm

Here's more on their worship from a different page devoted to a history of the Ishtar Temple.

A fundamental difference in the concept of worship is important to note: In the Temples of the old ways people would go to the temple TO BE WORSHIPPED not to worship. Women would go to the temple to serve the Goddess to embody Her, to represent Her, to be worshipped as Her. Women would spend a day, or a week, or a year serving at the Temple as a priestess, as a sacred Prostitute, as a whore in service to the Goddess. There they would be worshipped as the incarnation of the Goddess, as The Goddess Herself.

Men would come to Her Temple <u>TO BE WORSHIPPED</u>. Men would be welcomed and served by the Priestesses and men would represent the divine male principal, the Horned One, the Sacred Bull, The God. Men would come to the temple to give their love and passion to The Goddess, and would receive the passion, love, and affection of The Goddess.

Ishtar was worshipped via offerings of produce and money as well as through fornication with temple prostitutes. It is this last characteristic that helps make the tie between religious Babylon and kings and merchants.

http://www.ishtartemple.org/history.htm

Did you happen to catch that last phrase? Please note the last sentence especially:

"It is this last characteristic that helps make the tie between religious Babylon and kings and merchants."

Bingo. They are the ones saying this. We have NOT made it up. Their comments describe the 18<sup>th</sup> chapter of Revelation completely. We see the woman in Revelation 17 as being related more to a "spiritual" side but what conservative commentators and scholars have failed to see is that Revelation 18 is also part of the spiritual connection. They fail to see the physical reality and nationality in both chapters. The nation in question leads the world spiritually, morally, economically and politically into Satanism. Ironic that the Ishtar worshippers themselves realize something that scripture already indicates but that too many of us who are Christian 'students' of prophecy fail to grasp.

This group's website also posts more in-depth background on Ishtar written by noted scholarly researchers. Reading these pages should also help convince you that indeed Ishtar is the woman spoken of in Revelation 17. In fact, these worshippers know it refers to their goddess.

http://www.ishtartemple.org/sacredIshtar.htm

http://www.ishtartemple.org/myth.htm

Now we should not neglect the fact that there are other groups of Ishtar worshippers besides the group named above. There is a link below to a group calling themselves the Society of Ishtar:

## http://members.aol.com/socishtar/

I'm sure you couldn't help but noting the quote they provide from their goddess Ishtar:

I am the whore and the holy one.
I am the wife and the virgin.
I am committed and I am solitary.
I am the spiritual power bringing life to the earth, and I am lust.
I am the mother of children, and I am mistress.

How odd it seems that the founder of this religion, the goddess Ishtar calls herself a "whore" in the same breath as "holy one." Notice the contrasts between "sin" and "holiness" indicating that she is both of these qualities. Actually of course she is really the quality of sin and without holiness. But note how the phrase runs both extremes? She is a "wife" and a "virgin." She is also saying she is the mother of children. Yet scholars have no evidence that ancient worshippers ascribed any actual divine children to her yet she is considered the mother of her surrogate priestesses. So in that sense, she is a "mother."

If you think we're exaggerating about the Ishtar worship of today, think again. Here's a link to an online "shrine" dedicated to Ishtar/Inanna. You should also note the occult and witchcraft Internet awards given to this site.

## http://inanna.virtualave.net/

We also have the Fellowship of Isis website:

#### http://www.fellowshipofisis.com/

It is important for us to realize that the old precepts of Ishtar are becoming more prevalent in the open world and that trend will continue.

What is even more ominous perhaps is the speed at which the sound doctrines of the conservative, fundamental, evangelical churches are being ignored and often abandoned. We've seen this in the past with mainline denominations departing from the faith, but now we're seeing it in the conservative groups that pledged to never let what happened in the mainline denominations happen to their groups, yet it is happening. We see a particularly alarming trend in something called the "Third Wave" movement. This

movement includes but is not limited to the Word-Faith Movement, the Latter Rain Movement, the Toronto Blessing and the Brownsville Revival movements.

The most shocking report that we have heard about this movement is the reported development of a new "doctrine" that incorporates sexual activities and sanctifies them as being "holy." This new trending development parallels the Ishtar doctrines of "holy sex" but in a less obvious manner. There is no "sacred prostitution" doctrine being taught YET in this movement. At least it's NOT YET being taught. That, however, may indeed change in the near future. We suspect that this movement's new teaching about anointing women's genitals with olive oil or having a "holy ghost" experience of "sacred intercourse" as a new form of laying on of hands will be just around the corner. At some point though, I expect that we could see altar calls where folks will get saved and then have sexual relations at the altar. This would not surprise me. It would be very much in keeping with Ishtar worship and very similar to what the pagans are now practicing. Do you think this is outrageous? Take a look at the following website at the link below and then note some of these disturbing reports that involve the concept of "cross-pollination."

## http://www.deceptioninthechurch.com/crosspollination.html

"This technique is described in this and other articles detailing the edicts of the "anointed" apostolic sisters at the "Keys to Freedom" conferences, and now in the new Women's Conferences 1999. It was taught that the women needed to take the transferable anointing back to their own churches and "cross-pollinate". This "cross-pollination" will supposedly bring about the end of evil denominationalism and bring together all Christians. The fact that the signs and wonders of Toronto/Brownsville are being done much more effectively in the occult should also soon bring a reconciliation with other religions, since, as it states in Joel, God has poured His Spirit out on all mankind.

The sexual overtones in this new rhetoric are also unmistakable. As some of you are aware by now, there are documented accounts from Toronto "Blessing" churches in England where women have had their genitals "anointed" with oil by ministers, in fact, in one instance, one pastor was caught having intercourse with women there so they could have an "internal anointing" from him. Reports of "holy orgasms", "stripping" and other sexual acts in Third Wave churches have come out. Now that the women in this movement are being told to "cross-polinate" I think we can expect to see more of this immorality as time goes by and many more people get swept away in the current tide of apostasy. "

When I first heard details about the Toronto Movement and Brownsville it involved the activity during altar calls in which male "deacons" would assist women (who'd come forward and been "slain in the spirit") by laying down on top of them to revive them. I heard stories of this in either late 1997 or early 1998. I am not sure when those practices started, but I do remember telling various friends and family that at some point I figured that such a practice would devolve into "sacred sex" as practiced by Ishtar or some reasonable facsimile thereof. So yes, we do see Ishtarism developing all around us, we may just not realize at that moment that its roots reach back to Ishtarism.

# Chapter 13

## Freemasons You Should Know

In this chapter we simply want to present to you a list of famous people who are or were members of Freemasonry. Remember that this is just a partial listing. There are many current movers and shakers in governments and industry around the world who are still active members of masonry and who are using their positions of power to advance the cause and purposes of Freemasonry/Babylonianism/Antichrist-platform.

In perusing this list you should note that the names in <u>blue</u> are men who were Presidents of the United States. Those in <u>green</u> were the founding fathers or the earliest pioneers in our nation's history. Those in <u>red</u> are astronauts during the NASA manned space program. Keep in mind these are just the astronauts that have openly admitted their membership. There may be many others as members that we do not know about. Those in <u>pink</u> are men who designed various structures or statues. Those in <u>grav</u> are ministers of various denominations. Note how many are from supposedly "conservative" Baptist organizations.

Here's the list:

## Famous Masons

**Abbott, Sir John J.C.** - Canadian politician who served as Prime Minister (1891-1892). **Acuff, Roy** - "King of Country Music"

Aldrin, Edwin E. - Known as "Buzz" - American astronaut who as a crew member of Apollo 11 became the second human being to walk on the moon (July 20, 1969). He performed a special communion ritual to the goddess Ishtar/Isis and recited a prayer before he and Armstrong took their famous moonwalk. See link: http://www.enterprisemission.com/ken2k.html

Alfond, **Harold** - Owned famous 'Dexter Shoe Company' and noted philanthropist. Sports complexes throughout Maine made possible by his generous contributions bear his name. **Allen, Charles H.** - First Governor of Puerto Rico (1800-1802) when it was freed of its 400 year despotic rule by Spain.

**Allen, Ira** - Known as the 'Father of Vermont', he played a significant role in the acceptance of Vermont as a State and then gave land to help found the University of Vermont.

Althouse, Monroe - Director, Ringgold Band of Pennsylvania

Archer, Dennis - Mayor of Detroit, Michigan

**Armstrong**, **Louis** - Known as **"Satchmo."** American jazz trumpeter. A virtuoso musician and popular, gravelly voiced singer, he greatly influenced the development of jazz.

**Armstrong, Neil** - American astronaut who as commander of Apollo 11 became the first human being to walk on the moon (July 20, 1969). "That's one small step for a man, one giant leap for mankind." Joined with Aldrin in the special pagan ceremony to the Goddess Ishtar/Isis. Now, there is some dispute as to his membership. I've read pro and con on this. It is undisputed that his father was a mason. I do know of at least one Mason's list that presents him as a member. For more on this see the link here: http://www.enterprisemission.com/ken2k.html

Arnold, Eddie - Country Music legend and member of the Grand Ole Opry

Arnold, General Henry "Hap" - Medal of Honor recipient and American general whose efforts helped establish what is now the U.S. Air Force. Commander, Army Air Force in World War II. Arthur William Patrick Albert / Prince Arthur - Third son of Queen Victoria and the longest serving Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England

**Austin, Stephen F.** - American colonizer and political leader who worked to make Texas a state of Mexico but later helped Texas settlers gain their independence (1836). He was known as the 'Father of Texas'.

<u>Autry, Gene</u> - American actor who made some 90 movies from the 1930s through the 1950s, cowboy singer ("Back in the Saddle Again" and more), and professional sports team owner (original owner of the California Angels baseball team). Many young people today have grown up listening to his rendition of "Rudolph, the Red-Nosed Reindeer". Brother Gene was a "true gentleman".

Bagley, Edward E. - Composer of 'National Emblem' march

**Bahr, Hermann** - Austrian writer, essayist and critic, he was an intellectual interpreter of his time. **Baldry, Tony** - Current (1999) UK Member, House of Commons

**Baldwin, Henry** - American jurist who served as an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1830-1844).

**Balfour, Lloyd** - Jewelry Manufacturer. Millions of students have for generations chosen class rings from Balfour Jewelry

Banks, Sir Joseph - Noted naturalist who accompanied Capt. Cook on his journeys around the world

Barnes. Rov - 80<sup>th</sup>/Present (1999) Governor of Georgia

Barnes, W. W. - Professor of church history at Southwestern Seminary 1913-1953.

Bartholdi, Frederic A. - French sculptor best known for his figure of *Liberty Enlightening the World*, the Statue of Liberty, in New York Harbor... what is by his own diary "goddess Libertas" whom we have tracked down as being the goddess Ishtar of ancient Babylon transposed to Rome as goddess Libertas. So that in reality, Bartholdi built an idol of the goddess being described in Revelation 17/18 as the Mother of Harlots as well as the Mother of Exiles and Immigrants.

### Click here for the next page

**Barton, Edmund** - Speaker of the legislative assembly, New South Wales, Australia, Attorney General, and judge of the Australian high court

Basie, William "Count" - Orchestra leader/composer

Bates, Frederick - Governor of Missouri

Baylor, Robert E. B. - Founder of Baylor University, Texas' first Baptist college

**Beard, Daniel Carter** - American writer and illustrator. In 1905, he founded the Sons of Daniel Boone which in 1910 became the first Boy Scout organization in the US **Bell, Lawrence** - Bell Aircraft Corp.

Bellans, Francis J. - The minister who created America's Pledge of Allegiance

**Benes, Eduard** - President of Czechoslovakia elected in 1935, he led his nation's government into exile after the outbreak of World War II. He resigned in 1948 when he was forced to yield to a Communist directed cabinet.

Bennett, Viscount R.B. - 12<sup>th</sup> Prime Minister of Canada 1930-35

**Benton, Thomas Hart** - U. S. Senator from Missouri for 30 years and Grand Master of Iowa **Bentsen, Lloyd M.** - A life member of his Masonic Lodge in Texas, Bro. Bentsen served the U. S. with honor and distinction as a bomber pilot in WWII, a US Congressman, Senator and Secretary of the Treasury. His run for the presidency in 1976 allowed the country to meet this kind and considerate man. He was the Vice Presidential candidate with Michael Dukakis in the 1988 campaign where, during the debate with his opponent he used the now-famous phrase "I knew John Kennedy....". Bro. Bentsen's daughter advises us that he suffered a stroke about two years ago and is now confined to a wheel chair but in November, 2000 will celebrate his 57<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary! His daughter Tina was a member of Rainbow and is now an Eastern Star. Her daughter is a Rainbow Grand Representative so the Masonic connection runs deep. **Berlin, Irving** - Entertainer and songwriter who wrote more than 1,500 songs including "Alexander's Ragtime Band" (1911) and several musical comedies like *Annie Get Your Gun* 

"Alexander's Ragtime Band" (1911) and several musical comedies like *Annie Get Your Gun* (1946) **Rerthold, Bartholomew** - Businessman who organized the first territorial bank in the Louisia

**Berthold, Bartholomew** - Businessman who organized the first territorial bank in the Louisiana Territory

Black, Hugo L. - U. S. Supreme Court Justice

**Blair**, **Jr.**, **John** - U. S. Supreme Court Justice and member of the Constitutional Convention **Blatchford**, **Samuel** - U.. S. Supreme Court Justice

**Bond, Shadrach** - First Grand Master of Freemasons and first Governor of Illinois **Boone, Daniel** - Mythologized early U. S. pioneer responsible for the exploration of Kentucky. Although his Masonic membership is unprovable, here is what Nathan Boone had to say about his father's funeral: "Father's body was conveyed to Flanders Callaway's home at Charette, and there the funeral took place. There were no military or Masonic honors, the latter of which he was a member, as there were then but very few in that region of the country." (Hammon, Neal O. (ed.) "My Father, Daniel Boone- The Draper Interviews with Nathan Boone." Lexington, Kentucky:The University Press of Kentucky, 1999. P. 139.) **Borden, Sir Robert Laird** - Prime Minister of Canada during World War I

**Borglum, Gutzon & Lincoln** - Father and Son who carved the presidential busts on Mt. Rushmore

**Borgnine, Ernest** - Film and television actor. In 1955 received the Oscar as Best Actor for the film <u>Marty</u>. Known to a generation of television fans for his role as the Captain in <u>McHale's Navy</u>. **Bowell, Sir Mackenzie** - British-born Canadian Prime Minister 1894-96 who later led the Conservative opposition

**Bowie, James** - American-born Mexican colonist who joined the Texan forces during the struggle for independence from Mexico. He died during the defense of the Alamo.

**Bradley, Omar N.** - American general. Played a major part in the Allied victory in World War II. **Brant, Joseph** - Chief of the Mohawks 1742 - 1807. Supported the British in the French and Indian War and the American Revolution.

Bruce, James of Kinnaird - Scottish explorer

Bryan, William Jennings - US Secretary of State under President Woodrow Wilson.

Buchanan, James - 15<sup>th</sup> President of the U.S. (1857-1861).

**Burke, Arleigh** - Highly decorated US Navy Admiral whose leadership helped win the battle in the Pacific during World War II

**Burnett, David G.** - 1<sup>st</sup> President of the Republic of Texas

**Burrows, Lansing** - President of the Southern Baptist Convention (1914-1916), secretary of the SBC from 1881-1913, and pastor of 8 Southern Baptist churches.

Burns, Robert - The National Poet of Scotland.

Burton, Harold H. - Supreme Court Justice (1945-1958)

**Butterfield, Daniel** - Major General in the Civil War Union Army; holder of the Congressional Medal of Honor but known especially for his writing of America's best known bugle call, "Taps"

**Byrd, Admiral Richard E.** - American naval officer and explorer. He was the first to fly over the North Pole (with Floyd Bennet in 1926).

**Byrnes, James F.** - Supreme Court Justice and Secretary of State. He tried unsuccessfully to ease post-WW2 tensions between the US and the USSR.

Calvo, Father Francisco - Catholic Priest who started Freemasonry in Costa Rica 1865

Carroll, B. H. - First president of Southwestern Seminary and instrumental in the creation of the Department of Evangelism of the Home Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention Carson, Christopher "Kit" - Frontiersman, scout and explorer

**Cass, Lewis** - American solider, politician and diplomat. Served as Secretary of War, Secretary of State, and U. S. Senator. He was a Grand Master of Iowa and the first Grand Master of Michigan.

Catton, John - U.S. Supreme Court Justice

**Christian, John T.** - Baptist Minister; Professor of Church History and Librarian of the Baptist Bible Institute. The Library on the New Orleans seminary campus bears his name.

**Chrysler, Walter P.** - American automobile manufacturer who founded the Chrysler Corporation **Churchill, Winston** - British politician and writer. Prime Minister (1940-1945 and 1951-1955). His inspiration is often credited with helping Britain survive under the onslaught of Hitler's evil.

Citroen, Andre - French engineer and motor car manufacturer
Clark, Roy - Country-Western star and singer; member of the Grand Ole Opry

Clark. Tom C. - Supreme Court Justice (1949-1967)

Clark, William - American explorer and frontier politician who joined another Freemason, Meriwether Lewis on the Lewis and Clark expedition (1804-6), the first overland exploration of the American West and Pacific Northwest. Clark was responsible for the careful mapmaking. He later served as Native American agent and governor of the Missouri Territory (1813-1821).

Clarke, John H. - Supreme Court Justice (1916-1922)

Clay, Henry - Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives and Grand Master of Kentucky Clemens, Samuel L. - Mark Twain - Writer and humorist. His famous works include the characters of Tom Sawyer and Huck Finn.

**Cobb, Ty** - U. S. baseball player and manager who was the first player elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame

**Cody, "Buffalo Bill" William** - American guide, scout and showman, he founded the "Wild West Show" which toured Europe and America. Cody, Wyoming is named after him.

**Cohan, George M.** - American composer and lyricist, famous for such songs as "Yankee Doodle Dandy"

Cole, Nat 'King' - Great ballad singer

Collodi, Carlo - Writer of 'Pinocchio'

**Colt, Samuel** - Firearms inventor and manufacturer. He invented the first revolver.

Combs, Earle Bryan - Baseball Hall of Fame

Conner, W. T. - Taught theology at Southwestern Seminary 1910--1949

**Craig, John B.** - Career US foreign service officer and current (1999) Ambassador to the Sultanate of Oman

**Crawford, Thomas:** Sculptor of the Statue of Freedom -- atop the U.S. Capitold Dome. It is the image of the goddess Libertas of Rome, a.k.a. goddess Ishtar of Babylon, the goddess of personal freedom/liberty and goddess of slaves wishing to be free plus goddess to immigrants to Babylon, plus her two main titles: "Queen of Heaven" and "Mother of Harlots."

**Crockett, David ('Davy')** - Frontiersman and politician. US Representative from Tennessee who joined the Texas revolutionaries fighting against. Mexico. He died at the siege of the Alamo.

**Crowe, William J. Jr.** - Served as Commander-in-Chief, United States Pacific Command, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, US Department of Defense and sworn in as U.S. Ambassador to the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland on May 19, 1994.

Cushing, William - Supreme Court Justice

DeBar, Ben - One of the most famous of the early day US actors

**Decroly, Ovide** - Noted developer of educational psychology

**delPilar, Marcelo** - The "Father of Philippine Masonry", a lawyer who founded the first daily newspaper published in the native Tagalog language.

**DeMille, Cecil B.** - Film director. DeMille directed the first Hollywood film, The Squaw Man, in 1914. DeMille became the creative genius behind Paramount Pictures and was integral to Hollywood's development as the film capitol of the world. Two of his greatest film successes were The Ten Commandments (1923, remade 1956) and The Greatest Show on Earth(1952).

Dempsey, (William Harrison) Jack - professional boxer

Desaguliers, John Theophilus - Inventor of the planetarium

Devanter, Willis Van - Supreme Court Justice

Diefenbaker, John G. - Prime Minister of Canada 1957-63

**Dole, Robert J.** - Decorated Veteran, World War II; U.S. Congressman and Senator from Kansas, 1961–96; Majority and Minority Leader, U.S. Senate; Nominee for President of the United States 1996; Humanitarian and Philanthropist.

**Dodge, Henry** - First U.S. Marshal in Missouri, Governor of Wisconsin Territory, Senator from Wisconsin.

**Doolittle, General James** - American Army officer and aviator, he led the daring raids on **Douglas, William O.** - US Supreme Court Justice for 36 years.

Dow, Herbert Henry - Founded Dow Chemical Co.

**Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan** - British physician and writer, creator of the famous "Sherlock Holmes".

Drake, Edwin L. - American pioneer of the oil industry

DuBois, W.E.B. - Educator/Scholar and co-founder of the NAACP

Dunant, Jean Henri - Philanthropist who inspired the foundation of the Red Cross

Easton, Rufus - First postmaster west of the Mississippi River

Edson, Carroll A. - Co-founder of the Order of the Arrow, a Boy Scout honor fraternity

Edward VII - Prince of Wales and subsequently King of England;

**Edward VIII** - King of England who abdicated the throne in less than 1 year in order to marry the woman he loved.

**Elgin, Lord** - In addition to being the Chief of the Name of Bruce, he is the Convenor of the Standing Council of Scottish Chiefs, retired Brigadier General in the Scots Guard Reserve, and is a Knight of the Thistle.

**Ellington, Duke** - American jazz composer, orhchestrator, bandleader, and pianist, considered the greatest composer in the history of jazz music and one of the greatest musicians of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century.

**Ellsworth, Oliver** - The third Chief Justice of the US Supreme Court and responsible for the term "United States" appearing in the Constitution.

**Enzi, Michael B.** - United States Senator (Wyoming) whose father was also an active Mason and whose mother was a member of the Order of Eastern Star

**Ervin Jr, Samuel J.** - As U.S. Senator from North Carolina, he led the "Watergate" committee during the Nixon presidency and was widely praised for his fair-handed behavior.

Evanko, Col. Paul J. - Current (1999) Commissioner of the Pennsylvania State Police

Faber, Eberhard - Head of the famous Eberhard Faber Pencil Company

**Fairbanks, Douglas** - American silent film actor known for his performance in swashbuckling adventures such as 'Robin Hood'

**Fernández-Juncos, Manuel** - Hero of Puerto Rico, the capital's second most important boulevard is named after him.

Field, Stephen J. - US Supreme Court Justice (1863-1897)

**Fields, W. C.** - American entertainer known for his raspy voice, bulbous nose, and sardonic disposition.

**Fisher, Geoffrey** - English churchman, the 99<sup>th</sup> Archbishop of Canterbury. He became Bishop of London in 1939, and archbishop of Canterbury in 1945. Fisher was a distinguished pastor and administrator, helping to reorganize the work of the Church of England after World War II. As President of the World Council of Churches (1946-54), he was a vigorous proponent of ecumenism

Fitch, John - American inventor,

Fleming, Sir Alexander - British bacteriologist who discovered penicillin in 1928.

Ford, Gerald R. - President of the United States 1974-1977

Ford, Glenn - Famous US movie actor

Ford, Henry - Invented the first gasoline powered automobile in 1893, founded Ford Motor Company in 1903 and mass-produced the first widely available and affordable car Franklin, Benjamin - American printer, author, diplomat, philosopher, and scientist, whose contributions to the American Revolution (1775-1783), and the newly formed federal government that followed, rank him among the country's greatest statesmen. He was one of the 13 Masonic signers of the Constitution of the United States.

**Gable, Clark** - American actor who played opposite nearly every major female star during the 1930's. Perhaps best remembered for his role as Rhett Butler in 'Gone with the Wind', he had received an Academy Award as Best Actor (in the Best Movie) of 1934 ('It Happened One Night'). **Garfield, James A.** - The 20<sup>th</sup> President of the United States, he was

Gatling, Richard J. - Built the "Gatling Gun" George VI - King of England during W.W. II

Gibbon, Edward - Writer - Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire

**Gilbert, Sir William S.** - British playwright and lyricist known for a series of comic operas including "H.M.S. Pinafore" and "The Pirates of Penzance" written with composer Sir Arthur Sullivan

**Gillette, King C.** - American inventor and manufacturer who developed the safety razor and founded the Gillette Safety Razor Co.

**Gilman, Benjamin A.** - Ú.S. congressman from the 20<sup>th</sup> New York District who in 1978 was successful in as a champion of human rights in bringing about "

Glenn, John H., Jr. - U. S. astronaut and first American to orbit the earth in a space craft

**Glickman, Dan** - US Congressman from Kansas and Secretary of the US Department of Agriculture

Godfrey, Arthur - American television personality

**Goodman, E. Urner** - Co-founder of the Order of the Arrow, a Boy Scout honor fraternity. **Gray, Harold Lincoln** - Creator of "Little Orphan Annie"

Grissom, Virgil "Gus" - Astronaut who made the second manned mission from the U.S.

**Grock** - Swiss Circus Clown, known as the "King of Clowns" and recognized for his virtuosity in both circus and theatre.

**Guillotin, Joseph Ignace** - French physician and revolutionary who advocated for a more humane method of death which came to bear his name.

**Hamilton, William W.** - Named the Southern Baptist Convention's Home Mission Board's first head of the Department of Evangelism in 1906. He served as president of Baptist Bible Institute (BBI), now the New Orleans Baptist Theological Seminary, from 1927to 1943. While president, he saved BBI from bankruptcy in 1932 when the school defaulted on \$353,000 in bonds. President of the SBC from 1940 to 1942.

Hancock, John - 1 of 9 Masonic signers of Declaration of Independence Harding, Warren G. - President of the U.S.

Hardy, Oliver - Actor - Comedian

Harlan, John M. - Supreme Court Justice

**Haydn, Franz Joseph** - Austrian composer who exerted great influence on the development of the classical symphony.

Hedges, Cornelius - "Father" of Yellowstone National Park

Henry, Patrick - Patriot

**Henley, Vernard W. Henley Sr.** - C.E.O. and President, Consolidated Bank and Trust Co Henson, Josiah - Inspired the novel "Uncle Tom's Cabin"

Herkimer, Nicholas - Brigadier General of the US Revolution

Herrmann, Alexander - "King of Magic"

Hershey, Lewis - Director of the U.S. Selective service for 30 years

**Hoban, James** - Irish-born American architect who designed and supervised the construction (1793-1801) and renovation (1815-1829) of the White House in Washington, DC.

Hobbs, Herschell Harold (d. 1995) - An ordained Southern Baptist minister for 69 years, he wrote at least 147 books and Bible commentaries used in Southern Baptist churches. He preached more than 700 sermons on the syndicated radio program, the "Baptist Hour" between 1958 and 1978. He was president of the Southern Baptist Convention from 1961-63. He was raised a Master Mason in Siloam Lodge No. 276 in Oklahoma City at the age of 54, which was during his first term as president of the Southern Baptist Convention. He became a Scottish Rite Mason in 1966 while a preacher on the "Baptist Hour".

Hoe, Richard M. - Inventor and businessman.

**Hoover, J. Edgar** - American Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (1924-1972). He is remembered for fighting gangsterism during the Prohibition ear (1919-1933) and for a vigorous anti-Communist campaign after World War II.

**Hope, Bob** - American comedian and film actor, noted for his unflagging devotion to entertaining American military troops overseas for over 50 years!

Hornsby, Rogers - An original member of the Baseball Hall of Fame

**Horton, Frank Reed** - Lawyer, textbook author, Scouter, and Founder of the <u>Alpha Phi Omega</u> service fraternity, an organization at the forefront of college service fraternities.

**Houdini, Harry** - Premiere American magician known for his escapes from chains, handcuffs, straitjackets and padlocked containers.

**Houston, Sam** - American general who became the 2<sup>nd</sup>&4<sup>th</sup> President of the Republic of Texas. When Texas was admitted to the Union, he served as US senator and governor.

Humphrey, Hubert H. - US Vice President under Lyndon Johnson.

**Ives, Burl** - He was a legendary entertainer and ballad singer.

Jackson, Andrew - President of the U.S.

**Jackson, Reverend Jesse** - Baptist Minister, American civil rights leader and politician. His concerns for the oppressed and his dramatic oratory have attracted a large grassroots constituency called the Rainbow Coalition.

Jackson, Robert H. - Supreme Court Justice

Jenner, Edward - English physician. Discoverer of vaccination.

Johansson, Bengt - Finnish composer

Johnson, Andrew - President of the U.S.

Jolson, AI - Fame as the first 'talking picture' the Jazz Singer

Jones, Anson - 5<sup>th</sup> President of the Republic of Texas

Jones, Frank - Hotel and brewery owner, President of the Boston & Maine Railroad, his hotel

hosted the delegates to the conference that ended the Russo-Japanese War. Brother Franklin Roosevelt was awarded the Nobel Peace prize for his skills in negotiating at that conference. **Jones, John Paul** - Scottish born seaman, he became a naval hero and 'Father of the U. S. Navy'. He later commanded Russian naval ships in their war against the Ottoman empire. **Jones, Melvin** - One of the founders of the Lions International, the international service organization.

**Juarez, Benito** - President of Mexico whom some refer to as "the George Washington of Mexico".

Kalakaua, King David - Last monarch of the Hawaiian Kingdom Kamehameha (s), King (III, IV, and V) - all of whom were Monarchs of the Hawaiian Kingdom

**Key, Francis Scott** - American lawyer and poet who wrote the lyrics which in 1931 became the United States' National Anthem

Kheraskov, Mikhail - Journalist, publisher and trustee of Moscow University King, Karl L. - One of America's top four march composers (1891-1971)

King, William - First Governor of Maine and first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Maine Kipling, Rudyard - British writer who won the Nobel Prize for literature. Many of his works have strong Masonic themes and some are specifically about Freemasonry.

Kostiainen, Pekka - Finnish Composer

**Kutuzov, Mikhail** - Russian field marshal who distinguished himself in the wars against Turkey (1770-1774 and 1787-1791) and commanded (1805-1812) the Russian opposition to Napoleon.

**Lafayette, Marquis de** - French soldier and politician, he took part in the American Revolution as a close supporter and friend of Brother George Washington.

**Lake, Simon** - Engineer who built the first submarine to operate successfully in open sea. **Lamar, Joseph R**. - US Supreme Court Justice

**Lamar, Mirabeau B.** - American politician and diplomat, he was the 2<sup>nd</sup> President of the Republic of Texas and later served as Minister to Nicaragua

**Land, Frank S.** - In 1919, founded the Order of DeMolay, a fraternal organization for young men aged 12-21. Originally a group of fatherless boys, DeMolay quickly grew and was 'adopted' by Freemasonry in the United States. Today DeMolay is international in scope and millions of boys and men still refer to the founder of the Order as "Dad".

Lawrence, J. B. - Vice president of the Southern Baptist Convention and Secretary-Treasurer of the Home Mission Board for 30 years.

**Lewis, Meriwether** - American soldier and explorer who, with fellow Mason William Clark conducted the first overland exploration of the West and Pacific Northwest. He also served as Governor of the Louisiana Territory and was proclaimed a National Hero. He was the first Master of St. Louis Lodge #111.

**L' Enfant, Pierre** - The architect who designed the city of Washington D.C. Handpicked by Washington and Jefferson

Lincoln, Elmo - First actor to play 'Tarzan of the Apes' (1918)

Lindbergh, Charles - American aviator who made the first solo transatlantic flight.

Lipton, Sir Thomas - British merchant and yacht racer who opened a successful chain of grocery stores in Great Britain and established tea processing factories in England and the US.

Livingston, Robert - American statesman and diplomat, he was a member of

the Continental Congress, was on the committee which drew up the Declaration of Independence and was a co-negotiator for purchase of Louisiana Territory.

**Lloyd, Harold C.** - Entertainer and American silent film actor

Long, Odel Squier - Clerk of the Supreme Court of West Virginia for 30 years.

Lyons, Theodore A. - Baseball pitcher

MacArthur, General Douglas - Commander of Armed Forces WW2 & Korea.

MacDonald, Sir John A. - Prime Minister of Canada 1867-73 & 1878-91

MacLean, John B. - Founder of MacLeans Magazine

Marshall, James W. - Discovered Gold at Sutter's Mill California 1848

Marshall, John - Chief Justice U.S. Supreme Court 1801 - 1835

Marshall, Thurgood - Supreme Court Justice

Massey, Hart - Massey-Ferguson farm equipment

Mathews, Stanley - US Supreme Court Justice

Mayer, Louis B. - Film producer who merged to form Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer (MGM)

Mayo, Dr. William and Charles - The brothers who began the world-famous Mayo Clinic, recognized as the first 'medical group practice' in the United States.

**Maytag, Fredrick** - Headed the company which produced farm equipment, the now little-known Maytag car and the first washing machine capable of being operated by an outside power source **McCoy, Clyde L.** - Inventor of the 'wah-wah- trumpet and talented arranger.

**McHenry, James** - Was a surgeon in the American Revolution and private secretary to Generals Washington and Lafayette. **Fort McHenry**, Maryland, of "Star Spangled Banner" fame was named after this U.S. Secretary of War.

**McKinley, William** - The 25<sup>th</sup> President of the United States (1897-1901). His presidency was marked by the Spanish-American War (1898), the annexation of Cuba and the Philippines, an open-door policy with China, and the passage of the Gold Standard Act (1900). He was assassinated by an anarchist in Buffalo, New York.

McLemore, Richard A. - President of Mississippi College in Clinton, Mississippi Mellon, Andrew - Financier, public official, philanthropist; He helped found the Union Trust Company of Pittsburgh (1898), the Gulf Oil Corporation (1895), the Pittsburgh Coal Company (1899), the Aluminum Company of America, and the company that built the Panama Canal locks. He served as Secretary of the Treasury under three presidents and stressed policies aimed at reducing the national debt. He forged agreements with European governments for repayment of their World War I debts and served as ambassador to Britain (1932--33). In 1913 he established the Mellon Institute for Industrial Research and he endowed the National Gallery of Art (1937). Menninger, Dr. Karl A. - Psychiatrist famous for treating mental illness and headed the Menninger Foundation until his death in 1990

**Menninger, Dr. William** - Psychiatrist with the Menninger Clinic, Topeka, Kansas. Was active with the Boy Scout movement and in 1934 wrote the "Skipper's Handbook" for Sea Scout Leaders.

Mercherle, George Jacob - Founder of State Farm Insurance

**Mesmer, Franz Anton** - practiced Mesmerism, the precursor of hypnosis in modern psychotherapy

**Michelson, Albert Abraham** - Successfully measured the speed of light in 1882. For this and other pioneering work in optical instrumentation, he became the first American scientist to win a Nobel Prize (1907).

Minton, Sherman - US Senator and Supreme Court Justice

Mitchell, Edgar D. - US Astronaut who flew on the Apollo 14 mission and was the second Mason to make footprints on the moon in 1971.

Mix, Tom - Champion rodeo rider, soldier and cowboy, he stared in over 400 western films

Mokranjac, Stevan - Serbian composer (18560-1914)
Molson, John - Founder of Molson Breweries

Monroe, James - The fifth President of the United States (1817-1825), whose administration was marked by the acquisition of Florida (1819), the Missouri Compromise (1820), in which Missouri was declared a slave state, and the profession of the Monroe Doctrine (1823), which declared U.S. opposition to European interference in the Americas.

**Montgolfier, Jacques Etienne** - Co-developer with his brother of the first practical hot-air balloon **Moody, William H.** - Supreme Court Justice

Moore, David - Well known Baptist pastor in Southeastern New Mexico until his death in 1992 at the age of 103.

Mozart, Wolfgang Amadeus - (1756-1791) Austrian composer considered among the greatest and most prolific composers in history. Of his more than 600 compositions, the finest works, including his last three symphonies (1788) and the operas Don Giovanni (1787) and The Magic Flute (1791), were written in the last five years of his short life.

Murphy, Audie - Most decorated American Soldier of WWII.

**Murrow, Joseph Samuel** - Southern Baptist Home Missionary - and the 'Founder of Freemasonry in Oklahoma', he is said to have established more than 100 churches.

**Naismith, James** - Canadian-born American sports educator who invented the game of basketball

**Navikov, Nikolay** - Russian journalist who debated with Tzarina Ekaterina the Great and a publisher who published more books than ever before in

Nelson, Samuel - Supreme Court Justice

New, Harry S. - Postmaster General of the United States who established Airmail

**Newton, Joseph Fort** - Christian Minister and Masonic Author

**Newton, Louie D.** - President of the Southern Baptist Convention; Vice President of the Baptist World Alliance; served 27 years on the SBC Executive Committee.

**Nunn, Sam** - Respected former U.S. Senator from Georgia. For seven years, Chaired the Armed Services Committee.

**O'Higgins, Bernardo** - the Liberator of Chile. Educated in England but returned to his country to lead them in their fight for independence form Spain.

**Olds, Ransom E.** - American automobile inventor and manufacturer. Founded the Olds Motor Company.

**Oppenheimer, David** - Mayor of Vancouver who had the foresight to preserve and enormous tract of land for use as a park, dedicated to Lord Stanley, yet another Freemason.

**Otis, James** - American Revolutionary politician and publicist. Famous for "Taxation without Representation is Tyranny"

**Palmer, Arnold** - Golf Professional who for years set the example to make golf a 'gentlemen's' sport

Papst, Charles F. - Coined the term "Athletes Foot"

**Peale, Rev. Norman Vincent** - American cleric, founder of "Guidepost", and known for his famous book, "The Power of Positive Thinking"

**Peary, Admiral Robert E.** - First man to reach the North Pole (1909). **Penny, James C.** - US retailer who donated large amounts of money to charity.

**Pershing, John Joseph** - ("Black Jack") American Army General who led the American Expeditionary Forces in Europe during World War I. In 1921, he was given the rank of General of the Armies, a rank only conferred once.

**Pickett, General George E.** - Commanded the Confederate lines at the US Civil War battle of Gettysburg and led the final assault.

Pitney, Mahlon - He was a US Congressman and later Supreme Court Justice.

**Poinsett, Joel R.** - First U.S. Ambassador to Mexico and an amateur botanist who developed the flower: Poinsettia.

**Polk, James Knox** - Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives, Governor of Tennessee and eleventh President of the U.S.

Popescu, Cezar Mihai, M.D. -

**Pullman, George** - Inventor and businessman, he built first sleeping car on train which became a standard throughout the world.

**Pushkin, Aleksandr Sergeyvich** - Famous Russian poet and author who, among other works, wrote "Boris Godunov".

**Putnam, Rufus** - American Revolutionary War General, 'Father of the Northwest Territory' and First Grand Master of Masons in Ohio.

**Quitman, John Anthony** - Legislator, Governor or Mississippi and US Congressman, he served as Grand Master of Masons in

**Rašín, Dr. Alois** - Resistance fighter and Czech Republic economist. The first act of Czech law is in his handwriting. In 1923, Rašín was to become the first Czechoslovak victim of communist terror.

Reed, Stanley F. - US Supreme Court Justice (1938-1957)

<u>Revere, Paul</u> - American silversmith, engraver and Revolutionary hero who on April 18, 1775 made his famous ride to warn "The British are coming!" as celebrated in a poem by Longfellow. Revere was a Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts.

**Richards, Michael** - The talented actor most popularly known as "Kramer" from the Seinfeld television series

**Rickenbacker, Eddie** - American aviator who was the most decorated combat pilot of World War I and later became president of Eastern Airlines.

**Ringling Brothers** - All 7 of these famous Circus brothers and their father were Masons. **Rizal, José** - "The George Washington of the Philippines" who was a patriot, poet, novelist, physician, and active Mason. Today one finds monuments to Rizal nearly everywhere in the Republic of the Philippines.

**Robinson, "Sugar Ray"** - American prizefighter and six time world champion (once as a welterweight and five times as a middleweight

**Roy Rogers -** "King of the Cowboys". American singer and actor On his grave is proudly displayed the Cross of his faith and his 33<sup>rd</sup> Degree Masonic emblem.

**Rogers, Will** - Actor and beloved Humorist; noted for his wry, homespun commentary on society and politics.

**Roman, Charles Lightfoot** - Canadian physician, one of the first in the field of industrial medicine, served as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge in Canada and apparently was the first African American to head a 'mainstream' Grand Lodge in North America (1952).

**Roosevelt, Franklin D.** - Governor of New York and  $32^{nd}$  President of the United States, he was the only US president to be reelected three times. He brought his country out of the Great Depression, guided them through World War II and died in office. He was succeeded by another Mason, Harry S. Truman.

**Roosevelt, Theodore** - Hero of the Spanish-American War, Governor of New York, Vice President and when President (and Mason) William McKinley was assassinated, he became the 26<sup>th</sup> President of the United States. Winner of the Nobel peace prize.

**Root, Joseph Cullen** - "Giant of American Fraternalism" Responsible for the establishment of Modern Woodmen of America and other Woodmen groups.

**Ross, Edmund G.** - United States Senator who cast the one impartial vote of "Not Guilty" thus saving President Andrew Johnson from impeachment <u>saving a fellow freemason.</u>

Rutledge, Wiley B. - Supreme Court Justice (1943-1949)

Salten, Felix- Creator of Bambi

Sarnoff, David - the founder of RCA and NBC network.

Savalas, Telly - actor

Sax, Antoine Joseph - Musician who invented the Saxophone (1846) Schaefer, Julius Earl - Founded the company which later became Boeing's Wichita plant and oversaw production of large volumes of aircraft during World War II

<u>Schirra, Walter M.</u> - Made a "Mason at Sight" by the Grand Master of Masons of Florida, he carried several Masonic items with him on his Apollo 7 flight and was the command pilot on the history-making Gemini 6 flight which made a rendezvous with the already orbiting Gemini 7 spacecraft, the first rendezvous of two manned, maneuverable spacecraft

Schoonover, George - Founder of "The Builder"

Schumer, Charles E. - U.S. Congressman from Brooklyn, NY

**Scott, Sir Walter** - Novelist and poet, his journal is an important record of the times in which he lived.

Sellers, Peter - English actor and movie comedian in Pink Panther movies.

**Service, Robert W.** - Canadian poet among whose works are "The Cremation of Sam McGee" **Shah of Iran (Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlevi)** - a long-time friend to the US and its allies, he was forced to leave his country when it was taken over by Muslim fundamentalists under the regime of Ayatollah Khomeini

**Sibelius, Jean** - Finnish composer whose symphonic poems reflect a romantic and intensely nationalistic approach to music. One of his most famous pieces is the tone poem, Finlandia (1899).

**Red Skelton** - Entertainer and Comedian -- Brother Red will be remembered for countless decades for his hilarious family comedy. When others used obscenities to get a 'cheap laugh', he kept high standards and refused to follow

**Smith, John Stafford** - Composer, and musical scholar, born in England. He wrote vocal music, and the tune of "The Star-spangled Banner', the US National Anthem.

**Sousa, John Philip** - U.S. Marine Band leader from 1880 - 1892, he wrote numerous marches including the U. S.'s 'national march', "The Stars and Stripes Forever"

**Spanos, Alex G.** - Owner of the San Diego Chargers professional football team and founder of 10 companies that bear his name, Bro. Spanos is one of the US's greatest philantropists.

Stanford, (Amasa) Leland - Railroad builder and government official; he became governor of California (1861--63) and a founder and president of the Central Pacific Railroad (1863--93). He made a fortune, and, with his wife, founded and endowed Leland Stanford, Jr., University (1885) in memory of their only son (who died in 1884 at age 15). He drove the gold spike linking the Stanley, Sir Frederick Arthur - A keen sportsman, he originated the Stanley Cup to encourage winter sports in Canada. Today, it is the most prestigous award in hockey, given to the season's

Stewart, Potter - Supreme Court Justice (1959-1981)

championship team.

Still, Andrew T. - American physician who devised treatment of Osteopathy

Stratton, Charles "Tom Thumb" - Entertainer

**Stimson, Mark** - Self-taught real estate agent, he created the largest network of real estate companies in the state of Maine.

**De Sucre, Antonio Jose y Alcala** - Served as a General under Brother Simon Bolivar in Peru, he became the first President of Bolivia in 1825 and was named President for life. He resigned three years later and while traveling to Ecuador to be installed President of that country, was assassinated. Well known for his liberation efforts of Ecuador, Peru and Bolivia.

**Sumarkov**, **Alexandr Petrovich** - Russian dramatist and poet. Though largely based on contemporary French models, his plays mark the emergence of Russian theater.

Swayne, Noah H. - Supreme Court Justice.

Swift, Johathan - Clergyman and satirist, he wrote Gulliver's Travels.

Switzer, Carl "Alfalfa" - Child actor star of the "Little Rascals" series.

**Symington, Stuart** - First Secretary of the U.S. Air Force, he was approved for nomination for high office by the Senate six times without a dissenting vote. He later served as Senator from Missouri.

**Taft, William Howard** - Civil governor of the Philippines, Secretary of War, Chief Justice of the US Supreme Court and twenty-seventh President of the U.S.

**Tea, Richard** - Civil War hero and Medal of Honor winner. So conspicuous was his record as a soldier during that War that he was accorded the distinction by Congress of being permitted to enter either the Senate Chambers or the floor of the House and enjoy any privilege of either. He was a long time member and Past Master of Aztlan Lodge #4, Prescott, Arizona.

Teets, John W. - Chairman and President of Dial Corporation

**Thomas, Danny** - Entertainer / Founder of St. Jude's Children's Hospital. Prior to his death, he was featured in videos and wrote articles praising the good works of Freemasonry.

**Thomas, Dave** - Founder of Wendy's Restaurants

**Thomas, Lowell** - American radio commentator during both World Wars and broadcast a nightly news program for over 45 years (1930-1976). He wrote and lectured widely on his travel adventures and brought Lawrence of Arabia to public notice.

Thorvaldsen, Bertel - Noted Danish sculptor

**Thurmond, Strom** - The longest-serving United States Senator

Thurston, Howard - Top magician in the U.S. from 1908 until his death in 1936

**Tillis, Mel (Lonnie Melvin)** - Country and Western performer of reknown. Coins tossed into the fountain of the Mel Tillis Theatre in Branson, Missouri are divided equally between the Scottish Rite's Childhood Language Disorders Program and the Shrine's Hospitals

Todd, Thomas - Supreme Court Justice (1807-1826)

**Trachtenberg, Stephen J.** - President, The George Washington University, Washington, DC **Travis, Colonel William B.** - American military leader who commanded the Texans who died in defense of the Alamo.

Trimble, Robert - Supreme Court Justice

**Truett, George W.** - Pastor of the First Baptist Church, Dallas (1897-1944); President of the Southern Baptist Convention; President of the Baptist World Alliance.

**Truman, Harry S.** - A U. S. Senator from Missouri (1935-45), He became vice-president in 1944. Truman became the thirty-third President of the United States with the death of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, another Mason; he would go on to win a close election in 1948.

Vinson, Frederick M. - Supreme Court Justice

**Voltaire** - French writer and philosopher

**Wadlow, Robert Pershing** - Tallest human on record being almost 9 feet tall, Wadlow was proud of his early acceptance by DeMolay and from his activities there, determined to be a Mason also. **Wallace, Governor George C.** - Alabama governor and US Presidential Candidate

Walker, Charlie - Country music singer and legend; a member of the Grand Ole Opry Wallace, Lewis - American military leader and writer. During the American Civil War, he served in the Union army and reached the rank of Major General. At the close of the War, he was a member of the court that tried those accused of conspiring to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln. His novel, "Ben Hur: A Tale of the Christ" won him a nationwide reputation.

Wanamaker, John - A statue of this Mason stands outside of Philadelphia's City Hall. His expertise in business led to his appointment as Postmaster General and he established rural free delivery and parcel post. The University of Pennsylvania conferred upon him a Doctor of Laws degree shortly after the end of World War One. Their citation referred to Brother Wanamaker as: "Philanthropist, statesman, eminent in the councils of the nation, Christian Leader, and constructive genius who on the basis of the Golden Rule, by thought and practice has revolutionized the business methods of merchants of the world."

Ward, Rev. John - First of the Episcopalian faith to enter Missouri and organize his people.

**Warner, Jack** - One of the brothers who created the American motion-picture production company known as Warner Brothers. They were the first to use sequences of sound in a silent feature film.

Warren, Earl - Supreme Court Justice

**Warren, Joseph, M.D.** - Noted physician and American Revolutionary War General. Let the troops in the 'Battle of Bunker Hill' where he was killed. At the time of his death, he was serving as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Masons in Massachusetts.

Washington, Booker T - Educator and author

Washington, George - First President of US

Wayne, John - "The Duke" - Actor

Webb, Matthew - First man to swim the English Channel (1875)

**Wesberry, James P.** - Pastor of the Morningside Baptist Church of Atlanta, Georgia for 31 years; Recording Secretary of the Georgia Baptist Convention for 20 years. Died in 1992.

Wescott, Joseph H. - Current (1999) Deputy Commissioner, Pennsylvania State Police

**White, William** - President of Baylor University 1948-1961; Executive Secretary and later President of the Baptist General Convention of Texas

Whiteman, Paul - "King of Jazz"

Willson, Meridith - The Music Man - 76 Trombones! (1902-1984)

Woodbury, Levi - Supreme Court Justice

Woods, William B. - Supreme Court Justice

Wootton, Percy, M.D. - President, American Medical Association (1997)

Wyler, William - Director of "Ben Hur"

**Zanuck. Darryl F.** - Co-founder of 20<sup>th</sup> Century Productions in 1933

Ziegfeld, Florenz - His Ziegfeld's Follies began in 1907

Notice how many on the list were Presidents of the United States? Notice how many were Supreme Court Justices? Notice the Astronauts on the list? Notice how many of the Founding Fathers were on the list? It is also curious to note how many 'ministers' are on this list from supposedly "conservative" denominations (especially Baptist). You should also notice how many of those listed were Russians! (?) Notice the astronauts?

## Chapter 14

# The Greatest Conspiracy Never Told

For those of you who have always been skeptical regarding conspiracies, this chapter is for you. This chapter is written to highlight the fact that a universal conspiracy has been at work against the human race since the "fall of man" in the Garden of Eden. This ongoing conspiracy is part of a "war" against God by rebel angelic beings that are attempting to overthrow the Creator-Ruler of the Universe. The rebellion is lead by the chief archangel Satan.

The Biblical accounts present this Satanic conspiracy throughout the scriptures. We are introduced to it in Genesis chapter 3. We see it again in Genesis chapter 6 when the angelic beings (referred to in the Hebrew as "Beni hahelohim" = "sons of god" in KJV) came down to take physical form and interbreed with human females. This was an attempt to forever stamp out a pure human bloodline. Such a move, if successful, would have prevented God from fulfilling His promise to Adam and the Patriarchs regarding Him sending a "savior" to restore humanity to its pre-fall state of being. If Satan's plan had worked then salvation would have had to be extended to a hybrid species that would have been part angelic and part human. Would God have transformed Himself into such a species? It would be difficult to imagine. God saw through this ploy and stopped the conspiracy in its tracks with a catastrophic flood that perhaps was more than just a worldwide flood. It may have also had effects in the atmosphere and outer space too.

The Flood incident however did not erase all the fallen angels, nor apparently did it erase all of the evil hybrid offspring. We see subtle hints of this in the ancient Hebrew writings of Moses and Joshua in which the texts talk about the "Anakim" or those of "Anak" which is a Sumerian/Babylonian term borrowed over into the Hebrew. That word form is the Sumerian term for the "beings" they called "gods." Their actual word was "Anunnaki." Their writings tell about these beings coming down from the sky. They were from another planet called Nibiru. These beings interacted with humanity for many centuries in a direct and indirect manner including local and world politics. They were described as being "giants." The Sumerian/Babylonian descriptions seem to match closely with the accounts by Joshua regarding the conquest of Canaan. It also is indicated later in the accounts about David and the giant known as Goliath that Goliath was one of the few remaining Anakim left alive.

So where did these "Anakim" come from? They are referred to in rabbinical writings and Jewish traditions as being the same as the "Nephilim" which were the hybrid offspring of angels and human females mentioned in Genesis chapter 6. The Hebrew word "nephilim"

refers to their very nature as being very evil and wicked and it also indicates that they were "giant" in size also. In other words, the word carried a double meaning. Giant in stature and in nature, a nature that was very "giantly" evil.

The Beni hahelohim (and their offspring) were not only part of the conspiracy to pervert a pure human bloodline for God to be born into, but also they served to siphon -off worship away from the Creator-Ruler of the Universe. They also were attempting to build a structured form of human government that would eventually unite humanity with the rebellion in the final War between Good and Evil. This manipulation would be done by way of a shadow-like governmental structure for each nation. That shadow government consisted of rebel angelic ambassadors who would assist national leaders in exchange for certain favors. These beings would remain in the shadows, perhaps posing in physical form as humans and living as humans or taking human body form in order to manipulate humans to conform to the Satanic conspiratorial schemes that would culminate with the installment of the Antichrist. This then is the skeletal structure of the conspiracy from the beginning. It is designed to bring humanity into an alliance for the final war against God. Satan must surely figure that if he is going to go down in defeat, he might as well take as much of humanity with him as possible in order to get one last "dig" at the Creator whom he hates with such intense passion.

Now, the skeptic who despises any conspiratorial notions in any field will read this and think these ideas to be pure hokum. The typical skeptic will ask for scriptural verification. This we can do.

In addition to the Genesis 6 episode, we also have other scripture passages such as:

#### Genesis 11 -- The Tower of Babel incident

Job chapter 2 -- Where we see Satan and the Beni hahelohim meeting with God. Satan has the now famous "chat" with God about how good Job is. Satan pleads for the opportunity to intervene against Job. He does this repeatedly. Job suffers the consequences but holds onto his Faith. Also note that when God asks Satan initially what he's been up to, Satan responds by stating that he's been "patrolling" the Earth.

Daniel chapter 10 -- The famous story of Daniel meeting the arch-angel Gabriel who tells Daniel about being "bush-whacked" (literally in the Hebrew) by the "sar" (a rank of angelic being assigned to influence and rule a king and its empire) of Persia (verse 13). This "SAR" reportedly "bush-whacked" and "pinned down" (literally again in Hebrew) this angel for 21 days. The angel Gabriel reports (in verse 13) that he had to call for "reinforcements" led by one of the other archangels "Michael." The angel then gives Daniel the message from God that he was assigned to deliver to Daniel. At the end of the conversation with Daniel, Gabriel states (in verse 20) that, he Gabriel, must depart to prepare to fight another "sar" only this next one is the "sar" assigned to the nation of Greece who is about to bring that nation into world political prominence.

So in Daniel's passage we see the curtain pulled back just a bit to realize that there are some tremendous interactions between the rebel angelic forces and the nations of the world and their leaders. Even the Sumerians admitted this. So too, most of the ancient world and its empires. They were not simply worshipping stone statues but the beings that were behind those stone statues and what those statues represented.

There are other passages in the Old Testament Prophets that relate to angels "patrolling" the Earth.

Perhaps the most obvious example though is the Life of Christ in which Satanic forces moved against Jesus' ministry only to be exposed and halted. Satan must have thought he'd been victorious when he manipulated Jesus' disciple Judas to betray Jesus. What a shock for Satan to find out that Jesus' death was actually victory over not only death itself but also as an avenue for all other humans to be repatriated back to God, Himself. This development meant that not all of humanity could / would join Satan in the final War of Rebellion against God.

We also see this conspiracy come full circle in the prophecies of the time at the end of the "Gentile Age". We find this aspect in the major Old Testament Prophecies of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Daniel, Ezekiel plus some of the Minor Prophets like Zechariah, Hosea, Joel, Amos and Habakkuk. In the New Testament we see it in the comments made by Christ in His Olivet Discourse of Matthew 24-25 and also with the book of Revelation especially. This coming of full circle culminates with the rise of the Antichrist, the War of Rebellion and the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ to reclaim Earth. At this time it will result in the defeat Satan. Christ will purify Earth and rule Planet Earth in Peace for one Millenium.

So now we've fleshed out the structure of the Satanic conspiracy itself in a broad overview of the grand strategy we want to take a look at some of the details involved in Satan bringing about this entrance of his "Antichrist" upon the world scene. The conspiracy's main goal is to set the stage for the introduction of the Antichrist in order that Satan may fully control humanity in the coming war. So how is this conspiracy doing at the present moment and who are the major "human" organizations bringing this about? That is what the rest of this chapter (and indeed the rest of this book) will present.

## The Conspirators

The book of Revelation tells us about various confederations that will exist. The bringing about those confederations, by the vary nature of confederations will require some sort of coming together of various parties in the form of a conspiracy. Now whether or not the coming together is done with extreme secrecy or partial public viewing is impossible to tell. Keep in mind though, a conspiracy of confederation can be done with minimal secrecy if its chief goal is to be a public function. Some of the geopolitical confederations will no doubt have at least some minor secret conspiracy in the birthing of the confederation. Other confederations, especially those involving human interaction with the supernatural realm of Satan, by the nature of Divine requirements (that protect human free will) necessitate a secret conspiring process.

The question becomes then, who would the human conspirators be that would interact with agents of the Satanic forces? The answer seems to be those organizations and individuals who have been worshipping these forces throughout the millennia. In my research we've picked up on the connections between Freemasonry and Babylonian Mystery Religions of Ishtar. However, Ishtar isn't the only "mystery religion" of ancient Babylon. There was also the "mystery religion" of male counterpart to Ishtar. That other Babylonian mystery religion worshipped the Babylonian god known as Baal!

Baal is also the same god that the Greeks and Romans referred to as Mars. In fact, the Sumerian name for this Satanic entity is "Mardok" or "Marduk" depending on the dialectic spelling and pronunciation. In Hebrew, he is referred to usually as Baal, but also known by the Hebrew adoption of the Sumerian word-form and it comes forth as "Merodach." There was a little used variation on the Hebrew word "Baal" which is "Bel."

Now, this is important because, not only do we find the Freemasons involved in promoting the Ishtar doctrines, but they also have adopted much of the "Baal" doctrines. In fact, the semi-secret teachings of Masonry refer to the supreme deity by the name:

Ja = as the prefix from Jehovah

Ba or bul = as the prefix from Baal (bull was his symbol)

On = as the prefix for the Egyptian deity Osiris

Note that these 3 syllables represent the 'holy trinity' of the triune aspect of their godhead. Our source for this is the masonic work of: <u>Duncan's Masonic Ritual and Monitor or Guide to</u> the Three Symbolic Degrees of the Ancient York Rite

Freemasonry claims to encompass all the religions of the world into one homogenous set of dogmas and principles. It becomes the forerunner of ideas to a "one-world" religion. As we watch and observe the machinations on the global political scene we find this effort at homogenizing the world's religions into one unified religion to be a pervasive sub-theme within the United Nations. We also see it in the "World Council of Churches." Freemasons seem to be a quiet but driving force in implementing a unified, singular world religion. It is part of their whole dogmatic program. Yet they would deny it publicly but in reality it is part of a long-term agenda within that organization since its inception centuries ago.

But Satan is not just using Freemasonry as a vehicle to build the platform for his Antichrist regime. Freemasonry is simply one of his better Public Relations programs. Another less-public one that is mired deep in the shadows is a group called "The Illuminati." The Freemasons and The Illuminati are the groups of individuals through whom the Satanic forces have conspired to bring about the government of the Antichrist. Yet, Satan is clever enough to have layers of organizations that seem to be unrelated to

these two groups but in reality behind the scenes are heavily inter-relating. These groups among many include:

The Bilderbergers
The Club of Rome
The Trilateral Commission
The Council on Foreign Relations
The Skull and Bones Club
The Bohemian Club (The Bohemian Grove Society)
Committee of 300
Council of Europe

And there are sub-groups beneath these key organizations. From this web of implementation of Satanic strategy we find a variety of initiatives that are planks in a Satanic political, theological, cultural and economic platform designed to give the Antichrist maximum power when he ascends to the throne and is covered in the "mantle" of power. The planks of this "party" platform are nearly complete if not already complete. Perhaps we are simply observing now the final, finishing touches to the platform itself as everyone awaits the Divine permission for Satan to proceed.

[Note: God's timetable is not permitted by God to be usurped. He is still on the throne and Satan has to snap a salute whenever God demands it. God is still in sovereign control. Yet Satan persists in the revolt, knowing he can't win, but he does so because it's in his nature now to always persist in his opposition to God. He can't bring himself to surrender. His pride won't let him accept defeat in advance. He must "play out" his last card to the hilt.]

Having mentioned various groups that are the conspiratorial organizations for the Satanic stratagems, we should provide a better focus to the remaining essential component groups. That is primarily, the Illuminati and the Freemasons. We say this because the Club of Rome seems to be one with lesser power and in fact no longer much of an active vehicle. The Bilderberg Group isn't really so much of a "group" as it is a secret event. We will provide a segment later on the Bohemian Club and its Bohemian Grove Meetings held for two weeks every July at a resort camp in Sonoma County of Northern California.

The Trilateral Commission also seems to have waned in part because it was not as globally encompassing. The Council on Foreign Relations is primarily an arm to control American foreign policy and therefore is limited in its scope. The Skull and Bones Society is restricted to Yale alumni who became members of the group as young students. Thus we reduce our focus in this chapter to the Illuminati with a brief look at the Bilderberg Group and the Bohemian Club's annual meetings as two events under the control of the Illuminati.

## The Illuminati:

## **The Founder**

Adam Weishaupt reportedly founded the Illuminati in 1771, though its formation didn't achieve any level of notoriety until 1776. Weishaupt was born on February 6, 1748 in Ingolstadt, Bavaria (what is now Germany). His parents were Orthodox Jews who converted to Roman Catholicism when he was just a baby. Instead of attending a Yeshiva, Adam's parents sent him to Catholic schools and later a high school, run by monks from the Society of Jesus. While in school Adam rebelled against Jesuit discipline but later became a professor of Canon Law at the University of Ingolstadt. By 1768 Adam had begun to amass a large collection of books for the purpose of establishing an academy of scholars. He read every ancient manuscript that he could get his hands on and was preoccupied with the occult and the Great Pyramid of Giza in Egypt. He became convinced that it was some sort of great temple of initiation.

In 1771 Weishaupt decided to found a secret society aimed at transforming the human race. He took five years to devise a master plan that culminated in 1776 with its completion. He at first wanted to name the society, "Perfectibilisen" which had gnostic religious implications and connections to an order of "perfect ones" among the knights in the crusades of the 1300's. There may actually be a connection in this regard to the infamous "Knights Templar." Weishaupt's symbol for this new group was the "pyramid."

Weishaupt insisted that the society's members pledge obedience to their superiors. He divided the society's organization into three main levels or classes:

- 1. novices or lesser Illuminati
- 2. of ordinary and Scottish Knights
- 3. A Mystery Class -- consisting of:
  - a. 2 grades of priests and a regent,
  - b. a magus and a king.

This organizational table is very similar to an Islamic organization of its day called the: "Sufis of Islam."

The Society was very secretive. Weishaupt designed it with rules requiring secrecy by its members. Thus it was a tight-knit, closed-mouth group of individuals who swore secrecy. The initiate was told of nothing about his superiors or of the beginnings of the organization. The initiate was told however, that its history was traceable back to early history and that prior members even included popes and cardinals.

Why did Weishaupt feel the need to transform society? He felt the world had become hopelessly corrupt. He wanted to transform it and bring about a "Novo Ordo Seclorum" or what we translate as "New World Order." So, in our day, many folks think the President George H.W. Bush invented the name during the Persian Gulf Crisis. This couldn't be more erroneous. Still others who know some history think it was Adolf Hitler

who coined the phrase. Actually Hitler did not invent the term either. In fact, it has been around since Weishaupt's usage of the word as the motto for his Illuminati Society.

Weishaupt's influence spread across Europe. He converted many influential movers and shakers in Europe. He also became a good friend to Thomas Jefferson who later defended Weishaupt's reputation by referring to him as "a harmless philanthropist."

## The 5 Goals of the Illuminati:

- 1. Abolition of Monarchies and all ordered governments
- 2. Abolition of private property and inheritances
- 3. Abolition of patriotism and nationalism
- 4. Abolition of family life and marriage, and establishing communal education for children.
- 5. Abolition of ALL Religion.

Weishaupt wrote of his fledgling recruits to the society: "The pupils are convinced that the Order will rule the world. Every member therefore becomes a ruler. We all think of ourselves as qualified to rule. It is therefore an alluring thought both to good and bad men."

Weishaupt believed that his Society or Order "Order of the Illuminati" would spread among Europe's best and brightest minds. He urged them to disobey all laws and commit crimes and violence as necessary in order to meet the goals of the society. He gave a twisted rationale explaining how such tactics should be considered a virtue and not a sin.

Some of Weishaupt's early converts to the cause included:

Baron Xavier von Zwack William Petty, second Earl of Shelburne Baron Adolf von Knigge,

Knigge was responsible for developing the Illuminism movement into a relationship with European Freemasonry. Knigge was able to do this albeit with some arm-twisting, during the Congress of Whilhelmsbad in 1782. That was the year that saw the Illuminism philosophy spreading from the northernmost portions of Europe to the Mediterranean. But it was not limited to Western Europe. Indeed, Illuminism had spread across the Atlantic to America via such notables as Thomas Jefferson. In 1782, the Illuminati had formed its first lodge in the New World of America in New York City. The group was called the Columbian Lodge. Also, at the same time, to the east in Russia, Alexander Radischev who had joined the order in Leipzig transported the ideals back to mother Russia and specifically to St. Petersburg.

1782 seemed to be the pinnacle of the movement. Thereafter, troubles began. Within the group members fought for power and control. Weishaupt was not considered to be a good

leader. Some key members left the group to found their own societies. Weishaupt's group was irreparably harmed when one of its couriers was struck by lightning while riding a horse with secret messages. Police found the hidden courier notes and an investigation resulted in Weishaupt being forced to flee Bavaria and other countries before settling down in Russia. From Russia he helped organize revolutions such as the French revolution. He was able to continue his writings that would inspire future generations of followers to the Illuminist cause.

## The Illuminati in America Early History:

Weishaupt's society was founded at the same time that the Declaration of Independence was being written. Weishaupt's illuminated ideals were welcomed by such American "patriots" as Thomas Jefferson, Ben Franklin and other masonic supporters of the revolution. We've noted the masonic influences elsewhere in this book but it is important to note that Illuminism was embraced by Freemasonry throughout much of the world by the end of the Revolution. Jefferson had reportedly met with Weishaupt while serving as ambassador to France and had learned much of Weishaupt's vision of a "New World Order." Jefferson, in turn, took those ideals back to America and shared those views with his contemporaries including George Washington. Of course, Jefferson was not alone in his quiet zeal to perpetuate Illuminism. Ben Franklin was another messenger of Illuminism. Franklin, also an ambassador to France had also embraced the cause especially when masonry itself adopted the precepts in 1782. Other Illuminists included Alexander Hamilton and Thomas Paine, Aaron Bur and James Monroe. It included the "elite" thinkers of early America including those at the University levels and Seminaries.

One aspect of Illuminism in early America was the founding of a secret society within the ivy-covered walls of Yale University. There in 1832 William Russell and Alphonso Taft formed their society as a branch of a German Illuminist chapter. Russell was authorized to develop a fellow chapter at Yale. He called it "The Order of Scull and Bones." It was later changed to "The Order of Skull and Bones." It only exists at Yale University. Some famous family names are found on its membership roster, including:

Lord, Whitney, Taft, Jay, Bundy, Harriman, Weyerhaeuser, Pinchot, Rockefeller, Goodyear, Sloane, Stimson, Phelps, Perkins, Pillsbury, Kellogg, Vanderbilt, Bush, Lovett and many others.

Co-founder, Alphonso Taft would later go on to important posts in the US government and his grandson would become a President (William Howard Taft) and Supreme Court Chief Justice. Many members would hold posts like "Secretary of War" or Defense Secretary, Attorney General, Secretary of State, etc.

Russell went on to establish a trading company that would make a huge fortune in illicit drug trade in the 1800s. That company would prove to be a breeding ground for other now famous political names like Coolidge (son went on to found United Fruit Co. and the grandson Archibald would found the Council on Foreign Relations. It's chief operations officer was Warren Delano Jr. whose Grandson would be Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

Other Russell partners were John Cleve Green who would later finance Princeton University, Abiel Lowe who constructed Columbia University. Other famous names include Perkins, Sturgis and Forbes. You should know that much of the early wealth in America, (before the Industrial Revolution) was derived from illegal drug trafficking in opium with China. These profits would then fund investments in industrial development. So that, in reality, the very foundation of America's financial success is due to pharmakia or DRUGS.

Pharmakia is the ancient Greek word for "drugs." We find it translated in the New Testament (and especially in the book of Revelation) as the word "sorcery" because the practice of sorcery often called for chemical substances used in magical potions and occult rituals. It was the pharmakia, or the chemical ingredients that held so much of the occult powers. Many of these ingredients were mind-altering compounds. You will find the word specifically referring to Mystery Babylon's "mega-merchants" in Revelation 18:23b

"for thy merchants were the mega-men of the earth: for by thy Pharmakia (sorceries) ALL nations were deceived."

Also the Old Testament Prophet Isaiah foretells of future Babylon's destruction in chapter 47 and refers to the female symbolism of Babylon in his prophecy of her destruction by referring to her as a "Queen" of Babylon ("lady in KJV), verses 9 and 12:

"But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments."

"Stand now with thine enchantments and with the multitude of thy sorceries..."

#### America's very growth was based upon drugs!

Now that hardly coincides with the notion that America is a fine, upstanding "Christian" nation. We have been deceived, and we deceive ourselves if we fail to grasp how wicked this nation has been since its inception. It's wickedness however has been far more subtle and devious. Why do we say this?

It is interesting that we find such "pharmakia" connections today in America. Not only do we have the illicit drug connections today, but also America has had the drug connections since her early days. It is that drug connection upon which her wealth was established. Even today we have not only illicit drugs but we also have a chemical industry that includes not only drugs but also other chemicals including plastics and oil. We truly have a literal connection to the Revelation 18:23 passage in more ways than just one.

So we have the Skull and Bones society of Yale that acted as an early conduit for the spread of Illuminism among America's elite. Did you notice how the Illuminists first took hold through the educational system? It happened first at the highest levels. The

movement got a hold of 'young minds' and filled them full of nonsense under the guise of education. If you read the following linked article you'll find more information about this group's manipulation of education including famous names like Thomas Dewey and Horace Mann. <a href="http://www.sightings.com/political/drugshistoryetc.html">http://www.sightings.com/political/drugshistoryetc.html</a>

Here are 2 key resources (among dozens of reference works and books) that are highly recommended for you to read and study for confirmation of this historical data.

<u>America's Secret Establishment: An Introduction to the Order of Skull and Bones</u> (1986, Liberty House Press, Box 80650, Billings, MT 59108) by former Hoover Institution historian Anthony C. Sutton remains the classic must-read history of this group and its inordinate influence in global affairs.

**Skull and Bones - Secret Societies: \* An Introduction to the Order**. By Anthony Sutton. Veritas Publishing. 1988.

## The Spread of Illuminism:

While Illuminism was developing its base in America, it was also finding support elsewhere. Coil's Masonic Encyclopedia, (1961 edition) tells us more about the spread of the Illuminati.

The order was at first very popular and attracted, it is said, some of the best men in Germany and some of the worst. It had 2000 names on its rolls and spread to France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Poland, Hungary, and Italy."

- Henry Wilson Coil, Coil's Masonic Encyclopedia, 1961

Another researcher, Peter Tompkins, in his book: "The Magic of Obelisks" states that even the musical composer Mozart was a convert to the cause of Illuminism. Tompkins states:

By 1779, there were 54 members of the Illuminati, mostly young noblemen and clergymen, established in four Bavarian cities. Thereafter, with the help of a Masonic bookseller, Johann Bode, the order branched out through Southern Germany and Austria, and down into France and Northern Italy, intellectuals, such as Goethe, Schiller, Mozart, and Herder were attracted."
- Peter Tompkins, The Magic of Obelisks

What this author finds most disturbing is how the public and especially the American Christian community (especially the conservative, fundamental and evangelical wings) are completely misled into thinking that America's founding fathers were Christians, good men and should be considered as heroes and friends of the Church. This couldn't be further from the truth. This is especially true of Thomas Jefferson, the author of the Declaration of Independence and framer of the Constitution. We find that Jefferson was not only hostile towards Christianity and the Lord Jesus Christ, he was actively a part of the Illuminati cause to destroy the Church and he is quoted as applauding Weishaupt's efforts and plans. In fact, Jefferson seems at one point to almost lament that Weishaupt didn't come to America first to begin his campaign. Jefferson states that had Weishaupt

come to America he would have had no trouble in starting his organization. If you don't believe me, check out the following researchers' materials on this subject:

Thomas Jefferson "strenuously defended the Illuminati, and described Weishaupt as 'an enthusiastic philanthropist'."

- William T. Still, New World Order

#### Jefferson in his own words wrote of the Illuminati founder, Weishaupt:

"As Weishaupt lived under the tyranny of a despot and priests, he knew that caution was necessary even in spreading information, and the principles of pure morality. This has given an air of mystery to his views, was the foundation of his banishment....If Weishaupt had written here, where no secrecy is necessary in our endeavors to render men wise and virtuous, he would not have thought of any secret machinery for that purpose."

- Thomas Jefferson

Researcher, William T. Still, in his book, "New World Order" writes:

"In 1791, after returning to the United States from a three-year stint as minister to France, he [Thomas Jefferson] described the carnage as 'so beautiful a revolution' and stated that he hoped it would sweep the world. He claimed to believe that 'most Frenchmen were Jacobins. Their excesses, if one called them such, reflected that national will."

William T. Still, New World Order

Note the term "Jacobins" was an early term used to refer to the Illuminist group that Weishaupt founded. Keep in mind now, the French Revolution was the product of Weishaupt and his Illuminati associates. It is important to realize that Jefferson knew all of this and still subscribed to the dogmas of the Illuminati. Furthermore, he was defending their wanton bloodshed. He even downplayed the fact that the Revolution engaged in "excesses"... and cast doubt on such notions that any excesses occurred. He then insinuates that even if true that is was okay because it reflected "national will." Huh? What's wrong with this picture?

Here is more from William Still on Jefferson's views on the French Revolution and its bizarre events. Still relates some of the pertinent facts and then presents Jefferson's quoted opinion on the events as being justified and necessary. (Excuse me, but killing and butchering women and children is not justifiable, Mr. Jefferson)

"In France members of the revolutionary committees in charge of the extermination toiled day and night over maps, calculating just how many heads must be sacrificed in each town. Fearful Revolutionary Tribunals tried to determine who would be killed, and a never-ending stream of victims marched to a variety of deaths. In Nantes, 500 children were killed in one butchery, and 144 poor women who selved shirts for the army were thrown in the river."

"... Estimates of the final death toll at the time ran around 300,000."

- William T. Still, New World Order

"I have seen half the earth desolated. Were there but an Adam & Eve left in every country, & left free, it would be better than it now is...The liberty of the whole earth was depending on the issue of the contest."

- Thomas Jefferson

So Jefferson thought that Weishaupt's bloody French Revolution was "so beautiful a Revolution?" We should then ask: "what is so beautiful about 300,000 people being slaughtered with many being women and children?" This is Thomas Jefferson.

We also find other historical evidence that indicates Jefferson was deeply involved in Masonic and Illuminati machinations. We look first to the year 1789. In that year, John Robison warned all Masonic leaders in America that the Illuminati had infiltrated into their lodges. On July 19, 1789; David Papen, President of Harvard University, issued a similar warning to the graduating class. Papen lectured them on how the influence of Illuminism was influencing American politics and religion. In addition to these warnings John Quincy Adams, (who had organized the New England Masonic Lodges) issued warnings to his fellow masonic lodge members. Adams wrote three letters to Colonel William L. Stone, a top Mason. Adam's letters revealed Jefferson was using Masonic lodges for subversive illuministic purposes. You can find those letters at the Whittenburg Square Library in Philadelphia.

But this is not all that we find wrong with Jefferson. We also need to read his written comments about Christianity and Jesus Christ to show his real Luciferian colors. In a letter written to a friend Dr. Benjamin Rush, Jefferson states that he feels it important to present a syllabus of his views on the Bible and Jesus Christ. We've provided excerpts and a link for you to read the whole syllabus if you wish. It is important for you the reader and researcher to realize just what was Jefferson's attitude towards God, Jesus Christ and the Bible. As you read his words, hopefully you will come to realize Jefferson's hostility towards God and Jesus Christ all the while pretending to hold to the notion that Jesus was a "good man." Perhaps you can now see his own hostility is a perfect match for the Luciferian program called Illuminism.

#### Letter To Dr. Benjamin Rush.

Washington, April 21, 1803.

#### DEAR SIR,

In some of the delightful conversations with you in the evenings of 1798-99, and which served as an anodyne to the afflictions of the crisis through which our country was then laboring, the Christian religion was sometimes our topic; and I then promised you that one day or other I would give you my views of it. They are the result of a life of inquiry and reflection, and very different from that anti-Christian system imputed to me by those who know nothing of my opinions. To the corruptions of Christianity I am indeed opposed, but not to the genuine precepts of Jesus himself. *I am a Christian, in the only sense in which he wished anyone to be: sincerely attached to his doctrines in preference to all others, ascribing to himself every human excellence, and believing he never claimed any other.* At the short interval since these conversations, when I could justifiably abstract my mind from public affairs, the subject has been under my contemplation. But the more I considered it, the more it expanded beyond the measure of either my time or information. In the moment of my late departure from Monticello, I received from Dr. Priestley his little treatise of "Socrates and Jesus Compared." This being a section of the general view I had taken of the field, it became a subject of reflection while on the road and unoccupied otherwise. The result was, to arrange in

my mind a syllabus or outline of such an estimate of the comparative merits of Christianity as I wished to see executed by someone of more leisure and information for the task than myself. This I now send you as the only discharge of my promise I can probably ever execute. And in confiding it to you, I know it will not be exposed to the malignant perversions of those who make every word from me a text for new

misrepresentations and calumnies. I am moreover averse to the communication of my religious tenets to the public, because it would countenance the presumption of those who have endeavored to draw them before that tribunal, and to seduce public opinion to erect itself into that inquisition over the rights of conscience which the laws have so justly proscribed. It behooves every man who values liberty of conscience for himself, to resist invasions of it in the case of others; or their case may, by change of circumstances, become his own. It behooves him, too, in his own case, to give no example of concession, betraying the common right of independent opinion, by answering questions of faith which the laws have left between God and himself. Accept my affectionate salutations.

Th: Jefferson

## Syllabus of an Estimate of the Merit of the Doctrines of Jesus, Compared with Those of Others.

"In a comparative view of the Ethics of the enlightened nations of antiquity, of the Jews and of Jesus, no notice should be taken of the corruptions of reason among the ancients, to wit, the idolatry and superstition of the vulgar, nor of the corruptions of Christianity by the learned among its professors.

"Let a just view be taken of the moral principles inculcated by the most esteemed of the sects of ancient philosophy or of their individuals; particularly Pythagoras, Socrates, Epicurus, Cicero, Epictetus, Seneca, Antoninus.

- Philosophers.
- Their precepts related chiefly to ourselves, and the government of those passions, which, unrestrained, would disturb our tranquillity of mind. In this branch of philosophy they were really great.
- 2. In developing our duties to others, they were short and defective. They embraced, indeed, the circles of kindred and friends, and inculcated patriotism, or the love of our country in the aggregate, as a primary obligation: towards our neighbors and countrymen they taught justice, but scarcely viewed them as within the circle of benevolence. Still less have they inculcated peace, charity and love to our fellow men, or embraced with benevolence the whole family of mankind.

#### II. Jews.

• Their system was Deism; that is, the belief in one only God. But their ideas of him and of his attributes were degrading and injurious.

2. Their Ethics were not only imperfect, but often irreconcilable with the sound dictates of reason and morality, as they respect intercourse with those around us; and repulsive and anti-social, as respecting other nations. They needed reformation, therefore, in an eminent degree.

#### III. Jesus.

In this state of things among the Jews, Jesus appeared. His parentage was obscure; his condition poor; his education null; his natural endowments great; his life correct and innocent: he was meek, benevolent, patient, firm, disinterested, and of the sublimest eloquence.

The disadvantages under which his doctrines appear are remarkable.

- Like Socrates and Epictetus, he wrote nothing himself.
- 2. But he had not, like them, a Xenophon or an Arrian to write for him. I name not Plato, who only used the name of Socrates to cover the whimsies of his own brain. On the contrary, all the learned of his country, entrenched in its power and riches, were opposed to him, lest his labors should undermine their advantages; and the committing to writing his life and doctrines fell on unlettered and ignorant men, who wrote, too, from memory, and not till long after the transactions had passed.
- According to the ordinary fate of those who attempt to enlighten and reform mankind, he fell an early victim to the jealousy and combination of the altar and the throne, at about thirty-three years of age, his reason having not yet attained the *maximum* of its energy, nor the course of his preaching, which was but of three years at most, presented occasions for developing a complete system of morals.
- Hence the doctrines he really delivered were defective as a whole, and fragments only of what he did deliver have come to us mutilated, misstated, and often unintelligible.
- They have been still more disfigured by the corruptions of schismatizing
  followers, who have found an interest in sophisticating and perverting the simple
  doctrines he taught, by engrafting on them the mysticisms of a Grecian sophist,
  frittering them into subtleties, and obscuring them with jargon, until they have
  caused good men to reject the whole in disgust, and to view Jesus himself as an
  impostor.

Notwithstanding these disadvantages, a system of morals is presented to us which, if filled up in the style and spirit of the rich fragments he left us, would be the most perfect and sublime that has ever been taught by man.

The question of his being a member of the Godhead, or in direct communication with it, claimed for him by some of his followers and denied by others, is foreign to the present view, which is merely an estimate of the intrinsic merits of his doctrines.

- He corrected the Deism of the Jews, confirming them in their belief of one only God, and giving them juster notions of His attributes and government.
- 2. His moral doctrines, relating to kindred and friends were more pure and perfect than those of the most correct of the philosophers, and greatly more so than those of the Jews; and they went far beyond both in inculcating universal philanthropy, not only to kindred and friends, to neighbors and countrymen, but to all mankind, gathering all into one family under the bonds of love, charity, peace, common wants and common aids. A development of this head will evince the peculiar superiority of the system of Jesus over all others.
- The precepts of philosophy, and of the Hebrew code, laid hold of actions only. He pushed his scrutinies into the heart of man; erected his tribunal in the region of his thoughts, and purified the waters at the fountain head.
- He taught, emphatically, the doctrines of a future state, which was either doubted or disbelieved by the Jews, and wielded it with efficacy as an important incentive, supplementary to the other motives to moral conduct.

The following letter was written by Jefferson. This letter was written some 20 years later as he attempted to regain possession of the correspondence he had made with Dr. Rush. Jefferson was afraid that his correspondence would fall into the "wrong" hands and be used to incriminate himself. I have taken the liberty to highlight and underline certain key words to help you the reader quickly scan the letter for easier recognition of the key precepts that point out Jefferson's hostility towards true and historic Christianity and the Bible itself. You will note Jefferson really does not trust the Bible (especially the New Testament and even more so of the Apostle Paul's writings). See for yourself:

#### Letter To William Short.

Monticello, April 13, 1820.

DEAR SIR,

Your favor of March the 27<sup>th</sup> is received, and as you request, a copy of the syllabus is now enclosed. It was originally written to Dr. Rush. On his death, fearing that the inquisition of the public might get hold of it, I asked the return of it from the family, which they kindly complied with. At the request of another friend, I had given him a copy. He lent it to *his* friend to read, who copied it, and in a few months it appeared in the Theological Magazine of London. Happily that repository is scarcely known in this country, and the syllabus, therefore, is still a secret, and in your hands I am sure it will continue so.

But while this syllabus is meant to place the character of Jesus in its true and high light, as no impostor Himself, but a great Reformer of the Hebrew code of religion, it is not to be understood that I am with Him in all His doctrines. I am a Materialist; he takes the side of Spiritualism; he preaches the efficacy of repentance towards forgiveness of sin; I require counterpoise of good works to redeem it, etc., etc. It is the innocence of His character, the purity and sublimity of His moral precepts, the eloquence of His inculcations, the beauty of the apologues in which He conveys them, that I so much admire; sometimes, indeed, needing indulgence to eastern hyperbolism. My eulogies, too, may be founded on a

postulate which all may not be ready to grant. Among the sayings and discourses imputed to Him by His biographers, I find many passages of fine imagination, correct morality, and of the most lovely benevolence; and others, again, of so much ignorance, so much absurdity, so much untruth, charlatanism and imposture, as to pronounce it impossible that such contradictions should have proceeded from the same Being. I separate, therefore, the gold from the dross; restore to Him the former, and leave the latter to the stupidity of some, and roguery of others of His disciples. **Of this band of dupes and impostors, Paul was the great Coryphaeus, and first corruptor of the doctrines of Jesus.** These palpable interpolations and falsifications of His doctrines, led me to try to sift them apart. I found the work obvious and easy, and that His past composed the most beautiful morsel of morality which has been given to us by man. The syllabus is therefore of *His* doctrines, **not** *all of mine*. I read them as I do those of other ancient and modern moralists, with a mixture of approbation and dissent...

If you would like to further explore all of Jefferson's writings about his views of Jesus Christ and Christianity, you can read his "Jefferson Bible" which is a short compilation that he composed of passages that he felt had value. You'll find an online website with all of his writings at this link:

http://etext.virginia.edu/jefferson/quotations/jeffcont.htm

You might also want to visit this link where you will find this expert historian on Jefferson stating that it is his understanding that Jefferson was a mason.

http://www.geocities.com/Athens/7842/archives/mason.htm

#### **Even George Washington supported Weishaupt:**

As the reaction against the Illuminati movement developed in the 1780's triggered a lot of discussion and debate that was not confined to just Europe. Indeed, Illuminism and its ideals were not new to American Freemasons. American masons followed the European developments with interest. This included the likes of even George Washington. Washington, perhaps because Weishaupt had become a fellow brother mason, felt the need to defend Weishaupt and voice his support to the founder of organized Illuminism in our millenium

Researcher Peter Partner in his book, "The Murdered Magicians" describes the situation:

"The suppression of the Illuminati of Bavaria in 1785 created a tremendous furor whose echoes reached as far as New England, drawing George Washington out in support of the suspect American Freemasons. In fact the Illuminati proved to be the unwilling occasion for the birth of modern conspiracy theory. Wildly exaggerated accounts of their supposed wickedness and of the imminent peril which they represented for society were published in a great epidemic of pamphlets. Their secrecy, their insistence on recruitment of important civil servants, their concealment of the true aims of the society from all but a few highly placed initiates, combined to make them into the bogeymen not only of the German conservatives but of a wider openly political and antimonarchial, Weishaupt's 'Illuminati' formed another channel of 'higher degrees' for Freemasons to graduate into after completing the Blue Degrees. Weishaupt's 'Illuminati' had its own 'hidden

master' known as the 'Ancient Scot Superior'.

- William Bramley, The Gods of Eden

Remember our earlier discussion about Thomas Jefferson's support for the Illuminati movement's French Revolution. We provided his quote that referred to the Illuminati as "Jacobins." It is important to not let that thread go unfinished without providing further explanation as to how we connect "Jacobians" to the Illuminati. William Still, noted researcher and author on the Illuminati describes the term Jacobean Club:

"After their recent exposures in Bavaria, The Illuminati had been driven even further underground, taking on a variety of names, such as The French Revolutionary Club. As radicals flocked into these new varieties of Illuminism, a larger meeting hall was needed. The Hall of the Jacobeans Convent was leased, and it was from this hall that they eventually derived their new name, the **Jacobin Club**.

"The Jacobin Club met in secret and eventually boasted of having some of the best-educated and most influential men in France among its 1,300 members. The Jacobins vowed to destroy the monarchy, as well as other existing institutions, and sought to establish what they called a 'New World Order', or 'Universal Republic'."

"The famous magician and occultist, **Cagliostro**, was initiated into the Illuminati in 1783. Many years later, he told Catholic priests about his initiation. The initiation took place in an underground room near Frankfort, Germany."

- William T. Still, New World Order

To further corroborate Still's assertions about Caglistro's testimony, here below is Cagliostro's own statement:

"An iron box filled with papers was opened. The introducers took from it a manuscript book [which] on the first page...read: 'We, Grand Masters of the Templars...'then followed a form of oath, traced in blood. The book stated that Illuminism was a conspiracy directed against thrones and altars, and that the first blows were to attain France, that after the fall of the French Monarchy, Rome must be attacked."

"By March, 1789, the 266 lodges controlled by the [French] Grand Orient were all 'illuminized' without knowing it, for the Freemasons in general, were not told the name of the sect that brought them these mysteries, and only a very small number were really initiated into the secret....In the following month the Revolution broke out."

- Cagliostro (Nesta H. Wesbster, Secret Societies and Subversive Movements)

To further corroborate this we can also turn to the infamous leader of American Freemasonry, Luciferian, Satan worshipper, and founder of the Klu Klux Klan -- none other than General Albert Pike, in his book *Morals and Dogma*:

"Cagliostro was the Agent of the Templars, and therefore wrote to the Freemasons of London that the time had come to begin the work of re-building the Temple of the Eternal. *He had introduced into Masonry a new Rite called the Egyptian,* and endeavored to resuscitate the mysterious worship of Isis. The three letters 'l. P. D.' on his seal, were the initials of the words 'Lilia pedibus destrue', 'tread under foot the Lilies [of France]', and a Masonic medal of the sixteenth or seventeenth century has upon it a sword cutting off the stalk of a lily, and the words 'talem dabit ultio messem', 'such harvest revenge will give'."

- General Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma

What is also interesting to note here is Pike's use of the term "Isis." Isis is the name of the chief Egyptian goddess. She is the deity that the Egyptians borrowed from Babylon. The Babylonians called her "Ishtar-- Mother of Harlots" among many other descriptions. Pike also mentions "Isis" again in the next quote below (from the same book).

"A Lodge inaugurated under the auspices of Rousseau, the fanatic of Geneva became the center of the revolutionary movement in France, and a Prince of the blood-royal went thither to swear the destruction of the successors of Phillipe le Bel on the tomb Jacques de Molai. The registers of the Order of Templars attest that the Regent, the Duc d'Orleans, was Grand Master of that formidable Secret Society, and that his successors were the Duc de Maine, the Prince of Bourbon-Condé and the Duc de Crossé-Brissace."

"It was impossible to unfold to the people the conspiracy of the Templars against the Thrones and the Tiara...[To do so] would have been to initiate the multitude into the secrets of the Masters, and to have uplifted the **veil of Isis**."

"When Louis XVI was executed, half the work was done; and thenceforth the Army of the Temple was to direct all its efforts against the Pope."

- General Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma

William Still again describes more aspects of the French Revolution and the Illuminati machinations:

"In the spring and summer of 1789, an artificial shortage of grain was created by Illuminist manipulations of the grain market. This produced a famine so intense that it brought the nation to the edge of revolt. One of the leading figures in this scheme was the **Duc d'Orleans**, the grand Master of the grand Orient lodges. The Illuminatists claimed that their revolution would be 'for the benefit of the bourgeoisie with the people as instruments...' but in reality the conspirators held up the food supplies and blocked all reforms in the National Assembly to exacerbate the situation, and the populace starved.

"By July 14, the Bastille was stormed, from which a grand total of only seven prisoners were 'liberated'. Even French historians now acknowledge that the purpose of the revolutionaries was not to destroy the Bastille or liberate the prisoners, but to steal arms and gunpowder. Thus armed, on July 22, 1789, the Jacobins set into motion one of the most elaborately timed revolutionary exercises ever attempted. It would later be known as 'The great Fear'.

"A panic was created simultaneously around the nation. Horsemen rode from town to town telling the citizens that 'brigands' were approaching and that everyone should take up arms. Citizens were instructed that the conspirators were being harbored in the larger estates, the chateaux, and that by edict of the King all should be torched. The people, obedient to their monarch, complied. Soon, the flames of destruction were soon burning out of control. Anarchy continued to grow as citizens began raiding and pillaging - and not only for food."

#### - William T. Still, New World Order

The Illuminati were just getting warmed up in 1789. By 1792, their revolutionary skills had sharpened considerably. Nesta Webster relates to us:

With the overthrow of the monarchy in 1792, "from the  $10^{th}$  of August onwards, we find the tricolor replaced by the red flag of the social revolution, whilst the cry of 'Vive notre roi d'Orleans!' gives way to

the masonic watchword 'Liberty, Equality, Fraternity."

#### - Nesta H. Wesbster, Secret Societies and Subversive Movements

By 1793, the Illuminists (going under the name of Jacobins) were celebrating victory. William Still describes the situation further in his book "New World Order." (bold emphasis in red is mine).

"Terror was rampant in the streets of Paris....In November 1793 a campaign against religion was inaugurated by a massacre of the priests all over France. In the cemeteries the cherished motto of the Illuminati, 'Death is an eternal sleep', was posted by the order of the Illuminatus 'Anaxagoras' Chaumette. In the churches of Paris, Feasts of Reason were celebrated where women of easy morals were enthroned as goddesses. These were also known as 'Exoterion', and were modeled on Weishaupt's plan to honor the god of Love."

#### William Still, New World Order

Did you note the key words in red? Sounds a lot like the Goddess Ishtar of Babylon doesn't it? After all, she is referred to by the Babylonians as the Mother of Harlots, The goddess of Love, and the goddess of Liberty/Freedom. She was not selected by coincidence.

The next interesting research data point is from Edward Burman, from his book "The Assassins -- Holy Killers of Islam." He mentions that even the English Protestant reformer, Lord Cromwell was a member of the 'Templar' group, a forerunner branch of Freemasonry and Illuminism.

"All revolutionaries and murderers since then had been part of a single 'Templar' society - including Cromwell, the murderer of Henry IV of France, conspirators in Portugal, Brazil and Sweden, and of course Robespierre and Danton."

- Edward Burman, The Assassins - Holy Killers of Islam

As you can see from the above quotes, the Illuminist movement began to influence geopolitics before the turn of the 19<sup>th</sup> century. It started with attempted revolutions in

Portugal and the famous French Revolution. The Illuminist influence in freemasonry also helped to ensure masonic/illuminist symbolism in the early beginning stages of American government. Weishaupt's fascination with the Giza Pyramid is reflected in America's Great Seal that features the "pyramid" with the "all-seeing eye." We also see this influence in virtually every seal and symbol of the U.S. federal government. The movement itself began to take root quietly during the early 19<sup>th</sup> century, especially after Weishaupt's death. Weishaupt's lack of genuine leadership and charisma had limited the movement's growth somewhat. The ideals though became firmly embedded within Freemasonry by the mid 1800's, especially in America and France. Russia was another hotbed of Illuminism but it would not exert its influence over Russia until the Communist revolution in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. The real power and control of the movement was headquartered in America, where the movement was free to plot and develop its strategies.

Illuminism's seat of power had initially resided in Moscow when Weishaupt was forced to flee Bavaria. While in Russia, Weishaupt had concentrated his efforts in western Europe but his theoretical influence affected such thinkers as Marx and later Vladimir Lenin and most other communists and marxists. The Moscow base of operations was moved by the turn of the 19<sup>th</sup> century. It did retain great influence in Moscow but in a careful, quiet manner. It influenced and developed the base that would later launch communism but the communist revolution was never really its own economic movement. It was rather an extension of one arm in the overall Illuminist plans for world control.

The notion of Illuminism was also the guiding force that propelled other revolutions including the later rise of Hitler and fascism. Hitler and fascism was just another side of the Illuminist coin to bring about world control. The master plan called for various arms to seemingly be opposed to one another and thus bring about chaos so that the masses would be distracted from the master plan of Illuminism. Their motto is "out of chaos, order." Of course to bring about their kind of "order" they need chaos to develop and this is what they've been doing for centuries.

In order to bring about a New World Order the Illuminist plan required control of the monetary systems of the world. Such control would take time. Weishaupt had initially planned for the Illuminist movement timetable for world control to be achieved by the year 2000. His was a patient plan that would transcend decades and generations. Control would require incremental achievements slowly in order to remain unknown to the masses, otherwise organized resistance might delay the timetable of conquest.

The Illuminism "movement" became established in all the major educational institutions of Western Europe during the 19<sup>th</sup> century. It was prevalent in Germany during most of that century as it was also in France and England. It's spread to the Middle East and Asia was much slower but it did move to all areas of the globe.

#### Illuminism Grows Up:

The Illuminist plans moved into high gear during the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. Some of the most notable accomplishments included establishing the private U.S central bank known as the Federal Reserve. It was an "illuminated" idea designed to achieve financial control over America. World War One was another stratagem of the Illuminist movement designed to slowly take incremental control of governments in a "conditioned" approach that was to span generations.

The Illuminists realized that World War One did not advance their cause far enough. There had been resistance to the League of Nations concept that Woodrow Wilson promoted. Wilson, however, did not design the concept. Instead his advisor and Illuminist, Colonel House was the mastermind of the concept. Without an effective League of Nations (Wilson was unable to get the US Senate to accept League membership) it became necessary for a second World War to convince America of the need for a World organization of nations that would slowly infringe on the sovereignty of individual nations. Thus, the Illuminati members who controlled international banking

were the agents that bankrolled Hitler's rise to power as well as the Communist regime in Moscow. The Illuminati liked to cover all the bases in a grand design of stratagems.

#### **Illuminism and World War II:**

Illuminati bankers included the Rockefeller bankers as well as the Rothschilds. Other notable Illuminists and Masonic leaders included Joseph Kennedy, the Roosevelts, the Dulles family of Alan and John Foster Dulles, as well as Preston Bush, father of George H.W. Bush. These groups along with American industry magnates from ITT and major oil companies were quietly funding the Nazis in Europe in preparation for a war that they knew would come. Some researchers have revealed just how extensive these USA-Nazi connections were not only before the war but also during the war. It seems the Rockefellers and the Rothschilds were funding both the Allied and Axis war machines in secret deals.

Professor Anthony Sutton's tremendous research into this issue includes the heavily referenced history, "Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler." Sutton's book shows how investment bankers, like Skull and Bones member Prescott Sheldon Bush, father of George H.W. Bush and partner of investment banking firm Brown Brothers, Harriman, financed the Nazi War Machine through New York City-based Union Banking Corporation, a joint Thyssen Bank-Harriman operation.

If that were not enough to really short-circuit your mind, Professor Sutton's landmark history entitled "Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution" describes how Wall Street bankers initially financed the communists. Another Sutton book: "The Best Enemy Money Can Buy" describes how the Illuminati continued to financially support the Soviet Empire during the historical charade called "The Cold War." How many Christians and Jews died under Communist bloodshed during the 20<sup>th</sup> century? Millions. It is estimated that more Christians died under Lenin, Stalin, and Mao Tse-Tung than in all other recorded history combined! Some estimate that Stalin alone may have killed 10 million. Mao is reported to have killed as many as 40 million Chinese. It is thought that a large percentage of Mao's victims were Christians. You should remember that China had developed a substantial Christian base during the 100 years of missionary work, especially by Baptist missionaries.

Here we find in the real history of America, in that without American Illuminists calling the shots through financing and essentially managing these bloody massacres, the blood letting in other countries around the world would not have happened. Therefore, in God's eyes, America's leaders have the blood of saints on their hands. Of course, once you realize that those American leaders really were responsible for such cold and calculated decisions we realize that they themselves were willingly in allegiance to Satan and his Babylonian programs all under the banner of Freemasonry and Illuminism. Are you still unconvinced? Read further.

#### **Blood upon America's Hands**

Anthony Sutton's book: "America's Secret Establishment", states that -- "just as we found the Bush family involved with the early development of the Soviet Union, then with financing the Nazis and behind the scenes in Angola, so we find a Bush active in construction of the new dialectic arm: Communist China. ... ... The operations of the Order cannot be explained in terms of any other philosophy," Sutton relates. "Therefore the Order can not be described as 'right' or 'left,' secular or religious, Marxist or Capitalist. The Order and its objectives are all of these and none of these."

Therefore, we can conclude America is indeed guilty of the prophecies referring to the blood of believers and even unsaved humanity in general on her hands.

We also note that many of these Illuminists were Jewish and were unmoved by the death of their fellow Jewish brethren. They really did not care what Hitler's "final solution" was all about. They knew that humanity's population must be reduced to meet the Illuminati plans for the future. They were Kabalistic Jews. They wanted Orthodox Jewry eliminated. The reader should remember that Jewish Kabbalism was and still is prohibited by Mosaic Law. Why? Kabbalism is occultic in its nature and thusly prohibited by Divine command.

The Holocaust purposed to eliminate as many "useless eaters" as possible. After all, it was for a 'good cause,' the New World Order that Weishaupt had envisioned nearly 200 years earlier when he coined the phrase. Also, the smaller the population, the easier it would be to control the world and the remaining human population.

American bankers and industrialists did not care about Holocaust victims. In fact, until it became politically necessary to posture on the issue due to public knowledge of it being real, no one including President Roosevelt or President Truman cared about the wanton destruction of the Jewish population. They could have and were urged by moralists to order the armed forces to move as quickly as possible to rescue these victims. This did not happen until the final days of the war. In reality, these American Illuminists were presiding over the murder of 7 million Jews and Christians along with many others.

Just as we are writing this information to you, there is a new development becoming known that has barely made the news. The CIA was forced to reveal under new disclosure requirements that it had had a working relationship with a German Nazi General. You can read about this in more detail at the following website link: (Sightings Website reporting from a New York Post article dated 9-24-200).

#### "CIA Admits Long Relationship With WWII German Gen. Reinhard Gehlen"

http://www.sightings.com/general4/gends.htm

This latest news story from the New York Post reveals that the German general was Hitler's senior intelligence officer on the Eastern Front during the war. He developed a working relationship with the U.S. as the war was at its height. His relationship has been the subject of at least 5 books dealing with the CIA-Nazi connections during and after the

war. The article goes on to indicate that the only reason the information was released was due to an appeal of a Freedom of Information Act request by Carl Oglesby, researcher. The CIA has apparently now agreed to release its old records in order to comply with the Nazi War Crimes Disclosure Act. Perhaps more information will reveal more of the "iceberg" on this subject, but do not hold your breath.

It is not just the Illuminati organization that is bringing all of this about. The Illuminati and the other groups such as the Freemasons, The Bilderberg Group, The Club of Rome, The Committee of 300, and many other groups all have their marching orders issued from one central headquarters which is apparently "off-planet" at the headquarters of Satan and company. These groups are all take their marching orders either directly or indirectly from Satan and his senior and junior officers. It seems that Satan's forces are using the Illuminati as their main strategic arm geo-politically. The Freemasons serve as the "grunt" forces. The Bilderberg Group focuses primarily on the economic/monetary side.

"The Church of Satan" branch is the ecclesiastical arm that infiltrates its ideas surreptitiously throughout the New Age Movement and the Pagan Religions Movement. The Church of Satan uses two strategic avenues of approach. The first approach is towards the New Age/Paganists and it hides its evilness in a whiz-bang PR approach to convince and maintain the New Age Movement and Pagan Religions Movement. Its second effort uses the visible Satanist movement in the more traditional 'boogey-man' approach to keep the Christians looking at it so that the Church won't see the infiltration into its own congregations or what is going on behind them. What about the other groups? These other groups apparently fall under the direct control of the Bilderberg, the Freemasons, or the Church of Satan. The hierarchy of these other groups reports to the hierarchy of this triumvirate that in turn reports directly to the Illuminati. The Illuminati functions as a 'high council' on the human level but no doubt it then reports to perhaps some sort of Satanic High Council, chaired by Satan himself along with his 'angelic' followers.

So, as we consider the Satanic forces again we note that the Illuminati movement seems to be the central group that brings all the other branches together. We have already looked at the Freemasons and we should be pretty familiar with the Church of Satan, that being rather obvious. What we still need to do is take a peek at the other main group worth noting, the Bilderberg Group.

#### **The Bilderberg Group:**

There is a common misunderstanding among folks studying the secretive power elite societies. They refer to an annual meeting of some of the world's premier leaders in a variety of fields of endeavor as being part of a covert "secret group" known as the Bilderberg Group or as Bilderbergers. This is simply not true. There is no membership in this group. It should be viewed more like a "convention" of the crème de la crème of world elitists in a variety of different fields, not just politics, banking and military. You will find elitists from religion, education, technology, science, the arts, and many corporate leaders.

The concept of a meeting began with Prince Bernhard of Belgium who in 1952 proposed to host a meeting with a well-known globalist trendsetter, Joseph Rettinger. The purpose of the meeting was to invite important leaders of Western civilization to attend and simply discuss the common problems of that time without the glare of the press and media. The Prince and Rettinger felt that more could be done to expedite international cooperation if those who wielded power could come together in secret and not have to worry about what was reported in the media.

Why are these meetings and people referred to as the Bilderberg and Bilderbergers? The first meeting took place in the Bilderberg Hotel in Oosterbeek, Holland, from May 29 to May 31, 1954. For some reason the name of the hotel just stuck from that time forward. We know this in part because one of the early attendees eventually made it a matter of record in the U.S. Congressional Record where New York Senator Jacob Javitts wrote an explanation and history of the meetings:

"Attendees at these meetings are 'stripped' of their titles or positions of power, so that all may speak freely and learn freely as simple individuals."

Perhaps this is the official Public Relations ploy cast out as a bone to inquiring minds. The meetings have always attempted to shun publicity. For many years the group could hold its meetings in secret and the world would have no idea there was even a meeting. However, with the advent of the Internet and cell phones, the group has had a very hard time keeping its meetings secret.

Oddly enough, members of the media have been invited to participate as long as they do not report it. The activities must remain a secret, but the media can be participants in shaping policy. For indeed, these meetings help to shape policy in many areas, especially international geopolitics. The Kosovo situation is one of those recent examples. The Kosovo situation was bogged down in a shooting match until the Bilderberg meeting was held. At that meeting it is secretly reported that a consensus was reached that the Allies should stand down in the bombing campaign and that both sides should return to pre-hostilities status.

The meetings themselves have no real membership structure per se. There is only a figurehead organizational structure for planning the next annual meeting. Therefore, in reality, the Bilderberg "Group" or "Bilderbergers" is not a secret society per se. What are the Bilderberg meetings? They are more like political conventions without the politics and the hoopla. In reality, the meetings are a chance for the members of the various secret societies to mingle together and discuss the issues and hammer out solutions or get their marching orders from their "illumined" leader. In other words, you will see Illuminati, Freemasons, members of the Club of Rome, members of the Committee of 300, etc. etc. These attendees can freely mingle and "network" among themselves without fear of media spotlight.

One should also understand that this is not the only meeting of its kind. There are others similar to the Bilderberg meetings including the one that meets in South Carolina during

New Years. None of the others are as large and as globally encompassing. Bilderberg is the granddaddy of all of these types of meetings which the Illuminati and Freemasons use to further their agendas.

#### The Bohemian Club and the Bohemian Grove Meetings

Over the last 20 years there has been some information made public within the media about another secret group of meetings held in the fashionable Sonoma County in northern California. These meetings are sponsored under the supervision of the Bohemian Club of San Francisco, which owns the Bohemian Grove Campgrounds in Sonoma County, California.

The meetings are held in the latter part of July every year for about two weeks. Its members who are the "elite of the elite" in the world of "power brokers" faithfully attend the meetings every year. The list of dignitaries who've attended becomes a who's who of American History since its founding in the latter part of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century. The decision to build an atomic bomb was made at these meetings in 1942. In 1950, we see among the dignitaries a former US president and a soon to be president (Hoover and Eisenhower).

Among some of the top names you'd most likely recognize includes Richard Nixon, Ronald Reagan, Gerald Ford, Jimmy Carter, George H.W. Bush and "George 'dubya' Bush and even his younger brother Jeb Bush (governor of Florida). In addition, notables include Henry Kissinger, Colin Powell, Caspar Weinberger, George Shultz, and also Federal Reserve Board Chairman Alan Greenspan. In addition to all of these politicians and their advisory experts who attend the meetings will be various 'captains' of industry. The crème de la crème of the financial and industrial world come together for these meetings. All told there are 2,700 members and there is a waiting list of applicants who reportedly wait on average 10-15 years before being invited in as members. Incidentally, it is a 'good ol' boys' club. No women allowed. It tends to be rather racist with some members being alleged to have commented about not allowing Jews or minorities to join. Of course there are notable exceptions for allowing 'guest speakers' such as Kissinger and Colin Powell to attend.

What is truly alarming about these meetings are the reports from eyewitnesses of bizarre activities including occultic rituals that may include ritual sacrifices over flaming altars with a 40 foot idol image of a talking owl. Allegedly, the owl's voice sounds remarkably like that of retired TV newsman Walter Cronkite. In the opening ceremony of the year 2000 meetings, one investigative reporter managed to sneak into the compound and observe the opening ritual ceremony and took some digital photos of the events. His pictures correspond in similar manner to those taken by some local activists opposed to the event and its members. These photos along with eyewitness testimony indicate a bizarre ceremony being conducted in which the participants wear flowing robes and hoods very reminiscent of a Klu Klux Klan rally and or a pagan "Druids" ritual sacrifice ceremony.

Indeed, the opening ceremony includes a ritual sacrifice that the participants claim is an effigy of a human being that is carried to a flaming altar and then "sacrificed" to the fire. The idea is that the effigy is the "cares" or "burdens" of the duties of the offices each participant holds. The idea is to intellectually allow these cares and burdens to be burned and thus they are "lifted" from participants' shoulders. They are then freed from those burdens and able to relax and enjoy the two weeks of meetings in a refreshed atmosphere. The question we have is whether or not the "effigy" is actually an effigy or a real human body. The ceremonies allegedly seem to mimic those of a Druid/occultic nature. Why the linkage to paganistic symbols? Because these are the same people who are also members of the Illuminati and Freemasonry. This is simply one of their "retreats" to allow themselves to "let their hair down." Some reports have treated the meetings as nothing more than a chance for the "good ol' boys" to have a party and let "boys be boys." One website quotes sources as saying that it is simply "the greatest men's party on earth"

#### http://www.bilderberg.org/bohos.htm

We have already explored the occultic nature of the Illuminati previously in the earlier section of this book but now we have eyewitnesses describing what some of these Illuminists do for fun and recreation as a group. In these reports on the Bohemian Grove meetings we see some of the evidentiary outcroppings of this occultism.

Newsweek had done a small story about the group in 1982. It remained oblivious to media coverage until the 1990s when People magazine editors assigned a reporter to cover the event by sneaking into the resort campgrounds. The writer was able to observe and take notes for the first few days until the corporate officials that owned People magazine (they were members) spotted the reporter and had him arrested for trespassing. Needless to say the story was "killed." For some reason, these folks just do not want anyone to know what they are up to. Don't you wonder what it is that makes them act so mysterious? What is it that compels them to keep these activities and ideas in the shadowy darkness? Remember, these are the men that 'run' this country and for that matter, the world. They are indeed the very ones referred to in Revelation 18:23 when it talks about the "merchants" and the mega-men of the earth.

Do you doubt that men like Ronald Reagan or George Bush or Colin Powell might be involved in sinister and occultic group meetings? Well, if you have the least bit of skepticism you certainly need to take a good hard look at the following links to various websites and webpages. Take a look at the pictures for yourself. This is truly unbelievable until you see the pictures for yourself. See the robes, hoods, the flaming torches, the fiery altar, and the large owl statue over the fire. Then note the other pages showing dignitaries entering and or leaving the facilities. It is truly an incredible story with massive prophetic implications.

#### **Bohemian Grove Links:**

The Bohemian Grove Action Network Coverage <a href="http://www.sonomacountyfreepress.org/bohos/bohoindx.html">http://www.sonomacountyfreepress.org/bohos/bohoindx.html</a>

See this group's full color picture and explanation of the ritual it is depicting <a href="http://www.sonomacountyfreepress.org/bohos/burning">http://www.sonomacountyfreepress.org/bohos/burning</a> dull care at bohemian grove.html

The Fact Sheet

http://www.sonomacountyfreepress.org/bohos/bohofact.html

Investigator Kerry Richardson's Index of information and links to more pictures <a href="http://www.sonic.net/~kerry/bohemian/index.html">http://www.sonic.net/~kerry/bohemian/index.html</a>

The Inside Story that People Magazine Won't Let you Read <a href="http://www.fair.org/extra/best-of-extra/bohemian-grove.html">http://www.fair.org/extra/best-of-extra/bohemian-grove.html</a>

Radio Talk Show host Alex Jones infiltrated the opening ceremonies of the Year 2000 meeting and has posted pictures on his website (Infowars.com). This first link shows a map of the facilities and also a full color picture of the opening ceremonies including robed figures and flaming torches.

http://www.infowars.com/bg.html

Main section of coverage

http://www.infowars.com/bg1.html

Main Index for Infowars.com has links to other websites with more information on the Bohemian Grove

http://www.infowars.com/index.html

Finally one other website with further details on this group

http://www.4rie.com/rie%207.html#anchor1113277

#### **Concluding Questions**

Why would such powerful men, including many who were supposedly "Christians" and or of Jewish descent wish to be a part of an organization that has committed or approved of and allowed genocide? If you read carefully the writings of Weishaupt you will realize that genocide is part of their goal! Seeing a lot of people dead is their solution to the world's problems. Another aspect is that they supposedly believe that a reduction of human population is best for the human race. Perhaps though, the most important is the simple fact that the Illuminati members are Luciferians. The Satanic rebellion hates the Jews. It hates the fact that they are God's chosen people. Furthermore, the Satanic Order wishes to obstruct as much of God's blessings upon His people as is possible. The ultimate goal of Satan is to obstruct Divine Sovereignty and thwart God's promise to Abraham regarding the blessings of God to Abraham and his descendants. At the same time Satan also wants to negate the promises made by the Son of God to those who

would rely upon Him for Salvation and all aspects of grace. So, Satan's followers simply obediently follow Satan's orders.

America's leadership has primarily been led or manipulated by politicians who were/are Freemasons and/or members of the Order of the Illuminati or members of subservient groups. This is hard for many to believe, but look at the history. Look at the track records of these men. Note the outrageous quotes made by some of these leaders in Appendix 1.

Therefore, we conclude that Revelation 17:6; 18:24 & 19:2 really does already apply to America. However, we don't preclude further violence by America against Christians and Jews in the near future.

## **Chapter 15**

### **Reference Data & Links**

#### Reference Data -- Books:

#### America's Secret Establishment: An Introduction to the Order of Skull and Bones

(1986, Liberty House Press, Box 80650, Billings, MT 59108) by former Hoover Institution historian Anthony C. Sutton remains the classic must-read history of this group and its inordinate influence in global affairs. Anthony Sutton, is the author of 26 books, many of which can be purchased on-line at Amazon or Barnes & Noble. Liberty House Press at 1-800-343-6180 has copies of America's Secret Establishment and Best Enemy Money Can Buy for sale. Anthony Sutton was a research fellow at Stanford's Hoover Institution. Among many other claims, Sutton's book accuses Skull and Bones of funding and encouraging "the Marxist/Leftist '60s revolution" .... and diverting attention by drawing students into disarmament and/or environmental groups and issues. Here is Mr. Sutton's response to some liberal publishing editor's derogatory remarks accusing him of being a right-wing conspiracy 'nut.':

"I was thrown out of the Hoover Institution by the CIA types....I am definitely persona non-grata. Director Glenn Campbell actually threatened me: "you will not survive." Some right winger!! I've never been a member of the Birch Society or any society come to that. I'd like to have that Editor say that to my face. They're sick! Get his comments on the above...and have him come up with some proof. What's the legal definition of slander...it has to be untrue and malicious. Do they have any money? When it comes right down to it the NY people didn't even read my book...else they would know that I see the right-left approach as a Hegelian trap...as for lack of evidence Ill leave that to the readers. On second thought they probably never heard of Hegel. When Lenin referred to 'useful idiots" he must have had these people in mind."

"Hitler's economic policies were OK'd by the bankers right through the war...ITT, Chase, Texaco and others were operating in Nazi-held France as late as 1945. In fact Chase in Paris was trying to get Nazi accounts as late as 1944. When we got to Germany in May 1945, I remember seeing a (bombed-out) Woolworth store in Hamburg and thinking, "What's Woolworth doing in Nazi Germany?" While we were bombed and shelled it was "business as usual" for Big Business. Try the Alien Custodian Papers. See my BEST ENEMY MONEY CAN BUY for more information. Union Banking is very important. I made a documentary for Dutch National TV some years ago. It got all the way through the production process to the Dutch TV Guide...at the last minute it was pulled and another film substituted. This documentary has proof of Bush financing Hitler-- documents. Maybe my Dutch friends will still get it viewed, but the apparatus reaches into Holland."

Skull and Bones - Secret Societies: \* An Introduction to the Order. By Anthony Sutton. Veritas Publishing. 1988. (Liberty House Press, Box 80650, Billings, MT 59108) by former Hoover Institution historian Anthony C. Sutton

According to Sutton, who in 1983, received an eight-inch batch of documents including the membership list, the Order is a secret society dominated by old line American families and new wealth which has existed from 1833 to the present.

These families include: Lord (1635, Cambridge, Mass), Bundy (1635, Boston, Mass) Phelps (1630, Dorchester, Mass), Whitney (1635, Watertown, Mass), Perkins (1631, Boston, Mass), Stimson (1635, Watertown, Mass), Taft (1679, Braintree, Mass) Wadsworth (1632, Newtown, Mass), Gilman (1638, Hingham, Mass), Payne (Standard Oil), Davison (JP Morgan), Pillsbury (Flour Milling), Sloane (Retail), Weyerhaeuser (Lumber), Harriman (Railroads) and Rockefeller (Standard Oil).

Sutton writes that The Order has penetrated every segment of American society -- law, education, media, publishing, business, industry, commerce, church, banking, Federal Reserve System, foundations, think tanks, policy groups, legislatures, political parties and the White House-executive branch of the US Government.

"Among academic associations, the American Historical Association, the American Economic Association, the American Chemical Society and the American Psychological Association were all started by members of the Order or persons close to the Order," writes Sutton.

"These are key associations for the conditioning of society," Sutton emphasizes. "The phenomenon of The Order as the first on the scene is found especially among foundations."

The Carnegie Institution, the Peabody Foundation, Slater Foundation, Russell Foundation, Sage Foundation and Ford Foundation were all associated with Daniel Coit Gilman, a member of the Order who was also the first president of Johns Hopkins University.

Interestingly, Sutton makes an interesting observation: "during the past one hundred years any theory of history or historical evidence that falls outside a pattern established by the American Historical Association and the major foundations with their grant making power has been attacked or rejected -- not on the basis of any evidence presented, but on the basis of the acceptability of the argument of the so-called Eastern Liberal Establishment and its official historical line."

Likewise, alternatives to the politically correct version of news events and history are typically condemned as "conspiracy theory."

The reality, however, remains that despite the Big Media Cartel's cover stories; an alternative history provides an independent appraisal of realpolitik and the real-life criminal conspiracies, treacheries and intrigues of the Power Elite.

"There is an Establishment history, an official history, which dominates history textbooks, trade publishing, the media and library shelves," writes Sutton. The official

line always assumes that events such as wars, revolutions, scandals, assassinations are more or less random unconnected events. By definition events can never be the result of a conspiracy. They can never result from premeditated planned group action. An excellent example is the Kennedy assassination when, within 9 hours of the Dallas tragedy, TV networks announced the shooting was not a conspiracy regardless of the fact that a negative proposition can never be proven and that the investigation had barely begun."

Every thinking man and woman must now decide between two paradigms -- the Randomness of History (taught by Establishment teachers) vs. the Conspiracy of History (taught by Real Life experience).

Do events just happen? Or are they often "programmed" by unseen hands?

The most important point of Professor Sutton's book is his contention that the Order can manipulate history itself through the control of the so-called Hegelian dialectic process.

"The operations of the Order cannot be explained in terms of any other philosophy," Sutton affirms. "Therefore the Order can not be described as 'right' or 'left,' secular or religious, Marxist or Capitalist. The Order and its objectives are all of these and none of these."

The current world situation has been deliberately created by these elites who manipulate both the so-called "right" and the so-called "left." By controlling the resulting "synthesis" -- the end result of Hegelian "thesis" and "antithesis" -- a Globalist New World Order is produced. You can call it techno-fascism or techno-feudalism, but the result is the same -- a global consolidation and mega-corporate transnational centralization of power, capital, and resources.

How does the grand strategy work? The strategy works by utilizing "managed conflict" or "crisis management." A crisis or problem is produced. Then the crisis is "managed" and the problem is "solved" with an outcome that is invariably favorable to the goals and agendas of the Global Power Elite.

"College textbooks present war and revolution as more or less accidental results of conflicting forces," writes Sutton. "The decay of political negotiation into physical conflict comes about, according to these books, after valiant efforts to avoid war. Unfortunately, this is nonsense. War is always a deliberate creative act by individuals."

"Revolution is always recorded as a spontaneous event by the politically or economically deprived against an autocratic state," he continues. "Never in Western textbooks will you find the evidence that revolutions need finance and the source of finance in many cases traces back to Wall Street."

Professor Sutton's prodigious body of work includes the heavily referenced history, <u>Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler</u>. This book explains how investment bankers, including Skull and Bones member Prescott Sheldon Bush, father of George H.W. Bush and partner of investment banking firm Brown Brothers, Harriman, financed the Nazi War Machine through New York City-based Union Banking Corporation, a joint Thyssen Bank-Harriman operation.

Professor Sutton's landmark history entitled <u>Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution</u> describes how Wall Street bankers initially financed the communists, and The Best Enemy Money Can Buy describes how the Power Elite continued to financially support the Soviet Empire during the historical charade called "The Cold War."

In America's Secret Establishment, Professor Sutton writes that "just as we found the Bush family involved with the early development of the Soviet Union, then with financing the Nazis and behind the scenes in Angola, so we find a Bush active in construction of the new dialectic arm: Communist China."

When President Nixon appointed George "Poppy" Bush (The Order 1948) as US Ambassador to the United Nations in 1971, the scene was set for the development of China as the next superpower -- with the help of advanced American technology.

Note: The Order specializes in long-range global planning.

Since then, "Poppy" George's older brother, Prescott Bush, has been managing Bush Family investments in China. Using Asset Management International Financing & Settlement, Ltd. And other corporate fronts, he has brokered deals with Los Angeles based Hughes Aircraft as well as other joint ventures with the repressive, human-rights abusing, murderous Chinese government.

Sound familiar? Remember the Bush Family's involvement with the thugocracies of Nazi Germany and the Soviet Empire. It's all in the family -- so to speak.

"Are you ready to be reborn?" the secret society's initiate is asked in the movie.

Then the elaborate rituals and male-bonding ceremonies of illuminati-style networking begin -- being caged with your fellow 'soul-mate" and asked to reveal your worst fears, then covering up the crimes and murders of your secret society buddies. After all even the younger Mandrake confesses, "My father always covers for me."

Though disparaged by mainstream reviewers, "The Skulls" is an entertaining look at a dark and disturbing subject. With the golden hues of an affluent youth, the film reflects the charmed lifestyle of the young and the elite -- expensive cars, unlimited bank accounts and even the ubiquitous sex slaves, babes in illuminati land, who march in during the Skulls' festivities.

For the eternally optimistic, the movie even has a happy ending. You can walk away from the illuminati and even live. Well at least that is the story line in the movie.

"If it's secret and elite, it can't be right," Luke concludes. As author C. Wright Mills says in The Power Elite, these are the elite groups that network for the rest of their lives.

Do not hold your breath for Barbara Walters to ask George Bush Jr. about his membership in the Order, though. He really cannot answer that question. It is against the rules.

<u>Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare</u> By: Michael Hoffman II Wiswell Ruffin House 1989/1992

The Occult Conspiracy - Secret Societies - Their Influence and Power in World History By Michael Howard Destiny Books 1989

The Sword and the Grail - Of The Grail and the Templars and a True Discovery of America By: Andrew Sinclair Crown Publishers 1992

**America's Secret Aristocracy** Stephen Bingham Berkley Books 1990

<u>Nazis & Communism: Old Nazis, the New Right, and the Republican Party - Domestic Fascist Networks and Their effect on U. S. Cold War Politics</u> By: Russ Bellant South End Press 1989,1990,1991

<u>American Swastika - The Shocking Story of Nazi Collaborators in Our Midst from 1933 to the Present Day</u> By: Charles Higham Doubleday and Co, 1985

<u>Secret Agenda: The United States Government, Nazi Scientist and Project Paperclip, 1945 to 1990</u> By: Linda Hunt St. Martin's Press, 1991

Trading with the Enemy: An Expose of the Nazi-American Money Plot 1933-1949 By: Charles Higham Delacorte Press 1983

Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution Antony Sutton Arlington House 1974

Conspiracy, Mind Control & The New World Order: A Nation Of Sheep By: William Lederer W.W. Norton 1961

Who Rules America?: A Century of Invisible Government By: John McConaughy Longmans, Green and Co. 1934

New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies By: William Still Hunington House 1990

<u>Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in our Time</u> By: Carroll Quigley Macmillan Company 1966

<u>Architects Of Conspiracy - An Intriguing History</u> By: William P. Hoar Western Islands 1984

**The Power Elite By: C. Wright Mills Oxford University Press 1956** 

## **Internet Links**:

Because there are so many links provided in this book, you may be frustrated by missing pages or websites that have disappeared. Don't be frustrated. There is still hope for viewing a website page that shows a 404-error message.

If you come across a link that no longer works, you may still be able to view it by going to a unique website that copies websites and archives them. Visit the link below and punch in the URL of a missing website page. You may be surprised to re-discover it.

http://www.archive.org/index.html

#### **Bohemian Grove:**

The Bohemian Grove Action Network Coverage http://www.sonomacountyfreepress.org/bohos/bohoindx.html

See this group's full color picture and explanation of the ritual it is depicting http://www.sonomacountyfreepress.org/bohos/burning\_dull\_care\_at\_bohemian\_grove.html

The Fact Sheet

http://www.sonomacountyfreepress.org/bohos/bohofact.html

Investigator Kerry Richardson's Index of information and links to more pictures <a href="http://www.sonic.net/~kerry/bohemian/index.html">http://www.sonic.net/~kerry/bohemian/index.html</a>

The Inside Story that People Magazine Won't Let you Read <a href="http://www.fair.org/extra/best-of-extra/bohemian-grove.html">http://www.fair.org/extra/best-of-extra/bohemian-grove.html</a>

Infowars

http://www.infowars.com/bg.html

Main section of coverage http://www.infowars.com/bg1.html

Main section of coverage

http://www.infowars.com/bg1.html

President George "Dubya" Bush -- a Bohemian Grove Member --attendee in 1999 http://web.archive.org/web/20000125044624/mercury.spaceports.com/~persewen/bohemian club.htm

The Bilderberg Watchdog Group: http://www.bilderberg.org/index.htm

The CIA, Bilderbergers and Freemasonry/Illuminism http://www.bilderberg.org/cia.htm

The USA/British Monitoring of populations http://www.bilderberg.org/strigas.htm Bilderberg 2000 Meeting links

http://www.bilderberg.org/2000.htm

Bilderberg Annual Reports

http://mercury.spaceports.com/~persewen/illum index.htm

Some U.S. Bilderbergers Speak Out

http://www.webbindustries.com/spotlight/f bb art004.html

Proofs of the Bilderbergers

http://www.geocities.com/Athens/Forum/8604/index.html

The Bilderberg Group: Planning the World's Future Behind Closed Doors

http://www.parascope.com/mx/articles/bilderberg.htm

Nexus Magazine on the Bilderbergers

http://www.nexusmagazine.com//Bilderbergers.html

#### The SKULL & Bones Society

"The Skulls" -- Insider Secrets of the New World Orderlies <a href="http://www.rense.com/general/skulls.htm">http://www.rense.com/general/skulls.htm</a>

A Journalist's Introduction into the Skull & Bones Society.

http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/intro1.htm#A%20JOURNALIST'S%20INTRODUCTION%20TO%20SKULL%20AND%20BONES

The Skull & Bones Society

http://www.4rie.com/rie%206.html#anchor1108945

The Order of Skull & Bones: Everything you wanted to know but were afraid to ask http://www.parascope.com/articles/0997/skullbones.htm

#### Nazis in America

Secret Societies, Drug Smuggling & Espionage in US History.

http://www.rense.com/political/drugshistoryetc.html

Researcher Anthony Sutton on America's bloody connections to Hitler and the Nazis <a href="http://www.rense.com/politics6/skull.htm">http://www.rense.com/politics6/skull.htm</a>

Allen Dulles and the SS connections

http://www.silcom.com/~patrick/mag3/pwrprnts.htm

The Story of Prince Bernhard and the Nazi submarine story involving the recovery of the Nazi submarine off the US Coastline.

http://www.mallofmaine.com/ca35/

The Disney Bloodline - The Skill Of Lying, The Art Of Deceit - Part 1 http://www.rense.com/general5/dis1.htm

The Disney Bloodline - The Skill Of Lying, The Art Of Deceit - Part 2 <a href="http://www.rense.com/general5/dis2.htm">http://www.rense.com/general5/dis2.htm</a>

IBM and the Hitler-Nazi Connection <a href="http://www.rense.com/general8/ibm.htm">http://www.rense.com/general8/ibm.htm</a>

#### <u>Freemasonry</u>

US Air Force Insignias with Masonic/Illuminism Occult symbols <a href="http://homepages.go.com/~l2aven/patch.html">http://homepages.go.com/~l2aven/patch.html</a>

Secret Societies (lots of links at this Index site)
<a href="http://mercury.spaceports.com/~persewen/secret">http://mercury.spaceports.com/~persewen/secret</a> societies.htm

Website of former high-ranking member of Freemasonry and also of the Illuminati as well as a High Priest in the Church of Satan... Bill Schnoebelen now a devout Christian. This is his ministry website. You can get his story about the occultic connections of these groups from Bill's site.

http://www.withoneaccord.org/

Here's Bill Schnoebelen's bio

http://www.withoneaccord.org/store/Biography.html

The Cutting Edge Ministries maintains an active website loaded with information about Freemasonry

http://www.cuttingedge.org/fmcorner.html

The Ephesians 5-11 organization maintains a lot of documents and information on Freemasonry including audio files.

http://www.ephesians5-11.org/catalog/tapecat.htm

Freemasonry and Lucifer

http://www.ephesians5-11.org/gllink.htm

Freemasonry Expose

http://www.execpc.com/~amerisub/chapt-03/chapt-03.html#Clandestine%20Lodges

US Presidents and the Masonic Power structure

http://www.fortunecity.com/roswell/daniken/443/uspresidentasmasons.htm

Freemasonry and the Mysteries of the Templars

http://home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/masons/mysteries.html

American Masonic History. What are America's True Roots <a href="http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/Psychology/mashist.htm">http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/Psychology/mashist.htm</a>

Jefferson Links

http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/7970/index.htm

Saints Alive Resources on Freemasonry

http://www.saintsalive.com/freemasonry.html

Is America a Christian Nation?

http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/Psychology/amr/amerc.htm

#### Illuminati Links:

Official Website of the Illuminati: Caution this is the enemy's website

Beginnings of the Illuminati

http://oneworldorder.org/

Official Website of the Ordo Antichristianus Illuminati -- O-A-I -- Very Occultic and in-your-face hatred of Christianity.

http://web.archive.org/web/19990218061638/http://www.tgd.org/oai/

Illuminati News -- Exposé's of the Illuminati

http://web.archive.org/web/19991127193730/http://mercury.spaceports.com/~persewen/illum\_index.htm

The Illuminati -- Links to different background articles.

http://web.archive.org/web/19991127224124/mercury.spaceports.com/~persewen/illuminati.htm

Illuminati Front Groups

http://web.archive.org/web/20000126195937/mercury.spaceports.com/~persewen/front.htm

#### Origins of the Illuminati --

Not much has been said about the origins of the Illuminati. Some researchers trace the origins back to the Bavarian Illuminati in the 1700's, but this secret organization goes way back. The Illuminati can be traced back at least 4000 years, but the first Order wasn't fully established until the Babylonian era, around 1000 BC. So around 4000 years ago the original Brother-hood was infiltrated. However, the plans were made already during the Sumerian era, in Mesopotamia, which is the land between the rivers Tigris and Euphrates (Iraq), under the reign of King Ur-Nammu. This was during the Third Dynasty of Ur, around 2112-2004 BC. The reign of king Ur was to establish which Brotherhood would come into rulership, and the wars took place, which resulted in the erection of Babylon the Great. Then, during the Babylonian era, three Brotherhoods were established, still fighting. They were:

- 1. The White Order (The White Brotherhood). This branch was operating from Greece.
- 2. The Green Brotherhood (The Green Dragon), operated, and is still operating, in Asia, which should not be confused with the Green Glove of Russia, which is the Russian Brotherhood. The origins before they were established in coded color Brotherhoods, the Brotherhood was called the Cult of the Snake, which later in Greece took its form as the Cult of Aesclapios.
- 3. The Yellow Brotherhood, which had its seat in old Egypt.

Linking source:

http://web.archive.org/web/20000519021602/mercury.spaceports.com/~persewen/origins.htm

#### More Illuminati linking sources:

Adam Weishaupt--The New World Order and Utopian Globalism <a href="http://www.rense.com/politics6/nwoweis.htm">http://www.rense.com/politics6/nwoweis.htm</a>

The 13 Family Bloodlines of the Illuminati

http://web.archive.org/web/19991128215821/mercury.spaceports.com/~persewen/bloodline\_index.htm

Initial Membership List of the Illuminati

Illuminati History 1920-1950

http://web.archive.org/web/19971021105829/http://www.sightings.com/political/illumina.htm

Illuminati History 1950-1964

http://web.archive.org/web/19971021105837/http://www.sightings.com/political/illumin2.htm

Illuminati History 1964-1973

http://web.archive.org/web/19971021105823/http://www.sightings.com/political/illumin3.htm

The Illuminati and Proofs of Conspiracy

http://web.archive.org/web/19991128035924/http://home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/masons/illuminati.html

The Illuminati Exposed:

 $\underline{http://web.archive.org/web/19991128035924/http://home.fireplug.net/\sim rshand/streams/masons/weishaupt.html}$ 

Newswatch: Plans of the Illuminati

http://www.newswatchmagazine.org/jun99/index.shtml

Still Don't Believe in the New World Order? Some Illuminating

Quotes of the Illuminati:

http://www.rense.com/politics5/nwo%5Fp.htm

Secrets of the Illuminati

http://hometown.aol.com/NCSCIA/Illuminati.index.html

The Illuminati and the Skull & Bones Society connection

http://www.parascope.com/articles/0997/skullbones.htm

Let's Talk Illuminati 2000

http://hometown.aol.com/ncscia/politics/index.htm

A New World Order?

http://web.archive.org/web/19991122031151/home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/masons/conspire.html

Still Don't Believe in the NOW?

http://www.rense.com/politics5/now%5Fp.htm

Committee of 300

http://www.rense.com/political/nwoagenda.htm

Conspirator's Hierarchy - The Committee of 300 - by Dr. John Coleman

Review of Jim Marrs new book "Rule by Secrecy."

http://www.rense.com/general/marrs.htm

The NSA's Deep Space Probes

http://home.sprintmail.com/~rigoletto/reports/nsa deep space probes.htm

The Omega File by Branton -- UFOs and the NOW.

http://www.eagle-net.org/eaglemain/text.htm

The Face of the Antichrist http://web.archive.org/web/19991128191747/www.angelfire.com/al2/thelight/face.html

Please Note: This author does not necessarily endorse these various websites and all of their views. We simply cite these websites for to corroborate certain relevant information shared with you in this book.

## **Section III**

## Satan's Marriage to Babylon

In this section we will explore the empirical data that indicate some sort of physical relationship between America and Satanic supernatural forces. By this we mean that Satanic forces have taken material form and interacted with elements of a shadow government within the U.S. including black operations elements of the U.S. Department of Defense. This seems to involve primarily DoD intelligence and weapons development elements of DoD.

This section will present indicators that explain the rapid advance of technologies of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century in primarily military capacities. It will also provide indications that perhaps the U.S. Space program is far more advanced than the public NASA program would indicate. We will also look at numerous reports that suggest the US government has allowed "alien" life forms to establish "bases" of operation within highly secret military compounds in the U.S. such as the infamous "Area 51" at Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada

We recognize that this may well be the most controversial part of this book but this author feels it is important to present to you this information for your consideration. The data seems to indicate that such reports, if true would confirm Revelations 18: 2 which in the original Greek text indicates that Babylon has become a 'host' nation for Satanic military scouting operations.

Revelation 18:2b (KJV)

...."and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit and a cage for every unclean bird."

We will further explore these issues in the next chapters of this book.

## Chapter 16

# Satan's Forces Materialize On Planet Earth

Revelation 18: 2b

..."and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird."

This verse describes Babylon before her fall. How do we know this? After all in part A of the verse we see in the KJV "is fallen, is fallen" indicating present tense, right? Actually, what we have here is the impending destruction announced. We also have an aorist tense in the Greek text. The aorist tense word is "egento" and it does not refer to the future. It is translated "is become" in the KJV. The aorist tense aspect indicates an action in a point of time in the past carrying results to the present time frame of the overall action described. So that what proceeds after ... "habitation of" and "hold of" and "cage of" represents activity prior to the judgment. This means the Satanic aspects noted in this verse is indicative of activity that had been ongoing for some amount of time prior to the divine judgment and "crash" of Babylon.

Many prophecy students and even some "experts" look at this verse (usually without any understanding of the Greek grammar of the verbs) and think that based upon their understanding of archaic English that the verse is indicating Satanic beings occupy the land only after the judgment. This notion would seem appropriate to such individuals because they also misunderstood Revelation 17:16 in thinking that the Satanic forces destroy Mystery Babylon. That verse however is mistranslated as in reality the text is stating that the Beast and 10 horns are NOT destroying the woman, but rather are observing the destruction that is caused by the fire. The fire is doing the eating and consuming, not the beast and 10 horns. If the beast and 10 horns are doing the destroying then we have to ask why? Because the woman, as we see in 18:2 has already given them military bases of operation. They are already in control of her. So that the notion of taking 17:16 to indicate that she is being destroyed by them doesn't quite mesh with 18:2 which states that they already had everything they needed. Furthermore, we find explicitly stated elsewhere in chapter 18 plus also in Jeremiah and Isaiah that God, Himself will dispatch His "righteous" and "holy" ones to destroy her just as was done

with Sodom and Gomorrah. (See Isaiah 13:1-6 --obscure Hebrew idioms indicate it is 'righteous ones' coming from the abode of God; plus Isaiah 13:19; plus Jeremiah 50:40; Revelation 16:17-19; 18:21;19:2 -- all of these indicate direct Divine actions not internal Satanic actions destroy her.)

So that, we see the judgment of the woman comes while Satanic forces have enjoyed bases of operation within her prior to her destruction. How do we know this from Revelation 18:2? By way of understanding a couple of key Greek words in the verse:

- 1. "dwelling place"
- 2. "prison"

The word for "dwelling place" is the Greek word "katoikaytayrion"= #2730 = a place of occupation. It is a dwelling place. It is a residence. It carries the idea of a permanent location and not one of simply being very short term.

So that we find it becomes a 'home' for demons in verse 2.

The word for "hold" in the Greek text is the word "Phulake" (the p-h is an "f" sound). You the reader can verify the word by utilizing the Strong's coding #5438. In this instance even the rather limited entries by Strong's dictionary should suffice to give you a fairly good understanding of the definition which is:

- 3. a guarding or guard. It can be of a person or figurative
- 4. of a place or condition or the time of day or nite.
- 5. Or of a cage or prison.

Now the root word is #5442 = phulasso through the idea of **isolation!** i.e. 'to watch' or to be on guard or by implication to preserve, obey beware of. #5443 = phulay --an offshoot or a race or a clan, a kindred or a tribe.

Thayer's Greek-English Lexicon tells us a lot more. The word itself is usually focused more on the idea of keeping a watch or a 'guard.' It connotes the idea of being on the lookout for something. It can also be of a prison. It can also denote time of day. Moulton and Milligan again confirm all of these meanings, as does H.K. Moulton's Analytical Greek-English Lexicon. So in addition, does the Bauer, Arndt, Gingrich & Danker Greek-English Lexicon except that they add another connotation that it can be as a "haunt" i.e. a place frequented. They apply this notion to the usage in Revelation 18:2 by virtue of the usage of #2730 for the demons. In other words, the notion of a prison is contextually incorrect for phulake. In other words, the idea here is that it is a place for frequent watching, i.e. an observation post or guard tower that is frequently used for observations. In other words it is a forward observation post connoting a military sense of the word but not a full-blown defensive position of fortifications. If it were a full-blown fortification the word used would have been "phulakterion."

Therefore, what we see here in the word "phulake" is the connotation of a place of frequent observation by unclean spirits and dirty 'birds.' It is unclear as to whether the 'birds' is referencing one of the supernatural classes of beings or if it is referencing the symbol of birds such as 'eagles' or the 'mystical' phoenix bird that is connected with the gods of Egypt and Babylon that rises from the ashes. We suspect that it is referencing perhaps one of the lower classes of beings within the Satanic realm. This would seem to fit the context of the verse better than mere usage of symbolism.

So what are we saying? Revelation 18:2 tells us that there is supernatural, satanic activity within Babylon before the judgment commences. This activity takes physical form apparently as a 'base of operations' for demons and unclean spirits. The operations are apparently more of a nature of observation, or lookout duty, or guarding something. It is apparently of a more permanent nature in a <u>physical</u> sense. It is mentioned in the context of the coming judgment upon Babylon, so the activity is occurring prior to the destruction.

This satanic activity in physical form is of a structure that is intended to be permanent. It strongly suggests here the notion of a quasi-military base of operations for reconnaissance purposes. Now why is this important? It is telling us that physical Satanic activity is involved within Babylon itself! This linkage is also therefore indicating some sort of a relationship between Satan and Babylon. This is further born out by the fact that Isaiah 47 verse 1-15 tells us that the woman is a Queen. (Verse 7: "lady" in Hebrew means "of royalty as in Queen or Princess"). We see it again in Revelation 18:7 ("I sit a Queen").

This aspect of royalty matches with Isaiah 14:4-23. Here we find reference to the "King" of Babylon in verse 4. Later we find out who the King is. Verse 12 tells us it is Lucifer, son of the morning, and how he has fallen. He is the King of Babylon. The woman is the Queen of Babylon. Now a King and Queen of Babylon must be married to each other. Is that a valid assumption to make? I think so. Therefore, the woman is married to Lucifer. There is a linked relationship. This would then explain Revelation 18:2 as to why we see Satanic forces pulling 'guard duty' within Babylon.

Now the question should arise in your mind: "has this context had any precedence in history regarding interaction between Satanic forces and humanity?" The answer is a most definite 'yes.' We see this occurring in Genesis chapter 6 in which some of the 'Beni hahelohim' come down to co-habit with human women. The term bBeni hahelohim is found in only one other place, the book of Job. 1:9 & 2:1. The term is used as "sons of God" who were coming into the presence of God in heaven and Satan comes with them. The Hebrew context indicates that this was a mandatory check-in meeting of some sort. So that, the Genesis chapter 6 passage is referring to beings of a supernatural caliber and not referring to simply any extra-evil human beings as some critics have contended. We note that these beings had offspring with human women, which produced a 'half-breed' race. Now it is easy to assume that these beings are angelic. Perhaps they are. However, perhaps they are not. Perhaps they are other creation species found elsewhere beyond

planet Earth but they have joined the Satanic rebellion. This too is plausible. Perhaps they are angelic in the sense that they are messengers but of a unique version of messengers.

The notion that the Beni hahelohim of Genesis 6 are angelic is somewhat questionable because the Lord Jesus Christ indicates that angels neither marry nor are given in marriage. However, Jude 6 tells us that these beings of Genesis 6 left their first estate and are now kept in chains awaiting judgment. Jude 7 then provides similar context by referencing Sodom and Gomorrah back to verse 6's activity because of the phrase "in like manner" references back to the activity of verse 6 for which the subject of the verse is the 'angels who left their first estate.' Therefore, it would seem that the heavenly angels are not to be involved in sexual relations. Of course, it is possible that the text of Genesis 6 is not referring to the physical act of copulation but rather of a "test-tube" laboratory program. This would perhaps seem to make the most sense in light of Jesus admonition regarding angels and sexuality. Still, we also have the issue of certain angelic beings appearing as female goddesses, such as Ishtar of Babylon. Therefore, the issue is not as clear-cut as it might seem.

In Volume I we explore the Genesis 6 passage and the Genesis 11 passage regarding activities connected with the Beni hahelohim and their offspring, the Nephilim which are referred to also in the Hebrew as the "Anak" and "Anakim." Those last two Hebrew words are actually borrowed from the Babylonian language (Sumerian-Akkadian), as the Babylonian word was "Anunnaki." We explore the usage further in connection with Joshua's conquest of Canaan as well as the encounter between David and Goliath who was also one of the "Anakim" or "Anunnaki" as the Sumerians called them.

In our book tour of 1998 (and the video from that tour) we discussed materials that were unable to be placed into the book regarding this issue of the "Anakim." We showed that the Babylonian writings found in their Royal Libraries provide historical narratives of these beings and who they were and what they were as well as how the Babylonians related to them. The royal histories from Babylon indicated that these beings came down from out of the sky. They were worshipped as 'gods.' They did carry a 'gender' concept of male and female.

The records speak of astronomical facts that were not confirmed by modern day science until recently. In fact, there are still some facts waiting confirmation from NASA. The Babylonians already knew about the planet Pluto, Neptune, and Uranus long before our modern astronomers of Western civilization. The Babylonians wrote about another planet that was between Mars and Jupiter that was destroyed. They also indicate that the "Anunnaki" came from a 'roving' planet called "Nibiru" that has a solar orbit of 3,600 years. In just recent months some astronomers have announced that they suspect there is a roving planet in our solar system. They based this idea upon some perturbations measured in the Sun's rotation. These astronomers suspect these solar wobbles are caused by some sort of large planetary-sized body that is silently orbiting the sun in some weird elliptical orbit. This would again confirm the Babylonian records.

So who are these "Anunnaki" and their "Nephilim" offspring? Again, Genesis 6 tells us that the Nephilim are the half-breeds from the mating of DNA from the Beni hahelohim (a.k.a. Anunnaki) and human females. We also understand that the Sumerians thought that the Beni hahelohim came from this 'planet' called "Nibiru." They did ascribe worship to these beings that gladly accepted the worship. Furthermore, these beings set up false systems of spiritual "salvation" such as the "sex by salvation" concept promoted by the Satanic being who promoted false worship under the banner of the goddess Ishtar of Babylon.

The Anunnaki were described as looking like humans but with one and maybe two exceptions. They were very tall. There are also some indications that their skulls were a little more elongated than Homo sapiens. Now in regards to the first exception of size, they were described as 'giants.' This aspect is what has helped lead scientists and archaeologists to conclude that the Babylonian records were just fanciful myths of fiction. That notion may be about to change. Why?

In the May/June 2000 issue of Biblical Archaeology Review Magazine that publication featured a story regarding the archaeological discovery of an ancient pagan temple in northwestern Syria. This temple was reportedly devoted to the goddess we know today as Ishtar, goddess of Babylon. What is truly noteworthy though was the discovery of large footprints of either the goddess or of a 'god' similar to her. The footprints indicate a stride that would be matched to someone about 65 feet in height! Now that is definitely a 'tall' person. Here is a link to the B.A.R. article:

#### http://www.bib-arch.org/barmj00/aindara2.html

Below are the pertinent quotes reaffirming what we have just related to you:

"On these floor slabs are carved gigantic human footprints—each more than 3 feet long. Two footprints appear on the first slab and one left footprint on the second, as if some giant had paused at the entryway before striding into the building. In ancient conception the temple was the abode of the god, which is why these have been interpreted as the footprints of the resident god—or goddess, as we shall see."

"...attributes the temple to the goddess Ishtar, ... While the footprints are those of a barefoot human, the deities in all the 'Ain Dara temple reliefs are wearing shoes with curled-up toes (see "Y-M-C-A!"). So readers must choose their own interpretation...

Whoever was striding into the temple portico left a similarly enormous right footprint on this threshold. The distance between the two single footprints is about 30 feet. A stride of 30 feet would belong to a person (or goddess) about 65 feet tall."

[Note my emphasis is in red and larger letters especially so.]

This is an amazing discovery. We hope to learn more about this discovery in the coming months and years. This information would fit in with other archaeological finds of a

physical nature in regards to skeletal remains. This is especially true of the skulls of what we can only surmise to be of the Nephilim, the offspring of the Beni hahelohim. The following link will show you actual pictures of some very strange if not bizarre shaped skulls. Also note near the bottom of the linked page some images of the Egyptian pharaoh's heads with also the same shape. It is intriguing to say the least.

#### http://www.light1998.com/TASTE TREAT.htm

Furthermore, there is another discovery of an artifact that is now located in a museum in Turkey that shows another aspect of these Anunnaki. It is a "Shem." Moreover, yes, that is the same Babylonian word as we find in the Genesis chapter 6 passage for the Tower of Babel. In Volume I and chapter 3 we discuss this term which is also the name of Noah's son who was the ancestor of Abraham and the Jewish people. This artifact appears to be that of a spacecraft with the form of a capsule very similar to that of the early NASA space program. Here is a link to the website that contains these pictures:

#### http://www.lauralee.com/sitchin.htm

Therefore, we have scriptural indications that Satanic forces have interacted physically with humanity in the past and will do so again. This would also make Jesus' prophetic statement a little more understandable "as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of Man." (Luke 17:26). So we do have various scriptural indications that this activity shall return including that from the Lord, Himself.

The question becomes then, can we find any of this kind of activity going on now at the turn of the millennium? The answer is certainly a "yes." We shall explore this issue further in the next chapter.

## Chapter 17

## **UFOs, Ishtar and NASA**

We have discussed already some startling information about the historical past in regards to satanic activity. We've linked you to some startling pictures as well. Now we need to examine equally startling information that involves the UFO phenomenon, Ishtar and NASA. The UFO subject itself is too large to deal with adequately. To do so would require a separate book. Perhaps this author will be able to do so at a later point in time. For now we only wish to give a very short and brief overview to simply point out that there is now extensive data indicating something unique is flying in our skies that doesn't originate from human hands. We want to also present indications that our own NASA is involved in the mystery religion of Ishtar worship. We will also present information that indicates NASA is also involved in a massive cover-up of information regarding UFOs and the beings behind the UFOs. This NASA cover-up ranges from basic UFO activity during manned and unmanned missions plus indications that someone else has been on the moon and perhaps residing on Mars.

#### **UFOs**

As we noted above, this subject about UFOs is much too large for us to incorporate an exhaustive analysis of the phenomenon. We do however, want to present some basic background data points and provide a basic understanding of how the UFO phenomenon fits into the overall prophetic picture and more specifically to the prophecies relating to Mystery Babylon.

The UFO phenomenon is not new, nor unique in human history. There are now hundreds of books on the subject of UFOs and several will give a history of UFOs. Among the most noteworthy is the book "Chariots of the Gods" by Erick Von Daniken. Noted Babylonian researcher and scholar Zecharia Sitchin has a whole series of books available on the subject as it relates to Babylonian/Sumerian historical writings. Sitchin provided the photos of an ancient "space capsule" that we provided you with a link in the preceding chapter.

For us, the modern beginnings of UFOs began during World War 2. Allied and Axis pilots began reporting fiery disc shaped objects in the skies during the air war campaigns. This began in 1943. Both sides feared the objects were secret weapons of their enemy. This turned out to be an incorrect assumption. After the war ended so did the sightings. That is until 1947 when a pilot named Kenneth Arnold spotted several silvery disc shaped objects while flying his plane near Mount Rainier in the state of Washington.

At about the same time that year, we have learned from UFO investigators of at least one and perhaps several disc-shaped objects that crashed in the desert southwest. The most famous reported case is the now infamous "Roswell" New Mexico crash. This case report has been stubbornly denied by the US Air Force, although at the time, the USAF itself didn't exist. (It was the "Army Air Force"). The Roswell, New Mexico story indicates that a UFO crashed during a severe thunderstorm. A rancher nearby found some of the debris from the crash. He notified the local Roswell Army Airbase, which was home to the only nuclear bomber force in the US. This prompted an investigation, which led to a massive retrieval effort as well as a clean up of the area so that no one would know it ever happened.

What was found at Roswell? It is alleged that in addition to debris was a "saucer" shaped object along with several small hominoid creatures. Two or three of these creatures were dead. Another one was nearly dead and later reportedly died before the retrieval operation was completed. A second being was also alive but injured as well. This being was reportedly kept alive for a year or more before it too died. The debris and bodies were then allegedly flown to Wright-Patterson Air Force base in Ohio for further investigation. This case is the most publicized and celebrated UFO case in history. It has become the focus of several Hollywood movies, numerous books and magazine articles and a tremendous amount of civilian investigations.

In recent years, determined investigators believe that at nearly the same time at least one or more other craft also crashed including one not far from Roswell. This one is sometimes referred to as the Socorro crash. There were reportedly other crashes in 1947, 1948, and 1949. In fact some civilian investigators have been tipped by government intelligence agents that there have been numerous crashes or shoot downs of more than 100 + cases including some late crashes reportedly as recent as 1997 in Africa.

A retired U.S. Army Colonel has confirmed in recent years that there have been UFO crashes in the past. This colonel claimed that he was placed in charge of much of the crash debris from Roswell. Colonel Phillip Corso came forward shortly before his death and announced in a book what really happened in Roswell and subsequent crashes. Corso carried impressive credentials. He served as a National Security Council advisor to President Eisenhower and later served as a National Security advisor to Senator Strom Thurmond. Voice-stress experts have evaluated Colonel Corso's voice testimony. The idea was to determine if Corso was telling the truth. The testing was based upon the stress or lack thereof in his voice. The experts who did the study concluded that Corso was indeed telling the truth.

While on active duty though, he had been assigned to not only guard the debris but to turn over some of the instruments from the craft for technical analysis by Defense contractors. Why? In order to determine not only what it was and how it functioned but also if it could be back-engineered and duplicated for production and use in military applications. Corso claims that numerous inventions were devised from this crash debris including the transistor, fiber optics, infrared cameras and imaging including "night-vision goggles."

Corso claims that he saw the alien bodies and while in charge of the Army files found out more of the specifics about these beings. He found out that they had telepathic abilities and had the ability to manipulate human minds. The beings were deemed to be somewhat hostile and were thought to be involved in a sinister program of conquest.

This would be born out by behavior of UFOs during the 1950s and 1960s. There were reports of USAF fighter jets being destroyed or lost to UFOs, especially the Kinross, Michigan AFB case report of 1957 in which a scrambled jet fighter was observed on radar and visually from the base tower as 'merging' with the UFO and lost forever. There was also the famous "Mantel" case in which a Kentucky Air National Guard pilot crashed while chasing a UFO. In the book "Above Top Secret" by Timothy Good, that author documents numerous accounts in which confrontations with the US military took place from the 1950s through the 1970s. Good relates the incidents in which UFOs hovered over US nuclear missile bases and then reportedly shut down the bases and at the same time the missile launch coordinates were strangely reset to target on Washington DC. Similar incidents in the Soviet Union took place in which their missiles were re-targeted upon Moscow.

Timothy Good also reports and presents Xeroxed copies of DOD reports (forced to be released under the Freedom of Information act by court order) from Iran in which UFOs challenged Iranian fighters during the reign of the Shah of Iran. In fact, the reports suggest that the UFOs were attempting to abduct the Shah!

Good and other investigators have taken reports from witnesses to a special event at Edwards AFB in California while Eisenhower was President. Reportedly Eisenhower met with 'aliens' in a pre-arranged meeting allegedly in 1956. According to at least one informant, Eisenhower came away from the meeting pale and in a state of near disbelief. There were also reports that Richard Nixon met with aliens while he was President and supposedly made a deal with them. This took the form of some secret treaty in which the US exchanged ambassadors. Nixon also allegedly instituted a "goodwill" program along with an exchange of technology and the permission for the aliens to utilize certain AFB facilities and allowed the use of mining of earth minerals on federal lands along with allowing UFOs to conduct surreptitious scientific studies of humans via abductions. In exchange, the USAF got some saucers of their own to back-engineer their own craft.

One fellow who had some first hand experience in this matter is Stan Deyo. He has written a book about his experiences in being recruited to assist in back engineering of an antigravity propulsion system. He found out later that the project focus was UFO-related. You can find out more by visiting his website: <a href="http://www.millennium-ark.net/">http://www.millennium-ark.net/</a>

He is not the only researcher, engineer or scientist led to understand that "aliens" were given operating bases on federal property. Most testimony indicates at least one base within "Area 51" at Nellis AFB in Nevada as well as other bases around the country. We'll get into this in more detail in the next chapter but it seems reasonable to conclude that there has been some sort of "alien" activity at bases in Nevada.

The abduction phenomenon began with the now famous report by Betty and Barney Hill of their abduction in the early 1960s. Abductions however were not reported until the early 1980s when a string of reports came in to research committees. Then the floodgates opened once these people came forward to tell their stories.

#### Ishtar and the NASA factor

We also have the NASA factor to consider here. Timothy Good's book "Above Top Secret" provides more details about NASA knowing about UFOs. He brings out data to show that the UFOs were around the moon during the entire space program to the Moon. He provides data that strongly suggests that the aliens have bases on the moon.

There is another investigator who was an employee of the CBS TV News network for coverage of manned missions to the moon. He was a special science advisor to Walter Cronkite, the CBS news anchor for the lunar missions. This investigator was and is Richard Hoagland. During the course of those years Hoagland presented photographic evidence from the 1976 Viking Mission to Mars that there was a large artifact on Mars that appeared to be similar in structure to the Sphinx of Egypt.

Hoagland began an investigation into the now infamous "Face on Mars" bru-ha-ha that still remains mired in controversy. Even with new pictures the evidence remains inconclusive but the evidence seems to be slowly mounting with release of new pictures suggesting that not only may there be a face but that the whole planet may have been inhabited at one time in the past.

It was the Mars controversy that prompted Hoagland to notice that NASA seemed to be covering up other evidence of "alien" life on the Moon. As all this developed, Hoagland also began to notice some strange correlation at NASA with Freemasonry. At first, Hoagland noticed the early manned programs were named after the mythologies of Greece and Egypt. Then he began to notice the correlation to the Egyptian goddess known as Isis (but whom we know was actually the Babylonian goddess, Ishtar whom the Egyptians later borrowed). Hoagland discovered that the first men on the moon actually engaged in a religious ritual that honored the goddess with a prayer and a communion. Since those discoveries, Hoagland and his Enterprise Mission team have uncovered

tremendous evidence that some freemasons are manipulating the NASA space program to coincide with religious pagan ritualism of Isis/Ishtar.

Hoagland has also stumbled across indications that NASA and the DoD have a secret space weapons program (Project Samson) in operation that is apparently a "shield" to protect earth from incoming objects. This would confirm the Old Testament prophecies about ancient Babylon having defenses mounting into the outer space region. This would then also tie into some recent Space Shuttle videos that seem to show these weapons being tested. Also civilians on the internet have been monitoring weather radar to discover bizarre radar rings that Hoagland's DoD contacts tell him are part of a "defense shield" in space and part of "Project Samson."

Stan Deyo and others involved in these past DoD programs were either told, or have read documents indicating that the U.S. has in its possession (and in inventory) certain alien and also human produced 'back-engineered' spacecraft. These craft allegedly can go from earth to the moon and back again (including a brief landing mission) all in the course of a morning and in time to return for lunch. Similarly, some craft can allegedly conduct a lengthy solar system mission to the far reaches of the solar system and return within a very short time frame, much like length of the Apollo moon missions.

Among the most aspect intriguing aspects are the claims by contactees and also by US DoD Intelligence operatives (who are leaking information to private investigators). These claims indicate that there is more than one race of beings. In fact, it is alleged that there is a "federation" of 9 to 13 different species (number varies on the source). There are also reports that there is some sort of a 'galactic war' going on. Intelligence agents who have been leaking these reports to civilians researchers state that not only is there a war going on but that some of these aliens have very "spiritual" connotations, including the idea that they "collect souls" or 'harvest' souls. It is alleged that the CIA has a massive book on the alien situation that is called the "yellow bible."

There are numerous leaked reports indicating that these aliens claim to be responsible for Moses and Jesus. The "aliens" claim that they 'created' Jesus. Their claim is that he was a just a good man. They deny that He is the Son of God, the Creator of the Universe. They claim that they created Jesus and all of mankind from test tubes. These "aliens" are apparently waiting to establish open contact with humanity. They wait for the condition of a unified, one-world government to be fixed and in place. There are also numerous abductee claims that the aliens warn them of impeding disasters coming for a variety of reasons including our destruction of the environment or due to other alien enemies that are out to conquer earth.

Of all of the various species of aliens, the most witnessed types are referred to as the "grays." The "grays" are small hominoids. They are reportedly about 3 to 4 feet tall with large heads and big, almond eyes. They supposedly communicate "telepathically" and show little if any emotion. There are some intelligence sources suggesting that the grays are merely biological robots. There are also two other main species talked about most. The first is called the "serpent" or "reptilian" group. These beings have skin like a snake

or reptile and reportedly can 'shape-shift' into any physical form that they so wish. The other group is often referred to as the "Nordic" group because they are tall and human-like with white skin and blonde hair and blue eyes. These beings are reportedly benevolent and supposedly here to help mankind. It is reported that they oppose the serpent/reptile race in a galactic war that is about to spread to Earth.

On a more personal note, this author has been a witness to two different UFO sightings. The first occurred in the spring of 1994 while driving homeward with my wife. We spotted a UFO in a field in rural Indiana across from our home early one evening near dusk. The UFO was shaped like more like a rounded ball with rows of lights and appeared to be rotating. It also had a blue beam of light emanating from its base, which flooded onto the field beneath it. The object was approximately 500 to 1,000 feet in altitude and moved slowly towards the west as we approached our home. It began to accelerate as we pulled into the driveway. When we entered the house, our teenage daughter and her grandmother indicated that the object had been flashing the blue light all over the field across the road as well as in our front yard and upon our house. Our daughter had become concerned but did not realize that it really was a UFO as it was too high to be readily visible from the window of her bedroom. All she could see was a blue beam of light.

The second incident occurred the following spring when this author again was driving home near sunset and observed another UFO similar in size and altitude hovering over an adjacent field about a mile from home. When the author pulled into the driveway, he noticed and heard the screaming sound of an F-15 jet fighter from the nearby National Guard Airbase. This jet was observed to be scrambling from a takeoff and doing a sharp ascent into a left banking turn towards the object. Moments later another jet flew over again heading towards the object which winked out as the first jet made its turn towards the object. I called for my wife to come out and witness this but all she had time to do was get outside after the jets went over. She heard them and she too noted that this was highly unusual for such maneuvers. We were used to the jets conducting periodic training flights during the year but nothing like what we witnessed that early evening. In fact their training missions were usually carried out during midday.

So I can attest to the reality of these objects and the interest of our military.

Perhaps you can now see how this UFO phenomenon may fit together into Biblical Prophecy and especially the prophecies relating to Mystery Babylon. However, we're not finished in tying this into the Mystery Babylon prophecies. The next chapter will pull all of the loose ends together.

# Chapter 18

# Satan's Bases in Babylon

As part of our overview of the UFO phenomenon we briefly touched on an area that we want to further explain. This chapter will focus on the data points that suggest the UFO phenomenon contains not only Occultic/Satanic connections but also physical and material bases of operation. This information is however, at best, sketchy and marginal. We can't prove what follows to be a fact. Instead we can only point to testimony from those who claim to be in positions to know. We can also point to other researchers who've interviewed these witnesses along with observers who've monitored the activities in certain areas and taken photographs and video footage of objects in the skies that are alleged to be bases of operation for these so-called "aliens." What we present then is not proof per se but rather what I believe to be strong indications that something is amiss. The data seems to point towards some type of physical realm of operation by these "aliens" that seem most likely to be the Satanic forces. This activity seems to also indicate some sort of physical base or basing of operations here on planet Earth. If this is indeed the case, then we can look at Revelation 18:2 and recognize that the passage is indeed being fulfilled in our time and just prior to the judgment upon America, The Babylon.

# A Listing of Rumored "Alien Bases"

The issue of "alien bases" is of relatively recent origin. We first began to hear from "informants" about U.S. military bases hosting operations for aliens in the late 1980s with testimony from a few individuals working at Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada. Over the past 10 years the UFO investigative community began to hear from other informants who spoke of other bases for "aliens." This is a murky subject with very little data other than the verbal claims by people who allegedly had connections to those bases. Because we have no hard evidence it is difficult to determine the validity of the claims. However, we will list some of the locations that may indeed have merit along with locations of "bases" for which we have "better" and more frequent testimony. Some of these "alleged" bases are not U.S. Military bases. The overall list of alleged bases is as follows:

- 1. Nellis Air Force Base, Nevada (Home of "Dreamland," a.k.a., "Area 51, "Groom Lake" and "S-4" complex.)
- 2. Dulce, New Mexico [THE LOCATION OF THE BASE IS 2 1/2 MILES NORTH-WEST OF

DULCE AND ALMOST OVERLOOKS THE TOWN. IT IS UP ON THE MESA. Perhaps now the largest facility accommodating the aliens.]

- 3. Los Alamos, New Mexico (Home of the Nuclear Research Laboratories.)
- 4. Division Peak near Black Rock, Desert. Nevada [Alleged center for spiritual disinformation for the California area.]
- 5. Ruby Mountains between Sherman Mt. And Jiggs, Nevada [Alleged mind control programs.]
- 6. Base under water between Jacksonville and Palatka, Florida in the ocean. [Mind control.]
- 7. Gore Range near lake, west from Denver, Colorado [Library & Data center for Earth Population, gathering data on all humans on Earth.]
- 8. Warden Valley West from Fort Collins, Colorado [Executes special mind control programs on humans posing a threat and or applies disease affects against humans who pose a threat.]
- 9. Lake of the Cherokees in Oklahoma. [Serves as a blood bank center; preparing ET's food supply. Genetic experiments with children, sex. Using young women as incubators. Also doing animal tests.]
- 10. Between Danway and Delaware, Oklahoma. [Medical experimentation, research; Bodies kept in coma-state for transplants. Location for implants including brain implants for mind control.]
- 11. The Dalles, Mt Hood, Oregon. [Observation base for human army troop movements on the planet. Also to infiltrate and stir up conflicts among nations. -- note this sounds like the sort of activity of the "Kosmokrator-class" angelic leader operation as found in Daniel 10 and also noted as a high-ranking angelic leader in Ephesians 6:12 as 'rulers of this dark world= greek word 'kosmokrator'.]
- 12. Barron, between Mt. Logan and Jack Mountain, Washington. [Study Center for how the satanic forces should/could control Earth. Training leaders to take over national gov'ts -- operated primarily by the "grays" who are robots or androids.]
- 13. Colville, Calispel Peak, Washington. [War training center, to train beings to make war, die and come back to life again Beings are trained to duplicate a specific human person. These are used as "revolutionaries" to maintain telepathic contact with base.]
- 14. Fort Wayne, Indiana, (in the Churubusco area). [A base for missions involving exposure in order to measure public opinions and public reactions.]
- 15. Terre Haute, area Rockville Greencastle, along Interstate 70 in eastern Indiana.

- [Agriculture research center in heart of farm country, lots of abandoned coal mines and caves in this area.]
- 16. Las Vegas area. Baldy Pk. Cowles, New Mexico. [Mind control programs.]
- 17. Gallinas Mt., New Mexico. [Mind Control Implementation Center.]
- 18. Grants area Paguate Mt. Taylor, New Mexico. [Military transport staging area to receive military forces from orbiting "mother ships" prior to launching any military attacks anywhere in the world.]
- 19. Tajique Laguna del Perro area, New Mexico. [Center for cross-breeding hybrid human-alien offspring.]
- 20. New Market "Cumberland Plateau", Alabama. [Animal and human experiments including collecting lots of children here.]
- 21. L M Smith Reservoir, Alabama. [Training center for aliens to learn to adapt and Assimilate with physical bodies into human societies.]
- 22. Falkville, Alabama. [Environmental Research/Test Center, esp for water but also for air quality testing.]
- 23. Mt. Pleasant, area New Landon Wapello, Iowa. [Medical Research on human disease resistance for implementation of bio-warfare weapons.]
- 24. Mt. Everet, Massachusetts. [Governmental advisory base for briefing heads of state.]
- 25. Bismark Aberdeen Napoleon, North Dakota. [Main Command & Control Center.]
- 26. Lake Michigan, Near Big Sable pt. Under water base. [Weapons storage.]
- 27. Livingstone area, Montana. [Repair and overhaul base.]
- 28. Piney Buttes, Montana. [Genetic experiments facility.]
- 29. Noamy Pk.., Logan City near Garden City, Utah. [Genetic test facility.]
- 30. Baldy Pk, Arizona. [Political manipulation center for all of N. America.]
- 31. Kendrick Pk., Area Flagstaff Red Lake, Arizona. [Mass Mind Control facilities, to control entire city populations.]
- 32. Fond du Lac, Wisconsin. [Communications base and guard base for the weapons facility underneath Lake Michigan. Also Weather Control Base as well as weapons

testing and P-R facility to show off weapons to human leaders.]

- 33. Center City Area Turtle Lake, Wisconsin. [Communications base for all other bases on planet.]
- 34. North Platte Seneca and Ringgold, Nebraska. [Another Data monitoring center.]
- 35. Where Virginia and Kentucky meet, huge underground complex city ... Evarts Harlan Cumberland nets; East Point Dewey Reservoir; Sandy Hook West Liberty; Denton (entrance).
- 36. Adirondack Mountains Long Lake area. Piseco, New York. [2 bases, one military the other is population control for Northeast along with Air Traffic Control Center.]
- 37. Livingstone, Montana. [Home of the Alien Commander of Planetary forces.]
- 38. Montauk Air Force Base, Long Island, New York [Near the town of Babylon, Long Island. It is a supposedly an abandoned Air Radar facility, alien's operational purpose is unknown.]
- 39. Brookhaven National Laboratories, Long Island, New York. [Joint testing facility.]

It is hard to know which alleged bases may indeed exist and which ones may simply be part of an elaborate "disinformation" campaign by certain intelligence agents from within the government. The only ones that seem to have at least some certain basing connections Include: Nellis AFB/S-4/Area 51-Groom Lake; Dulce, New Mexico; and the Montauk facility on Long Island, New York.

# Some Details about the Key Bases:

## Area 51 -- Dreamland -- S-4 -- or Groom Lake:

In examining this fascinating aspect we want to focus first on the most infamous location that is reportedly a 'base' of operation for these 'aliens.' That would be the infamous "Area 51." It is also referred to sometimes as "Dreamland." Area 51 is a portion of the very large US Air Force base in Nevada called Nellis AFB. It is a huge facility covering much of the southwestern corner of Nevada. It is also well protected from prying eyes by a series of mountains surrounding much of this huge series of complexes within the greater base facilities. Nellis AFB is t-h-e USAF base for testing of weapons for the US Air Force's jet aircraft. It is also reportedly where the Air Force tests its latest secret aircraft still under development. It is also where the Stealth fighters and bombers were reportedly first tested for a number of years until the bugs could all be worked out. This was done in a portion of the base known as the "Groom Lake" area.

Another portion of the Area 51 complex is a special operations facility that is codenamed S-4. It is alleged that the S-4 installation is where there are reports of 2 distinct

types of UFOs are reportedly spotted flying in and around the nearby airspace adjacent to the airbase. These two types of UFOs have the now infamous yet bizarre saucer shaped craft as well as the newer triangle-type craft. We know this in part because of the testimony of outside workers who are flown in daily from nearby Las Vegas to work at the base everyday. We also know based upon civilian video and film footage shot near the base. It is at the S-4 facility that we find the home of the quietly infamous Lockheed Corp. "skunk-works" that develops exotic materials used on the latest aircraft. Many of the workers over the past several years have become ill and some have died from alleged environmental problems associated with the manufacture of these exotic chemicals. We know this because in recent years, former workers filed lawsuits that eventually wound up before the US Supreme Court. (Incidentally, the Supreme Court upheld lower court rulings against the workers regarding compensation.)

The US Air Force still to this day, despite lawsuits, media coverage and demands from lawmakers, refuses to officially admit that "Area 51" exists. It especially remains silent over the usage of the term "S-4." To those who work inside the area they refer to it as "Dreamland." From what I gather the name seems to be describing the state of mind of these workers because it is like going to work in a dream. Workers are flown in and out daily and told to keep their mouths shut. They are told to not discuss anything about their work including where they work. Failure to remain silent will likely cost them their job and perhaps their very life.

#### **Dulce, New Mexico:**

To the southeast of Area 51 is another alleged base located 2 miles outside of Dulce, New Mexico. It too, is reported to be deep underground and researchers still suspect that it may perhaps be the largest facility for alien activity in the U.S. It is alleged to be a joint human/alien facility but primarily composed of "aliens." It seems to serve as a significant base of operations. It is at this base that allegations of a hostile encounter reportedly occurred in 1979 between U.S. Security forces and the aliens. This event allegedly occurred as part of a disagreement between alien scientists and U.S. security agents. A firefight ensued and according to one informant perhaps 60+ U.S. personnel were killed. More on this story will follow shortly. For more information on this alleged base visit the following website:

http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Vault/2679/dulce.html

#### Montauk, New York:

Another alleged base of operations is reported to be on Long Island, New York at an abandoned U.S. Air Force base called "Montauk Air Station." Very little is known about this facility except that it seems to have close connections to the nearby Brookhaven laboratories. It should also be noted that Montauk and Brookhaven are located near the city of Babylon and also Amityville. (Amityville is the alleged location of the 'true' story of a house that was reportedly built over a doorway to 'hell.' A Hollywood movie was made about this incident and entitled: "The Amityville Horror".) The base was closed and

the county of Suffolk on Long Island took over the base facilities or at least they took over most of its above ground facilities. For more information on this base, visit the following website link:

http://www.cbjd.net/orbit/graphics/ph1.html

All three of the above facilities have been the source for numerous UFO sightings including still photographs and video footage. It is unclear as to whether publicity of recent years may have forced an abandonment of the Area 51 facilities or simply forced a scaling back of aerial activity. Some think it has been abandoned while others indicate it is still functioning but in a different capacity and less visible than before thanks to new security measures. It seems that the Montauk facility may have been quietly expanded during the 1990s. Dulce continues to elicit reports of strange activities.

## Whistle-blowers who have "leaked" information:

It is important for us to stop and examine some of the informants who've been providing key information on the alien activities including their operating facilities. In doing so we will focus on a few of the more famous or well-known names within the UFO research community.

#### **Robert Lazar:**

One of the most famous of the whistle-blowers who worked at this facility and who later went public about his experiences is a fellow named Robert Lazar. Robert is a physicist who was brought in to help develop and back engineer a new propulsion system. Lazar's career at "Area 51" was a relatively brief one. Lazar only worked at the site for a few months before he was caught bringing UFO investigators to the edge of the base to observe night missions flying from the base. Some of his UFO investigator guests included Bob Oeschler, a former NASA engineer, along with John Lear (of Lear Aircraft Co. and son of the inventor of the Lear Jet). Lazar is one of the early informants to note a particular type of saucer known as the "sport" model that he saw at the S-4 complex within Area 51/Dreamland. The "sport" model has the typical UFO/saucer look to it but is reportedly rather small with estimated width of about 30 feet. Lazar indicated that it looked small on the outside but inside it seemed to be far, far larger. In fact, the sport model has been reported to seem to be the size of a football field while outside it is only about 30 feet in diameter. Lazar commented on this in an interview with investigators:

"At times, the whole thing seemed just surreal. There was a poster of the disc I was working on, which I dubbed the Sport Model, on several walls. It read, They're here."

Lazar also explained what his assigned purpose at the base was:

"I was assigned back engineering tasks on the reactor and gravity-propulsion system of one of the discs-essentially to help figure out what made it work. I don't know whether it was a crash retrieval, although I doubt it, because the disc didn't appear damaged in any way. In the briefing reports, there were pictures of several discs along with some of the information they had already obtained from backengineering research."

#### **Phil Schneider:**

Another insider was the late Phil Schneider, an engineer who claimed to have also worked at the facilities in the S-4 complex. Schneider went "public" with his claims and stories about the activities that he witnessed and the information that he uncovered. Phil died mysteriously in 1995 of an "alleged" suicide by hanging himself with piano wire. The odd thing is that his corpse showed all the classic symptoms of having been beaten before his death. Another oddity is that Phil claimed to be a born-again Christian and was opposed to the idea of suicide. He had suspected for sometime that eventually "they" (government agents) would eventually kill him to stop him from spreading accurate information about what was happening at the base. Schneider worked for the government to construct tunnels. Some of the projects that he worked on were for alleged underground bases involving UFOs and aliens. He claimed that there was some sort of an incident at one underground base. He claims to have been present and injured when a firefight broke out between US military forces and "aliens" who were all alleged participants in a joint scientific research team to assist in the development of humanity and the alien species. For more information see page 90 and also check the links section in a follow-up chapter. You may also wish to get a 58-minute video made by Phil Schneider shortly before his death. You can link to that offer by clicking here:

#### http://educate-yourself.org/products.html#philSchneidervideo

[We have no financial interests or profit in the above product]

#### Colonel Phillip J. Corso, US Army, Ret.

A third whistle-blower with integrity was the late Colonel Phillip J. Corso US Army Ret. Colonel Corso wrote a book just before his death in 1998 entitled: "The Day After Roswell." Corso has impressive credentials. He served on President Dwight Eisenhower's National Security Council as an advisor to the president. He later served as a military affairs and national security advisor to South Carolina Senator Strom Thurmond. In fact, Thurmond provides a Foreword for the book. Corso claims and details in his book that as an Army Colonel he was the head of the Army's Foreign Technology Desk at the U.S. Army's Research and Development department. While serving at this position he was tasked with the Army's portion of the debris remains from the Roswell saucer crash. In addition to the Roswell debris there was also debris from other crashes. Corso's assignment was to surreptitiously provide the debris to civilian contractors and scientists for analysis, replication, and back engineering of such items that might prove useful in a military application. He claims that among the various items he presented that eventually found its way into mainstream usage was the transistor, fiber-optics, infra-red cameras, lenses and night-vision equipment, integrated circuit chips, and lasers along with many other technological advancements. His book rocked and shocked the world of UFOology.

#### **Stan Deyo:**

Stan Deyo, a fellow Christian (whom I've talked with on a couple of occasions) has stated that he was contacted by some high level government-related firms about propulsion system theories and designs. It was thought that his ideas might be useful in the "backengineering of a retrieved saucer that the USAF was allegedly working on to replace the engine. Stan had been doing physics research and was recruited to move to Australia for further propulsion studies. Stan never did gain full acceptance into the program after receiving some initial briefings. What he was told though, does raise some eyebrows. For more information you can visit Stan's website and purchase his books. You can also hear his interviews with Art Bell on the Coast to Coast radio archives by visiting the <a href="https://www.artbell.com">www.artbell.com</a> website and also by visiting the Jeff Rense Radio Show website: <a href="https://www.rense.com">www.rense.com</a> for the archived interviews with Stan. Stan's website URL is:

http://www.millennium-ark.net/

Stan Deyo's recommended books are available here:

http://www.millennium-ark.net/Our Books.html

[We have no financial interest in this product, we DO recommend it]

#### **Dr. Paul Bennowitz:**

Dr. Paul Bennowitz was a researcher for the well-respected scientific UFO research organization known as APRO. Paul is a physicist and President of a scientific company that contracted services to NASA. Paul contributed some very effective research in the late 1970s and into 1980 when he stumbled into a case that would later prove to be a living nightmare for him. It would also prove to be one of the earliest cases that indicated aliens were basing themselves on Earth. We'll explore his story in a little while.

# **Defying Physics?**

Another bizarre aspect about stepping inside one of these craft is that time seems to stand still. There is the reported incident relating to the first time an intact saucer was left sitting in a field for the USAF to recover. One of the first officers to go inside didn't come out for many hours. When the officer finally emerged, his watch indicated it had only been a few minutes. Intelligence sources that provided leaked information indicate that several saucers have been 'given' to the USAF when the original owners simply left them abandoned. This is not to be confused with crashed objects recovered by the US military. Reportedly, the first object that was still functioning and intact became available in the late 1960s according to one leaking source. It took several years for engineers to be able to figure out how to fly the thing. The previous owners apparently didn't leave a translated operations manual for our military to read and understand.

Robert Lazar indicated to author Timothy Good (in Good's book "Alien Contact: Top Secret UFO Files Revealed") that the information supplied to Lazar indicated that in the early 1980s the USAF had about 9 alien craft at the base. Lazar is quoted as saying:

"I was introduced to my supervisor and a co-worker and then given a stack of briefings on various projects, including Project Galileo, which was devoted to the study of nine disc-shaped extraterrestrial craft that were somehow acquired by the U.S. government."

The USAF was still working on developing its own version of a saucer. Others have since stated that the USAF now has a few working models that have been tested. Other leaked sources indicate that the "aliens" and the USAF have joint task forces with alien pilots training UFAF pilots to fly more sophisticated spacecraft and not just craft limited to earth atmosphere.

# **Nightmares in Dreamland?**

According to Robert Lazar and others, the base at S-4 contains facilities for perhaps several thousand aliens who are "stationed" in facilities deep underground. Lazar alleges that he read in one of the 'briefing papers (that he was required to read) that there was an incident in 1979 in which a 'firefight' took place between humans and the aliens. He assumed that the incident took place at the Nevada facility. The briefing paper that he read indicated that several soldiers were killed, as were also several 'aliens.' It seems that the aliens attempted to start a fight after an argument over procedures on a joint project. No one really knows for sure if this story is true but it has reportedly come from several sources that are allegedly in a position to know. Among those sources is Phil Schneider.

Phil Schneider relates to us his account of the firefight incident only Phil indicated that the incident transpired at a Dulce, New Mexico facility. His account is provided in the following quote below.

"I was involved in 1979 in a firefight with alien humanoids, and I was one of the survivors. I'm probably the only talking survivor you will ever hear. Two other survivors are under close guard. I am the only one left that knows the detailed files of the entire operation. Sixty-six secret service agents, FBI, Black Berets and the like, died in that firefight. I was there."

We also have reports from other investigators who have received "informant" tips that also claim that such a situation occurred at Dulce, New Mexico. There is also a reported underground facility at Los Alamos, New Mexico for the aliens. Schneider claimed that there are 129 underground bases within the U.S. How many of those bases involve alien activity is unknown. There are also reports that an alien facility exists at Edwards Air Force base in California along with reports of other alleged alien facilities at the old abandoned Montauk Naval Air station on Long Island, New York. This facility is just down the road from the metropolitan community of Babylon, New York. Montauk is also near the Brookhaven laboratories where it is reported that aliens and humans have conducted joint research projects of an undisclosed nature.

There are other informants reporting "alien bases" around the U.S. One particular research website indicates that there are a total of 35 such bases on U.S. territory. Many of these reports seem questionable to this author but there indeed may be that many or perhaps even more.

Michael Lindemann, a noted journalist specializing in the UFO subject recounted one interesting story from an informant. The informant worked in these underground bases doing sheet-rock construction. The one particularly peculiar incident took place when the informant was working at around the 30<sup>th</sup> level underground. He's involved in putting up sheet-rock when a nearby elevator door opens. He reports that he saw three 'guys' on the elevator. Two were human looking but the third was about 8 to 8.5 feet tall with green skin, reptilian features, extra-long arms and wearing a lab coat and holding a clipboard. The informant walked off the job that day and never returned. Keep in mind that this fellow was extremely well paid, however, money was no longer quite so important. Lindemann, a veteran journalist-reporter said that he tended to believe the informant for two reasons:

- 1. Other similar reports have surfaced from other workers.
- 2. He walked off the job the same day even though it was a great paying job.

His buddy also reportedly became an alcoholic right after the incident.

An employee provides another interesting aspect to the "alien bases" issue for the Wackenhut Security Company that provides base security, Michael Ricnosciuto. Mike has stated that there is a direct underground connection between the Nevada Military Complex and the underground facilities near Lancaster, California. Others indicate a connection to the Dulce, New Mexico as well as Los Alamos, New Mexico.

Michael Lindemann also has talked about how easy it is for such massive bases to exist without the formal knowledge by U.S. Lawmakers and most members of the Executive branch of government. You can find his full comments at this website:

"...There are these huge categories that have tens of billions of dollars in them that say nothing but 'Special Projects...' And every year the Congress dutifully passes this bloated budget that has some \$300,000,000,000 or more with HUGE chunks of cash labeled like that: 'Special Projects,'... MORE Black Budget money goes into underground bases than ANY OTHER kind of work."

"Now I don't believe that 35 billion, which is the approximate size of the black budget money that you can find by analyzing the budget, I don't think that comes CLOSE to the real figure because there is absolutely unequivocal evidence that a great deal of additional money was generated in other ways, such as the surreptitious running of guns and drugs. And one wonderful example of that is coming to light with the B.C.C.I. scandal which I hope you've heard of... a number of very high-ranking American officials are caught in the undertow of the BCCI tidal wave... Even though these guys are tying to pull 'fast ones' on an immense scale they are getting caught. These things don't always work. Indeed they are very, very vulnerable."

http://www.eagle-net.org/dulce/S-LANCAS.html

Michael Lindemann is indeed "on to something" in following the money trail. The problem however is that the folks in control of the money are caught up in the UFO cover-up too. They have no reason to let the "truth" become public. They lose power, control, and money, unless it is done in such a way that their "leader" (the Antichrist) is brought to power. That will indeed come to pass and the revelations will be made to the public. Those revelations however, will be part of the "grand deception," or "the big lie."

#### More on the Phil Schneider story:

As we related earlier, Phil Schneider was a man with integrity who was allegedly murdered by unknown parties that attempted to stage it as a suicide. He warned that there were Intelligence agents out to get him. He even had witnesses to previous attempts on his life. He supposedly died by hanging himself with piano wire. He had stated on numerous occasions that he would speak out until he was silenced or died of the cancer that was beginning to ravage his body. It was cancer that he believes he contracted while working in highly toxic environments while helping to construct both Dreamland and the Dulce underground bases. It seems appropriate to provide you with an updated reminder of what Phil thought of the entire UFO situation.

"To give you an overview of basically what I am, I started off and went through engineering school. Half of my school was in that field, and I built up a reputation for being a geological engineer, as well as a structural engineer with both military and aerospace applications. I have helped build two main bases in the United States that have some significance as far as what is called the New World Order. The first base is the one at Dulce, New Mexico. I was involved in 1979 in a firefight with alien humanoids, and I was one of the survivors. I'm probably the only talking survivor you will ever hear. Two other survivors are under close guard. I am the only one left that knows the detailed files of the entire operation. Sixtysix secret service agents, FBI, Black Berets and the like, died in that firefight. I was there.

"Number one, part of what I am going to tell you is going to be very shocking. Part of what I am going to tell you is probably going to be very unbelievable, though, instead of putting your glasses on, I'm going to ask you to put your "spectacles" on. But please, feel free to do your own homework. I know the Freedom of Information Act isn't much to go on, but it's the best we've got. The local law library is a good place to look for Congressional Records. So, if one continues to do their homework, then one can be standing vigilant in regard to their country...

"I love the country I am living in more than I love my life, but I would not be standing before you now, risking my life, if I did not believe it was so. The first part of this talk is going to concern deep underground military bases and the black budget. The Black Budget is a secretive budget that garners 25% of the gross national product of the United States. The Black Budget currently consumes \$1.25 trillion per year. At least this amount is used in black programs, like those concerned with deep underground military bases. Presently, there are 129 deep underground military bases in the United States.

"They have been building these 129 bases day and night, unceasingly, since the early 1940's. Some of them were built even earlier than that. These bases are basically large cities underground connected by high-speed magneto-leviton trains that have speeds up to Mach 2. Several books have been written about this activity. Al Bielek has my only copy of one of them. Richard Souder, a Ph.D architect\*, has risked his life by talking about this. He worked with a number of government agencies on deep underground military bases. In around where you live, in Idaho, there are 11 of them.

\*(Richard Souder -- not to be confused with Richard Sauder, Ph.D, an underground bases researcher and author of the book, <u>"Underground Bases and Tunnels: What is the Government Trying to Hide?"</u>)

"The average depth of these bases is over a mile, and they again are basically whole cities underground. They all are between 2.66 and 4.25 cubic miles in size. They have laser-drilling machines that can drill a tunnel seven miles long in one day. The Black Projects sidestep the authority of Congress, which as we know is illegal. Right now, the New World Order is depending on these bases. If I had known at the time I was working on them that the NOW was involved, I would not have done it. I was lied to rather extensively.

Did you note that Phil indicated there were 129 bases? This is a much higher number than most researchers have considered. It is very tough to get a handle on anything like this that is kept so secret that most members of Congress, the Executive Branch and even most high ranking members of the Pentagon don't know anything about it.

Schneider also has related an interesting story as to how his father developed a sophisticated new camera that was able to take special pictures that were very useful for the US government nuclear weapons testing. Schneider's father was involved in taking pictures of the U.S. early nuclear bomb tests in the Pacific. Phil relates something rather significant in the results of these photos.

He invented a high-speed camera that took pictures of the first atomic tests at Bikini Island on July 12, 1946. I have original photographs of that test, and the photos also show UFO's fleeing the bombsite at a high rate of speed. Bikini Island at the time was infested with them, especially under the water, and the natives had problems with their animals being mutilated. At that time, General MacArthur felt that the next war would be with aliens from other worlds.

I don't know if you quite realize what Phil is indicating here. He's trying to tell us that the entire Island complex was infested with "Aliens" and that is why the bomb tests were being conducted there. In reality, he is subtly indicating that at that time, it may not have been so much a test but rather an attack on certain aliens. Curious. Is it true? It is hard to say. Is it possible? It would certainly seem to be plausible and possible. Probably? Perhaps.

#### The Firefight at the Dulce, New Mexico Base:

Phil Schneider tells us something about a physical shootout at the Dulce facilities that occurred in 1979 between U.S. security forces and the "aliens."

"Back in 1954, under the Eisenhower administration, the federal government decided to circumvent the Constitution of the United States and form a treaty with alien entities. It was called the 1954 Greada Treaty, which basically made the agreement that the aliens involved could take a few cows and test their implanting techniques on a few human beings, but that they had to give details about the people involved. Slowly, the aliens altered the bargain until they decided they wouldn't abide by it at all. Back in 1979, this was the reality, and the firefight at Dulce occurred quite by accident. I was involved in building an addition to the deep underground military base at Dulce, which is probably the deepest base.

It goes down seven levels and over 2.5 miles deep. At that particular time, we had drilled four distinct holes in the desert, and we were going to link them together and blow out large sections at a time. My job was to go down the holes and check the rock samples, and recommend the explosive to deal with the particular rock. As I was headed down there, we found ourselves amidst a large cavern that was full of outer-space aliens, otherwise known as large Greasy. I shot two of them. At that time, there were 30 people down there. About 40 more came down after this started, and all of them got killed. We had surprised a whole underground base of existing aliens. Later, we found out that they had been living on our planet for a long time, perhaps a million years. This could explain a lot of what is behind the theory of ancient astronauts.

"Anyway, I got shot in the chest with one of their weapons, which was a box on their body, that blew a hole in me and gave me a nasty dose of cobalt radiation. I have had cancer because of that.

"I didn't get really interested in UFO technology until I started work at Area 51, north of Las Vegas. After about two years recuperating after the 1979 incident, I went back to work for Morrison and Knudson, EG&G and other companies.

At Area 51, they were testing all kinds of peculiar spacecraft.

#### **The Paul Bennowitz Story of Dulce:**

There are many other fascinating reports from "informants" but one in particular is the Dr. Paul Bennowitz story. Paul was a researcher into the UFO phenomenon. He became involved in a unique UFO report provided by a mother and son who claimed they saw a UFO and were abducted to an underground facility where among other things they saw human body parts floating in a vat of amber liquid. After a horrifying ordeal, the woman and her son were taken back to their car. The ensuing physical investigation of the area revealed that there indeed was some sort of "base" facility near Dulce, New Mexico with the location of the underground facility being a kilometer underground beneath the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation near Dulce, New Mexico.

Dr. Bennowitz was, at the time of the investigation, president of his own scientific Company located in Albuquerque. He was also a trained physicist. He had also been a UFO investigator for the respected scientific investigating group known as APRO or Aerial Phenomena Research Organization. The case of the woman/son abduction became so intriguing to Paul that he voluntarily paid for special medical and pathology testing. The Pathologist he turned to for assistance was a well-respected former head of the microbiology department of New Mexico University. CAT scans were performed which revealed that the woman did in fact have implants placed in her body. She also had a strange vaginal disease that just could not be treated effectively with drugs.

During the course of the investigation the woman and her mother stayed with Dr. Bennowitz in his home. During their stay, UFO sightings were numerous. The UFOs would send down a beam of light. Through this beam of light the woman could mentally communicate, telepathically with the aliens. Dr. Bennowitz was later able to devise a means of communicating with these "aliens" using the woman as a "go-between" or "channeler." Dr. Bennowitz reported that the beings could be very threatening and very malevolent.

Bennowitz at some point in his research contacted the US Air Force and was instructed to give briefings to various high level ranked officials within that branch of service. As a result of these briefings, Paul was asked to go on two separate helicopter trips with Air Force investigators to the area in question to secretly inspect the structures that Paul had seen during his earlier investigations. These trips enabled them to see "saucers on the ground." There is a kind of cone - a large cone and the larger vehicles come and land on top of the cone with the top of the cone fitting into a hole in the bottom. They observed long enough to realize that there is an elevator inside of the cone and that it apparently goes down into the mountain or ground about one kilometer. Paul indicated that he could see the aliens running around the base getting into the vehicles and stuff. They use small vehicles to get around that have no wheels.

Dr. Bennowitz stated that one could see telemetry trailers and buildings that were five sided buildings with a dome. He also indicated that there were many guard points and 'stakes' and also launch domes that were visible. Next to the launch dome Dr. Bennowitz saw a black limousine with another spotted at some further distance away from the dome. Apparently the Air Force personnel were able to note the limousine as being a CIA vehicle. They also spotted a blue van in the area that most likely was also CIA.

To the north is a launch site where there are 2 wrecked ships located there. They are 36 feet with wings, and one can see oxygen and hydrogen tanks. There are four cylindrical objects of the "Socorro" type -- two carrying something while flying. Paul was told that the whole operation is based upon a government agreement involving a technology trade. We get out of it atomic ships that are operated by plutonium. They get to do testing and experimentation plus mining of certain minerals.

What seems alarming to this author is that Dr. Bennowitz and other investigators have uncovered indications that these "alien" bases are being used to conduct hostile operations against humanity. Not only do abductees report grossly inhuman testing but also that humans have been retained to function as slaves with no independent thought control of their own. There also seems to be evidence that the aliens are using humans as 'food' as we find in the investigation conducted by Dr. Bennewitz.

Still further alarming is what happened to Dr. Bennewitz that stopped his investigations cold. He finished his report on "The Dulce Report" and sent it to APRO. Shortly afterwards, he was mysteriously committed to a New Mexico State Mental Hospital for the mentally ill where he was given electro-shock therapy. When he was discharged, he publicly stated that he would not have anything to do with UFOs. Since that time he has become a recluse, but reportedly still alive. It seems that someone certainly didn't want Bennewitz to do any further snooping. Perhaps the doctor's report was a little too convincing for those in control to allow the good doctor to remain as a loose cannon and a functioning problem for their operations in northern New Mexico.

#### Montauk

This base is located at the far eastern tip of Long Island, New York. It is reportedly underneath an old abandoned Air Force base near the small town of Montauk. The base is not that far from Babylon, Long Island. It is even closer to the Brookhaven Laboratory facility. Near the airbase is an abandoned U.S. Army base called "Camp Hero." Researcher and Journalist John Quinn reports that the according to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers records of the area there is conclusive proof of the existence of at least four levels of subterranean facilities beneath Camp Hero. Quinn reports that reliable informants tell him that three additional subterranean levels were added in the early 1990s to the four previously existing levels. While we know very little about the Montauk facility informants provide tidbits of information that indicate that the facility may be involved in dimensional physics experimentation. Events like the TWA Flight 800 and the Egypt Air 990 and the JFK Jr. air crashes have caused some investigators in those incidents to wonder if there was some sort of secret activity going on at Montauk or at the nearby Brookhaven Facility or the nearby Naval Weapons Center. Some are suspicious that super-secret testing may have played a role in one or more of those incidents. There is some circumstantial data that lends credence to such theories. Not much is really known about this facility but you may follow up with more information by visiting the following link:

#### http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/montauk air force station .htm

See also the chapter at the end of this section for a complete listing of links to this and all other aspects of the issue of "alien bases" in the U.S.

#### **Conclusions:**

As the saying goes, "where there's smoke, there's usually fire." This saying seems to apply to the issue of "alien bases" in America. What is equally difficult to fathom is the linkage of "aliens" with military bases in America. The leaked information, if indeed it is reliable (and much of it seems to be deliberate disinformation spread by the intelligence community itself) would indicate some sort of extensive collaboration has been established with these "alien" forces. Why? For what purpose have American military forces joined with "aliens?" Why is it that the members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and also the various presidential administrations seem to know very little if anything about the "alien" and UFO situation? Why has our Congress and Judicial branches of government been kept out of the loop? Is it possible that there is a "secret" government that is unelected and yet in control of perhaps not only the "alien" situation but also in control of most if not all other policy making decisions? Is it possible that the Illuminati and Freemasons are playing an integral role in this situation?

I suspect that the Illuminati and Freemasonry leadership has not only been aware and in control of the situation but were heavily linked to the UFO phenomenon long before UFOs ever became public knowledge. If indeed UFOs and the alien agenda is actually Satanic forces and if indeed the Illuminati and Freemasonry movements are simply

organizations under Satanic direction then indeed there would no doubt be linkage between these forces. This is what I suspect has happened and probably long ago. It may well have happened near the time this nation was founded.

The ultimate relationship here to the issue of "alien bases" in America and the prophecies related to Mystery Babylon seems to gravitate to Revelation 18:2. That verse indicates that at the time of the first destruction on Mystery Babylon, Satanic forces would physically occupy some real estate within the boundaries of Mystery Babylon. If our information about the UFO subject of "alien bases" within America is indeed correct and if these "aliens" are indeed as they seem to be ... Satanic forces... then indeed the situation would be linkable to the Revelation 18:2 prophecy and thus a fulfillment is indeed likely.

This researcher thinks that there is enough data from these links to indicate that there indeed is some sort of semi-permanent activity and "basing" going on in a very physical way for these forces that certainly show every indication and trademark of being Satanic. Thus, we find the situation screaming out for further and careful attention by Biblical Prophecy scholars to examine and evaluate without the pressure of ridicule. Indeed, some of the more prominent Prophecy scholars such as Hal Lindsey, Grant Jeffrey and Chuck Missler as well as Jack Van Impe (and others) are now re-examining the entire UFO phenomenon for Satanic indicators and relationships to Biblical Prophecy. I suspect that if the investigations continue we should expect to see further research materials published in the next few years that will further examine the activities in light of the prophetic scriptures.

For further information the reader is advised to concentrate on the next chapter for the appropriate links to other Internet Websites where the reader can follow up on this introductory material that has been presented. Indeed, the reader is encouraged to do so but with the caveat that not all links posted are to Christian websites. Some will be to links of websites that may promote a New Age agenda or that simply have an anti-Christian bias. Some Christian websites will be posting information that may seem unsavory to some readers but it is important to provide the linkage for those who deem it important to follow up with their own investigative research. Also, this author doesn't necessarily endorse any and all information from a website linked by this book, therefore we urge the reader to beware of the material found in the linkages. "Caveat Emptor" is the watchword.

# Chapter 19

# Section III Reference Links

# **General UFO Links & News Sites:**

<u>The Black Vault</u> -- A tremendous not-for-profit website that is the library for any and all government documents pertaining to UFOs. http://www.blackvault.com/

#### **The New MJ-12 Documents**

http://members.aol.com/ufoseek/mj12.htm

#### The Majestic Documents Website--Archived

http://www.majesticdocuments.com/

# **UFO Roundup**

http://ufoinfo.com/roundup/

# <u>The National UFO Reporting Center</u> -- Prestigious Data Collection Center for UFO

Reports

http://www.ufocenter.com/

#### **UFO Digest**

http://www.ufodigest.com/

#### **UFO Folklore News** -- Updated daily

http://www.qtm.net/~geibdan/news.html

#### **World UFO Report**

http://www.wufor.com/

## Alien Zoo

http://www.alienzoo.com/

#### Sightings on the Radio -- with Jeff Rense

http://www.sightings.com/

#### **UFO Links**

http://www.ufomind.com/

#### **UFO Info Links**

http://ufoinfo.com/contents.shtml

#### UFOs and the Bible

http://www.crossfields.com/~watcher/ufosandthebible.html

# **UFO Photos and Video Links:**

<u>UFO Videos</u> from <u>Skynet</u> and <u>ufovideo.com</u>. This is probably the biggest site on the net for UFO videos. Includes an extensive collection of NASA video footage including Apollo plus several Space Shuttle missions. Also photos too. http://www.ufovideo.com/

<u>Skynet</u> Videos page 41 videos of UFOs to download including lots of NASA footage including from the Apollo moon series plus several incidents involving Space Shuttle Missions.

http://www.ufovideo.com/videos.htm

#### **UFOs Over Iraq** 1998

http://www.cbjd.net/orbit/graphics/baghdad.html

#### UFO Video footage from around the world

http://wkweb5.cableinet.co.uk/dledger/video.htm

NASA Space Shuttle STS-48 UFO film footage provided by <u>CSETI</u> http://www.cseti.com/position/addition/sts-48.htm

#### Want to see a UFO from Dreamland/Area 51? Here it is from CSETI

(Advisory: The technical quality of this copy footage is rather poor due to copying and also the inferior quality of internet broadcasting in general, but still, it will give you the basics of the situation. Also this footage is only a small portion of what was actually videotaped and broadcast on various national TV shows afterwards. The footage is real. The footage contains real elevations, speed, and distance to target and direction. The footage is from a gun camera at Nellis AFB. This is one of the most telling and fascinating UFO videos ever presented to date. This is provided by the CSETI organization, which has conducted high level briefings for the White House, the Joint Chiefs of Staff and also the Director of the CIA. They provide 4 different clips more than 35 seconds of footage.

http://www.cseti.com/position/addition/nellis.htm

KC Orb sighting ... stills from the video footage -- sighting occurred May 4, 2000. From the **UFO Disclosure** website.

http://www.ufodisclosure.com/Orb/

Here are stills from a UFO sighting photographed by a GOES 8 Weather Satellite. Clearly a disc shaped craft not far from the Satellite. Courtesy of UFO Roundup Newsletter. From the **UFOINFO** website.

http://ufoinfo.com/roundup/v04/rnd04 06.html

<u>El Disco</u> has a series of archived images and videos. This is an English version of a primarily Spanish website. Lots of stills. Plus one fascinating video of a UFO crash in the desert in 1997. Look for it in the 'video' section. Site updates frequently. http://www.eldisco.com/

**UFO Photo Archive** -- Lots of photos here.

http://www.ncircus.com/ufo/uphoto.htm

Photo of a UFO near the Russian's Mar's Probe PHOBOS 2 just before the spacecraft was lost for good.

http://www.skiesare.demon.co.uk/phobufo.jpg

#### **Anomalous Images and UFO Files**

http://www.anomalous-images.com/

## **UFOs and Alien Bases:**

Montauk Base Info by John Quinn

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/montauk air force station .htm

Underground tunnels and bases

http://www.think-about it.com/underground.html

Dulce and other Underground bases by Col. Wm. Hamilton III http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/dulce .htm

A Lecture by Phil Schneider http://earthops.org/schneid.html

The Omega File by "Branton"

http://www.eagle-net.org/omega/

Helicopter Crashes, Wackenhut and Underground Bases http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/helicopter crashes wackenhut.htm The Mysterious Life and Death of Phil Schneider

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/mysterious life and death of phi.htm

Phil Schneider Video

http://educate-yourself.org/products.html#philSchneidervideo

Reptilians at Montauk

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/reptilians\_at\_montauk.htm

Top Secret Military Bases by Col. Wm. Hamilton III

(Excerpt from his book "Alien Magic")

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/top\_secret\_military\_bases.htm

Underground bases in Southern California

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/underground bases in southern ca.htm

Underground Facilities, Bases and Tunnels

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/underground facilities bases.htm

What do they do at Mount Weather?

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/what do they do at mount weather.htm

What is Mount Weather's Ultimate Purpose?

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/what is mount weather.htm

What is Mount Weather Anyway?

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/what is mt weather\_anyway.htm

Who pays for all of this and How much?

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/who pays for all this.htm

The Truth Seekers Review

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/truth seekers review.htm

ET Base on Earth sanctioned by Officials since 1954, Now revealed

By Dr. Richard Boylan

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/extraterrestrial base on earth.htm

Dreamland in the Rockies by "Branton"

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/dreamland in the rockies.htm

Underground Bases an Introduction by the Cassiopaea Group --

**Warning** -- New Age website with "Channeling" and occult techniques to develop "information."

http://www.cassiopaea.org/cass/bases.htm

The Black Budget and the Underground Empire by journalist Michael Lindemann

http://www.eagle-net.org/dulce/S-LANCAS.html

Project Tobacco: Claimed New Mexico Base

http://www.ufomind.com/misc/1998/feb/d11-004.shtml

Maps of Underground Bases

http://www.visitations.com/ufofiles/

The Dulce Base by Jason Bishop

http://www.reptoids.com/jbdulc.htm

The Dulce Base Information Pages

http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Vault/2679/dulce.html

Alien Bases on Earth Today

http://www.earth-today.com/

The Dulce Book by Branton

http://www.eagle-net.org/dulce/

The Omega File by Branton

http://www.eagle-net.org/eaglemain/eagleframed.html

#### The Stargate Chronicles

http://www.stargate-chronicles.com/pmd.html

Montauk Base Info by John Quinn

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/montauk air force station .htm

Underground tunnels and bases

http://www.think-about it.com/underground.html

Dulce and other Underground bases by Col. Wm. Hamilton III

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/dulce .htm

Helicopter Crashes, Wackenhut and Underground Bases

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/helicopter crashes wackenhut.htm

Reptilians at Montauk

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/reptilians at montauk.htm

Top Secret Military Bases by Col. Wm. Hamilton III

(excerpt from his book "Alien Magic")

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/top\_secret\_military\_bases.htm

Underground bases in Southern California

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/underground bases in southern ca.htm

Underground Facilities, Bases and Tunnels

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/underground facilities bases.htm

What do they do at Mount Weather?

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/what do they do at mount weather.htm

What is Mount Weather's Ultimate Purpose?

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/what is mount weather.htm

What is Mount Weather Anyway?

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/what is mt weather anyway.htm

Who pays for all of this and How much?

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/who pays for all this.htm

The Truth Seekers Review

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/truth seekers review.htm

ET Base on Earth sanctioned by Officials since 1954, Now revealed

By Dr. Richard Boylan

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/extraterrestrial base on earth.htm

Dreamland in the Rockies by "Branton"

http://www.think-about it.com/Underground/dreamland in the rockies.htm

Underground Bases an Introduction by the Cassiopaea Group -- Warning -- New Age website with "Channeling" and occult techniques to develop information <a href="http://www.cassiopaea.org/cass/bases.htm">http://www.cassiopaea.org/cass/bases.htm</a>

The Black Budget and the Underground Empire by journalist Michael Lindemann <a href="http://www.eagle-net.org/dulce/S-LANCAS.html">http://www.eagle-net.org/dulce/S-LANCAS.html</a>

Project Tobacco: Claimed New Mexico Base

http://www.ufomind.com/misc/1998/feb/d11-004.shtml

Maps of Underground Bases

http://www.visitations.com/ufofiles/

The Dulce Base by Jason Bishop

http://www.reptoids.com/jbdulc.htm

The Dulce Base Information Pages

http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Vault/2679/dulce.html

Alien Bases on Earth Today <a href="http://www.earth-today.com/">http://www.earth-today.com/</a>

# **Aliens Information:**

Photocopies of purported CIA Top Secret Memos on handling "alien" guests. And also statement from a former AFOSI agent who observed an interview between 3 humans and an alien inside Dulce, N.M. Los Alamos National Labs.

http://home.sprintmail.com/~rigoletto/reports/mj12 ebe2 cia mj12 memos.htm

And now another link with more on 'alien' EBEs <a href="http://home.sprintmail.com/~rigoletto/reports/mj12">http://home.sprintmail.com/~rigoletto/reports/mj12</a> ebes 1 2 3 jarod.htm

More incredible memos ... on UFO retrievals http://home.sprintmail.com/~rigoletto/reports/mj12 cia iacmemos.htm

The Yellow Book Report -- Incredible stuff if indeed it is true. http://home.sprintmail.com/~rigoletto/reports/mj12\_yellowbook.htm

#### **Nordics and Reptilians**

Note the comments about the Reptilians having a crowned ridge of bumps on top of their heads that are often times misidentified as "horns"... hmmm shades of the Beast of Daniel? They have either large black eyes with vertical slit pupils or eyes that white with flame colored vertical slit pupils. Their heads are slightly conical in shape and have two bony ridges riding from their brow, across their back sloping skull, toward the back of their head. Throughout history, these bony ridges have been misidentified as horns.

http://home.sprintmail.com/~rigoletto/reports/mj12 ebe nordics grey reptilians.htm

The Dulce Base by Jason Bishop <a href="http://www.reptoids.com/jbdulc.htm">http://www.reptoids.com/jbdulc.htm</a>

CIA Encyclopedia on Aliens http://www.fortunecity.com/roswell/prediction/51/text-files/alienenc.txt

Omega Files by Branton <a href="http://www.eagle-net.org/eaglemain/eagleframed.html">http://www.eagle-net.org/eaglemain/eagleframed.html</a>

# **UFO Organizations:**

<u>CSETI</u> -- Dr. Steven Greer, Director. This group is spearheading an effort to get gov't disclosure. Has a group of more than 100 expert witnesses and whistleblowers ready to testify if the gov't will lift secrecy restrictions on their oaths of secrecy. List includes Astronauts, NASA and military personnel.

http://www.cseti.com/

#### **UFO Research Cincinnati**

http://home.fuse.net/ufo/

<u>CAUS</u> -- Citizens against UFO Secrecy -- Legal efforts to strip away gov't secrecy. http://www.caus.org/

#### The National UFO Reporting Center

http://www.ufocenter.com/

#### Paradigm Research Group

http://www.paradigmclock.com/main.html

<u>The Enterprise Mission</u> -- Director, Richard C. Hoagland former Science advisor to Walter Cronkite for the Apollo landings and CBS space consultant. Engstrom Science Award winner.

http://www.enterprisemission.com/

# **UFO Researcher Links:**

<u>CSETI</u> -- Dr. Steven Greer, Director. This group is spearheading an effort to get gov't disclosure. Has a group of more than 100 expert witnesses and whistleblowers ready to testify if the gov't will lift secrecy restrictions on their oaths of secrecy. List includes Astronauts, NASA and military personnel.

http://www.cseti.com/

## UFO Research Cincinnati

http://home.fuse.net/ufo/

<u>CAUS</u> -- Citizens against UFO Secrecy -- Legal efforts to strip away gov't secrecy. <u>http://www.caus.org/</u>

#### The National UFO Reporting Center

http://www.ufocenter.com/

#### **Paradigm Research Group**

http://www.paradigmclock.com/main.html

<u>The Enterprise Mission</u> -- Director, Richard C. Hoagland former Science advisor to Walter Cronkite for the Apollo landings and CBS space consultant. Engstrom Science Award winner.

http://www.enterprisemission.com/

# The Bible, The Nephilim,"Aliens" and Fallen Angels

<u>US Air Force/DOD Project Jehovah</u> apparent Gov. Study of connection between UFOs (crashed and otherwise) with the Bible/Judeo-Christian Theology. It was an investigation conducted by the Majestic-12 or MAJIC-12 or Operation Majestic. The following links go to websites that purportedly show leaked classified documents photostated.

Here's a single cover page expanded for easy viewing <a href="http://home.earthlink.net/~rcollins634/images/mj12">http://home.earthlink.net/~rcollins634/images/mj12</a> exebriefdoc62coverpage.jpg

Here is the main repository home page. <a href="http://www.majesticdocuments.com">http://www.majesticdocuments.com</a>

http://www.majesticdocuments.com/documents/1960-1969.html

#### **Aliens in the Bible**

http://www.aliensinthebible.com/

#### **The Watcher Website**

http://www.mt.net/~watcher/#

#### The Nephilim

http://home.fireplug.net/~rshand/streams/scripts/nephilim.html

#### Barry Chamish -- The Return of Giants to Israel

http://members.tripod.com/~ufoisrael/barry0.html

#### **Serpent Mound Mysteries -- A Tradition of Giants**

http://greatserpentmound.org/articles/giants.html

#### **Giant Skeletons Found**

http://www.geocities.com/TheTropics/Lagoon/1345/giants.html

<u>Biblical Archaeology Review</u> -- Syria's Ishtar Temple--She was a GIANT woman 65 feet tall? Article on the archaeological findings of a Temple in Syria near the border with Iraq. From the May/June 2000 issue <a href="http://www.bib-arch.org/barmj00/aindara2.html">http://www.bib-arch.org/barmj00/aindara2.html</a>

The Skulls and other remains of the Nephilim Found. With photos. Shocking website photos that certainly point out errors in our history books. Those skulls are not something From an Evolutionary process. They are indeed different. This is a "must see" site for any skeptic. <a href="http://www.light1998.com/TASTE">http://www.light1998.com/TASTE</a> TREAT.htm

<u>Seek Ye</u> -- features a new 120 page E-book about UFOs and aliens <a href="http://www.seekye1.com/">http://www.seekye1.com/</a>

God and the Angels by Lambert Dolphin http://208.55.129.251/gangels.html

Chuck Missler's site with 2 articles on the Nephilim As the Days of Noah were <a href="http://www.khouse.org/articles/prophetic/19960101-43.html">http://www.khouse.org/articles/prophetic/19960101-43.html</a>

## The return of the Nephilim

http://www.khouse.org/articles/prophetic/19970901-22.html

Project Blue Beam -- The Coming Fake Rapture--Alien Invasion Hoax? http://www.smh.com.au/news/0002/05/world/world17.html

Chamish - War Of Gog And Magog Coming <a href="http://www.rense.com/general13/gog.htm">http://www.rense.com/general13/gog.htm</a>

# **Mind Control:**

Electronic Mind Control - The Facts, The Proof http://www.rense.com/general/mndcontrol.htm

**Montauk Mind Control Victim Interview** 

http://www.rense.com/general/montauk.htm

Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD)

**Monarch Mind Control** 

<u>The Illuminati Formula Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave</u> - by Cisco Wheeler & Fritz Springmeier

**Interviews with- & Articles by Fritz Springmeier** 

Tavistock Center (99/09/25)

Alien Programming Script - by Fritz Springmeier

More on Monarch Mind Control - from Nexus Magazine (99/09/23)

**CIA Experiments with Mind Control on Children** (99/08/29)

<u>Illuminati Trauma-based Mind Control on Children</u>
<u>They are Doping our Kids!!!</u> (99/08/28)

Ritalin to children - mind control (99/11/20)

Mass-murderers & Psychotropic Drugs (99/09/02)

"The Greenbaum Speech," by D.C. Hammond (Greenbaum IS Dr. Joseph Mengele) (99/08/29)

Mind Control Slavery & the New World Order - from Nexus Magazine (99/08/27)

S.M.A.R.T.'s Ritual Abuse Newsletters Homepage (99/08/28)

The Shooting Massacres (99/09/18)

How are we manipulated? (99/10/02)
US Patent on Mind control (99/11/03)

Alan Yu, ex Military, Speaks Out on Mind Control

# **Section IV**

# "It Came From Outer Space"

Remember those old Hollywood science fiction thrillers about "aliens" from outer space? Who could forget those horrifying movies that sparked a new fascination with the idea of outer space exploration. It also helped set the mood for a nation to gather up the resolve to "explore" the world beyond the Earth's atmosphere. It also helped to "condition" the human race for the notion that there might be other intelligent life forms existing in the universe that might travel to planet Earth. It also might be part of a plan to "condition" mankind for the fulfillment of Biblical Prophecy related to superhuman agencies that the Bible refers to as angels. In that regard, we think it will help mankind come to terms with the idea of both good angels and bad angels. Only we suspect that mankind will be told the good guys are the bad guys wearing black hats. They'll also be fooled into thinking the bad guys are wearing white hats and are the good guys. In reality, I suspect mankind will get it completely wrong and will fall for the "great deception." This may well be especially true because of what will happen to Mystery Babylon and who will be identified as the bad guys for carrying out the destruction.

This next section will focus on what is about to happen in outer space related to Mystery Babylon and her destruction. In preparing for this subject issue, we've been monitoring developments from a NASA/ESA solar satellite called SOHO. SOHO is a joint project between the European Space Agency and NASA to monitor the sun with a variety of instruments and cameras. SOHO has been spotting strange anomalous objects near the sun's disc since 1997. We will provide a short chapter on what SOHO has been imaging. We will then refer you to a separate FREE E-book of the pictures that we've talked about that were taken by SOHO.

In Chapter 22, we will explore America's military defensive capacities related to the use of outer space and Near-Earth orbital defenses as it relates to Jeremiah's description of Babylon mounting her defenses into that part of the heavens where the stars abide and the Lord and His angels traverse.

# Chapter 20 "Live From SOHO its: War in the Heavens!"

In previous chapters we have presented information and data that indicates and also implicates certain elements of the United States government involved in a cover-up regarding activities in outer space. The data seems to indicate that the U.S. government is not only involved in activities with other (non-human) intelligent life forms (that convey their origins as being from other planets in the universe) but that it is conducting a covert space program. This covert space effort is apparently being conducted by certain "black operations" elements within the US government. In the previous chapter we presented evidence that the US Air Force is actively planning and preparing for "War in Space." This chapter will present evidence that strongly suggests there is already "war in the heavens." The real question is "who" is involved in such activities.

This author had hoped to present visual images in this chapter that prove and underscore the claim that something strange is going on out in space near the sun. Unfortunately, there are limits to the practicality of including such massive memory requirements into a document such as this. We are referring to about 55 megabytes of memory. The download time would be enormous and measured in hours for many folks with slow modem connections. In addition, a 55 meg memory is still a pretty big chunk for most folks to park on their hard drives. So we've had to compromise albeit screaming and kicking because we desperately want you to see the pictures that we've seen. As they say, a picture is worth a thousand words and it is so true with these images from SOHO.

What we have arranged to do is to provide several different galleries of pictures on various free websites? Why a free website? Because if enough of you visit and download 55 megs of pictures it will quickly overload most hosting sites and when that happens a website owner can be charged with substantial penalties and fines. Enough to perhaps bankrupt a person if they were not careful. This author cannot afford to shell out thousands and thousands of dollars in penalties for exceeding the transfer data limits associated with extra traffic downloads. Therefore we've spread out the materials among several different freebie websites in order spread out the transfer demands and keep the costs from eating us alive.

[This book would be free or cost very little if it were not for such overhead costs that have to be contended with along with the costs for software updates, webmastering, hardware and other technical challenges.]

We hope that you will visit the SOHO Anomaly Galleries and see for yourself what strange things are going on out in space. And remember these galleries are being updated also as there are new anomalies posted by the NASA-SOHO team at their websites. So you will want to bookmark those sites for frequent check-ins because it there isn't a month that doesn't go by without some sort of anomaly and usually at least once or twice a quarter we get some new type of astounding image pop up that just blows us away. Like the image in March that showed a cross with a beam of light either coming from it or going to it. This was one bizarre image that wasn't readily visible in the initial photo release. It was just a tiny speck until some photo enhancement scans turned up the cross.

We've also seen a large assortment now of what appears to be some sort of warfare in space. We've provided the gallery images with descriptive terms that all of us are more familiar with such as "torpedoes." Whether or not the anomalies are torpedoes as we think of them is probably unlikely, but the images strike us looking similar in character traits to torpedoes and people readily understand the term. Some times we might use the term "phasers" or "lasers." Or the idea of "cloaking" as a term from the old Star Trek "sci-fi" show which is a term referring to the ability of a space ship to seeming disappear not only from radar and other electronic scans but also from physical view. Cloaking is much like the idea of "stealth" except much more advanced.

There are even instances of what looks like 'bombers' dropping their cargoes upon a target below. In addition to the "cross" we have also seen an anomaly shaped like a "Star of David" that appears to be tumbling near the sun.

We've seen objects that have the shape of birds and even seem to move a little like birds. Now we are not suggesting that they are indeed birds, but we post those pictures just to show you that indeed there are strange things being imaged out there in space. You may be wondering when I'm going to give you my conclusions on this mystery. Well I have no official conclusions, just some interesting hypothetical suggestions to possibly explain these anomalies. I have no real idea as to what they are. The evidence from what I've seen and researched would seem to suggest that some if not most of the anomalies presented are in fact some sort of real and solid objects (i.e., spaceships) or they are manifestations from other dimensions by intelligent life forms, or they may be both. Some of the anomalies are perhaps just glitches in the camera or debris from the spacecraft and or solar particles hitting the CCD system at just the right angle. Some others that are just streaks by themselves may well be just ordinary or not so ordinary comets. So we encourage you to view the SOHO Anomalous Images Galleries and see for yourself what we are referring to. But, before you take a visit, read the details regarding the SOHO Satellite so you'll have a better idea of what this system is doing and what it is all about.

Perhaps you are wondering what SOHO is and what does it stand for? Here are the facts.

#### The Solar and Heliospheric Observatory

SOHO is a joint venture between NASA and the European Space Agency as part of the framework of the Solar Terrestrial Science Program (STSP) in the larger venture with the International Solar-Terrestrial Physics Program (ISTP). The SOHO spacecraft is still fairly young. It was launched on December 2, 1995. It was built in Europe by European and American scientists. NASA oversaw the launch and maintains the mission operations from the SOHO command center at Goddard Space Flight Center in Maryland. http://sohowww.nascom.nasa.gov/descriptions/mission/english/

SOHO was designed and developed to study the sun and its outer atmosphere and its effects on the solar wind. The solar wind is the stream of highly ionized gas that blows continuously outward through the Solar System.

http://sohowww.nascom.nasa.gov/descriptions/mission/english/page1.html

SOHO was launched to observe the sun from a permanent vantage point 1.5 million kilometers ahead of the Earth in a halo orbit around the L1 Lagrangian point. It was hoped that the satellite would function for at least 2 years. It functioned superbly for its first two years but the craft has undergone some hair-raising experiences in the last 3 years that had many experts preparing its obituary. This satellite has been very resilient.

In the first couple of years the satellites cameras picked up spectacular views of the sun that had never been seen before by mankind because of the earth's atmosphere, which distorts our view, even through the best telescopes. Since 1998, SOHO has imaged some rather remarkable events that defy explanation. It is the purpose of this chapter to present some of these remarkable pictures and let them speak for themselves.

It is worth noting that the SOHO cameras do record a lot of anomalous objects and events that are explainable and not so mysterious. However, there are numerous pictures of bizarre objects and anomalies that defy explanation. In 1998 when these anomalies began to be posted on the SOHO website the SOHO team explained away the anomalies as simply glitches in the camera or computer systems. Later, independent researchers began to investigate for themselves and found the explanations to be untenable. The SOHO team began to receive public criticism from others in the scientific community who claimed that many of the anomalies could not be explained as mere glitches in the systems or as debris from the spacecraft (such as nuts and bolts). Finally in the late spring Joe Gurman, one of the SOHO team members e-mailed a statement to the editor of CyberspaceOrbit.com. He admitted that some of the anomalies were not debris from the spacecraft as earlier postulated. See the copy of Joe's e-mail posted at the ORBIT website URL on the next page.

http://www.cyberspaceorbit.com/sol anom.html

Joe also indicated that there were anomalies that were further away that apparently they had no explanation for and were clearly not solar in origin. In other words the anomalies were not products of solar activity.

The chief explanation offered consistently by the SOHO team until this spring was that all of the anomalies were simply solar particles hitting the SOHO CCD camera lens and creating a brief spike of light that formed a glitch. Or that they were merely the planets of our solar system like Mars, Venus, Jupiter, Saturn, Mercury, etc. Sometimes folks do get the planets confused with anomalies but planets don't disappear in an hour on one side of the sun only to pop up a half hour later on the other side of the sun. Planets don't move that fast.

If you visit our website gallery displays, you will see the images for yourself in order that you can make up your own mind. Our website galleries will also link you with various other websites and comments from other researchers and observers. Some of these other researchers, such as Colonel Ervin, provide an explanation as to why certain anomalies are not glitches or by-products of solar activity.

It bears repeating that we do not insist that these images are proof positive of a war in the heavens. We strongly suspect that this might well be the case. It might well be that someone has been doctoring these images and then putting them on the SOHO website files. There is some circumstantial evidence that would seem to strongly suggest that at times these pictures are indeed doctored to eliminate anomalies so we do wonder if then someone might also be inserting bizarre anomalies. Why would someone eliminate some anomalies and then create others? We have no answers for such a question.

We do then ask the following question. If these images are indeed valid, what does it mean in the spiritual realm? The anomalies would suggest that there is some sort of activity taking place out in deep space, which gives the appearance of some sort of galactic warfare. If so, then who is doing the fighting? What are the possibilities assuming that these anomalous images are indeed valid and not hoaxed by someone within NASA or the ESA?

- 1. Conflict among human spacecraft from planet earth that are a part of various nationalities "black operations" programs. Perhaps these actions which we are seeing in these images are simply activities being conducted by American and Russian space forces? This doesn't seem too likely but shouldn't be completely ruled out either.
- 2. Conflict among "alien" life forms. Perhaps there are 2 or more species. Perhaps between two or more different organizations that are each composed of various species of life-forms much like those organizations referred to in certain science fiction stories and movies like Star Trek or Star Wars.
- 3. Perhaps it is conflict between the US Space forces (a super-secret US military force in space) and other alien life forms. After all, there are lots

- of insider rumors that the US has some secret military space program with craft that are far superior to NASA technology. If so, such a situation would indicate that NASA is just a diversion to keep the real US capability a super-secret.
- 4. Conflict between certain forces as described in the Bible. This would entail the concept of angelic warfare between those angelic forces who rebelled against God and those who remained loyal. We read in Daniel 10:5-21 about the archangel Gabriel who appeared to Daniel and provided a brief of account of how he had been "ambushed" while traveling to bring Daniel a message from God. So precarious was Gabriel's predicament that he had to have reinforcement assistance from the Archangel Michael to free him so that Gabriel could continue with his mission to bring to Daniel the Divine message of future prophecy.

I would tend to suspect that possibility number 4 is the more likely scenario based upon the Biblical doctrines relating to angelic activity and the prophecies regarding a future "war in the heavens" at the time of Christ's Second Coming. If this is indeed the reality then we must ask, are we that far from seeing the remaining prophecies fulfilled, such as those relating to "Mystery Babylon?"

We suspect that this latter possibility is occurring and that if so then perhaps we will see prophecies regarding "America, The Babylon" coming to fulfillment perhaps a lot sooner than we would otherwise realize or suspect. These images, whether real or a ruse should alert Christians to the issue. Christians need to be ready at any moment for the Lord's Return. It might be today. It might be 100 or 1,000 years from now. It is however very important that Believers are to always be ready.

It should be noted that some of these anomalies are referred to as "Sun Cruisers." This is because the first researcher to spot and post these anomalies on the Internet gave them the name because she didn't have any other name to give them. This researcher's name is Liz Edwards. You can visit her work at her website: www.iwonderproductions.com

To see the full spectrum of anomalies that we have discussed here please go to the special website "SOHO Gallery." At this website you will many of the startling image anomalies that we have discussed in this chapter. You will find the SOHO Gallery at the link below:

http://sohogallery.50megs.com

## Chapter 21

## Beyond "Star Wars"

One of the most intriguing passages that is often overlooked in the Babylon prophecies is Jeremiah 51:53. We discussed this in some detail in Volume 1 on pages 68-72 and 105. It is however important to return to this passage as it reveals some pertinent details that correlate to only one possible nation.

"Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the Lord".

In this original Hebrew text of this verse we see that "Even though"..."Babylon"...

..."should mount up"= [ascend high up, to be high, go up, going from a lower to a higher region -- Used of God on a height... i.e. to come up before gods ... i.e. Outer Space ]

"to heaven" = the visible heavens where the stars are and the abode of God and where the angels fly.

..."and though she should fortify"...= to make accessible by fortifying, emphasis on the word is that of being extremely well fortified even to the most inaccessible high places.

..."the height of"  $\dots$  = lofty, very high in altitude and very far off; especially of heaven (i.e. Outer Space) sometimes referred to as the "height of the height." It is where God and the angels are found.

..."her strength"... = defenses, security, to be stout, hardened defenses,

...and the Hebrew uses a word that is untranslated in KJV (& elsewhere) which is 'ruwm'.

"ruwm" = to be high, to rise, raise, to be high literally (of stars especially) to lift oneself up. Denotes the idea that in height one is safe because it gives one great defensive power. Can be used of the high places of heaven and the idea of powerful. It also carries the idea of remoteness and being far off and distant such as in where the stars are.

..."spoilers come unto her"... = violently, devastate, arrest, despoil, ruin, violently destroy. Also in a military sense...to rush an enemy and overwhelm the enemy by sheer, brute strength and to lay to waste.

The original text is indicating that this future 'Babylon' has as part of its defensive capabilities, defensive capabilities in Earth's orbit. In the highest parts of the Earth's atmosphere.

To further underscore the notion that the battle is carried up into the upper atmosphere or into Earth orbit, see also Jeremiah 51:9b...

"for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies."

Reacheth = to lay the hand upon, to arrive violently

Unto heaven = hidden or dark parts of heaven, i.e. outer space where God traverses.

"is lifted up" = The Hebrew word -- "nasa" or pronounced as "naw-saw" = means to: Lift up, To advance, burn up, raise up, to lift up as to fly. (Strong's Code #5375)

"to the skies" = shahkak = #7834 = thin vapor, firmament.

So that the judgment battle itself is NASA'd high into the atmosphere or Earth Orbit.

What conclusions can we draw from these two passages? We can conclude that whatever nation is Mystery Babylon, she is a nation with military capabilities that extend high into the atmosphere or into at least low Earth orbit. Now it becomes important to determine what nations might this apply to IF such fulfillment were to occur at this time. There are only two real nations in the world with a space program that is aggressively working in outer space. Those nations are Russia and the USA. The Europeans have yet to engage in a real manned space program and rely upon the United States military capabilities that extend into outer space. While little is known publicly of the Russian military space capabilities it does seem that Russia's space weapons program is not as nearly advanced as that of America. This is especially true if America possesses several of the "flying saucers" at Area 51 in Nevada (or elsewhere) as is reported by some who claim to be "in the know."

Some skeptics refuse to accept the idea that America could be Mystery Babylon. Some contend that America does not have a military presence in outer space. They also contend that the United States defensive capabilities do not extend into space. These objections stem from a lack of understanding regarding America's war capabilities. This is understandable because the U.S. military doesn't make its capabilities in space widely known. In this chapter we will examine the data points that prove to the skeptics that America does indeed have a military utilization of outer space.

Also in this chapter we wish to counter the false notions that America is helpless to defend itself against a nuclear attack. Certain critics also contend that, while America is Mystery Babylon, they assert that America will be destroyed by Chinese or Russia nuclear missile attack because they've had divine dreams from the Lord. They contend that America has no defense against nuclear missiles. This chapter will show that not only does the U.S. have a defense but that it is impenetrable! We will present evidence that the U.S. has had a super secret technology in place with which to not only knock down a missile attack, but also to thwart small incoming asteroids or meteors from outer space! It would also appear that the U.S. is working to develop a "shield" against the larger space objects also!

Another weapon in America's defensive arsenal is the "flying saucer" program that allegedly has the capability to simply shut down a missile base before it could even launch a missile, or simply reset a missiles coordinates to target its own home base. Additionally, these secret "alien" systems allegedly have the capability to rendezvous in space with a larger asteroid (or comet) and alter the asteroid's (or comet's) dangerous orbital path away from planet Earth. Sound far-fetched? Sound too much like a Hollywood Sci-fi thriller? It may seem too much like Hollywood but let's first of all establish the fact that America's military already relies upon outer space to assist in defending the nation against attack.

#### The U.S. Space Command

For those who think there is no U.S. military involvement in outer space, take a look at the following website for the U.S. Space Command Center: <a href="http://www.spacecom.af.mil/hqafspc/images/default.htm">http://www.spacecom.af.mil/hqafspc/images/default.htm</a>

For the full background of the USAF Space Command but we'll provide the essential elements here below.

Air Force Space Command (AFSPC), created Sept. 1, 1982, is a major command headquartered at Peterson Air Force Base, Colo. AFSPC defends America through its <u>space</u> and intercontinental ballistic missile (ICBM) operations, vital force elements in projecting global reach and global power.

Air Force Space Command makes <u>space</u> reliable for the warfighter by continuously improving the command's ability to provide and support combat forces -- <u>assuring their access to space</u>. In addition, the command's ICBM forces deter any adversary contemplating the use of weapons of mass destruction.

AFSPC has four primary mission areas:

- 29. <u>Space forces</u> support involves launching satellites and other high-value payloads into space using a variety of expendable launch vehicles and operating those satellites once in the medium of space.
- 30. <u>Space control</u> ensures friendly use of space through the conduct of counterspace operations encompassing surveillance, negation, and protection.
- 31. Force enhancement provides weather, communications, intelligence, missile warning, and navigation. Force enhancement is support to the warfighter.
- 32. Force application involves maintaining and operating a rapid response land-based ICBM force as the Air Force's only on-alert strategic deterrent.

#### **Organization**

Air Force Space Command has two numbered air forces. Fourteenth Air Force provides space warfighting forces to U.S. Space Command, and is located at Vandenberg AFB, Calif. Fourteenth Air Force manages the generation and employment of space forces to support U.S. Space Command and North American Defense Command (NORAD) operational plans and missions. Twentieth Air Force is located at F.E. Warren AFB, Wyo. Twentieth operates and maintains AFSPC's ICBM weapon systems in support of the U.S. Strategic Command war plans.

The Space Warfare Center at Schriever AFB, Colo. Is also part of the command. The center plays a major role in fully integrating space systems into the operational Air Force. Its force enhancement mission looks at ways to use space systems to support warfighters in the areas of navigation, weather, intelligence, communications and theater ballistic missile warning, and how these apply to theater operations. AFSPC is the major command providing space forces for the U.S. Space Command and trained ICBM forces for U.S. Strategic Command. AFSPC also supports NORAD with ballistic missile warning information, operates the Space Warfare Center to develop space applications for direct warfighter support, and is responsible for the Department of Defense's ICBM follow-on operational test and evaluation program.

AFSPC bases, stations and units include: <u>Cheyenne Mountain</u>, Schriever, Peterson and Buckley, Colo.; Onizuka and <u>Vandenberg, Calif.</u>; Cape Canaveral and Patrick, Fla.; Minot, Grand Forks and Cavalier, N.D.; F.E. Warren, Wyo.; Malmstrom, Mont.; Clear, Alaska; New Boston, N.H.; Thule, Greenland; and Woomera, Australia.

#### Space Capabilities

Spacelift operations at the East and West Coast launch bases provide services, facilities and range safety control for the conduct of DOD, National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA), and commercial launches. Through the command and control of all DOD satellites, satellite operators provide force-multiplying effects -- continuous global coverage, low vulnerability and autonomous operations. Satellites provide essential in-theater secure communications, weather, and navigational data for ground, air, and fleet operations, and threat warning. Ground-based radar and Defense Support Program satellites monitor ballistic missile launches around the world to guard against a surprise attack on North America. Space surveillance radars provide vital information on the location of satellites and space debris for the nation and the world. With a readiness rate above 99 percent, America's ICBM team plays a critical role in maintaining world peace and ensuring the nation's safety and security.

To underscore the point about the US military's focus on developing space as a part of its warfare planning one should stop to read the latest thinking from the USAF regarding the use of outer space for the US military warfare capabilities. This can be found in a report entitled:

#### **US Air Force 2025--Final Report**

Go to the following link to obtain downloads or ordering information. The report presents an assessment of the next 25 years for the USAF especially in outer space development.

#### http://tuvok.au.af.mil/au/2025/index2.htm

One key point that is made in the report which addresses our subject of the US military use of space is as follows:

**Space superiority** will be a vital core competency for the US in 2025. Protecting the use of space and controlling, when required, its omnipresent advantage is the essence of the counterspace mission. This paper demonstrates the need for and the means by which counterspace operations will be conducted in

2025. Space will become increasingly important as the means of achieving information dominance. The protection of space-based platforms, access to them, and the security of orbital paths of particular value will be an important part of national security, too. ... A counterspace architecture to integrate the array of missions and weapons systems is mandatory for a successful counterspace capability.

So we see that the U.S. is highly involved in the militarization of outer space, even if only for defensive purposes.

#### **US Military Astronauts on Military Missions in Space**

The U.S. military has also conducted official manned military space flights with NASA's space shuttle program. These missions have remained very secretive with little if any information offered to the public other than official acknowledgment that the missions are being conducted. There are also rumors within the UFO research community (provided by leaked sources) that there is another secret manned military program for outer space utilizing "flying saucers" that were either retrieved from crash sites or were provided as part of an "exchange" program with "aliens."

One former high Pentagon official, Lt. Col. Thomas Bearden (US Army, ret.) made the following statement at a briefing in 1980:

"A few of these forms may be real anti-gravity spaceships, created here on earth by sensitive groups of several earth governments, but controlled by some mysterious group outside these governments. Such craft, I believe, have been developed and flown all over the solar system since the early 1950's. These I do not consider to be part of the true UFO phenomena, which in one form or another are centuries old."

"The Excalibur Briefing" - 1980 Lt. Col. Tom Bearden Ph.D.

http://www.cheniere.org/

http://members.aol.com/phikent/orbit/new152.htm

Now that is quite a statement! But Tom should know. He was one of the Pentagon's key developers of Strategic Weapons Development. Tom is a Ph.D., nuclear engineer, retired Lieutenant Colonel (U.S. Army), CEO of CTEC, Inc., Director of the Association of Distinguished American Scientists, and Fellow Emeritus of the Alpha Foundation's Institute for Advanced Study. Tom is a theoretical conceptualist active in the study of scalar electromagnetics, advanced electrodynamics, unified field theory, KGB energetics weapons and phenomena, free energy systems, electromagnetic healing via the unified field action of extended Sachs-Evans electrodynamics, and human development. Particularly known for his work establishing a theory of overunity electrical power systems, scalar electromagnetic weapons, energetics weapons, and the use of time-asenergy in both power systems and the mind-body interaction.

Tom has quietly indicated that the U.S. has some very bizarre weaponry in its arsenal. This includes the ability to create earthquakes, create and modify weather systems, biowarfare systems, as well as something called scalar physics which the Pentagon has

apparently developed as a super-secret portion of the Reagan Administration's "Star Wars" missile defense program. Apparently, the program had a public track record and a very super secret track record. The public record displayed primarily failure to stop missiles via laser beams or other missiles. This was apparently a public relations ploy to keep the Russians from protesting against previous ABM treaties. Behind the scenes, a radically new form of physics has brought about a radical approach to missile defense systems.

Scalar Electromagnetics is able to put up a type of "force shield" in the atmosphere, which will effectively destroy any incoming weapon, whether it is a missile or airplane. This type of defensive weapon can also be used to stop small meteors that might come in from outer space. Leaked sources indicate that the US military is working to expand the concept to include the ability to stop an asteroid and large meteors from impacting on earth. The shield program (allegedly called Project Samson) is limited to posting an umbrella over key metropolitan regions and it's unclear as to how many cities can be protected at one time. The current program doesn't provide 100% protection for the entire United States as best we can understand but it does seem to provide substantial protection for the major population centers.

How do we know this? Is it just based upon rumors from "leaked" sources? Thanks to the Internet, certain incidents have been reported and investigated by Internet sleuths trying to understand certain types of radar phenomena that begin to appear on Internet radar websites in 1998. These radar anomalies were euphemistically referred to as "flash" pulses and later reduced the term to simply "Flash radar" reports.

One group that has followed this phenomenon carefully and investigated it is The Enterprise Mission featuring principal investigator, Richard C. Hoagland. Hoagland is noteworthy for his role in advising CBS-TV's Walter Cronkite during the Apollo Lunar Landings and his role as a space reporter. Hoagland is also an Engstrom Science Award winner. He is also famous for promoting further scientific inquiry into the "Face on Mars." (He wants NASA to focus on the area of the Face to determine unquestionably whether or not it is natural or artificial.) Hoagland and the TEM group investigated the "flash radar" anomalies in 1998 and 1999. This was done in conjunction with leaked sources from the Pentagon that indicated an "alien" landing event would take place in late 1998. In the process of trying to prove or disprove the source's tip, Hoagland became aware of a claim that an alien spacecraft was being tracked incoming to Earth by way of its radio signals. This turned out to be a hoax, but in the process of investigating this story Hoagland became aware of the "flash radar" returns that coincided with "Fireball" reports (i.e. incoming meteors). This led Hoagland's investigations into the secretive world of "scalar physics." Hoagland's inside contacts on this phenomenon included our previously mentioned Tom Bearden. Bearden confirmed to Hoagland that the radar anomalies were picking up indications of a scalar physics atmospheric shielding that was being used to deflect incoming meteors and meteorites.

Hoagland found out that the name of the shielding program was "Project Samson." Such a program exists. It is listed as a missile defense program. Publicly it claims to be using

missiles to shoot down missiles. So far, the anti-missile missile concept has been a 'bust.' Privately, behind the scenes the real weapon in Project Samson is the "Tesla Shield."

Below you will find a link to a Project Samson website <a href="http://www-tsa.lanl.gov/tsa3/Samson/Demo.html">http://www-tsa.lanl.gov/tsa3/Samson/Demo.html</a>

Here's a comment from one leaking source (name withheld by website editor) that discusses more about the TESLA Shield:

#### http://www.cbjd.net/orbit/text/teshield.txt

At any rate, the giant Tesla shield is useful against any penetrating vehicle. If the shell is not so large, its energy density may be very high. In that case, the intense plasma heating will fuse and even vaporize metallic bodies... With such a Tesla shield, there is no need to discriminate true warhead bearing reentry vehicles from decoys, chaff, etc. The whole "mess" entering the shield is simply "cleaned up" and "sterilized" or destroyed. The shield can take care of ICBMs/IRBMs and their nuclear warheads, strategic bombers and their nuclear bombs, cruise missiles and their nuclear warheads, re-entry vehicles and their warheads, decoys, chaff, etc.

If you would like to read more about Hoagland's research or if you would like to see some of the archived radar returns ("Flash" radar) then visit the following linked articles that includes some "flash" radar returns and even some java-script movies of radar returns in motion over several frames.

## Alaskan "Fireball" -A Random Event or a Directed "Warning Shot"? http://www.enterprisemission.com/alaskan.htm

and also read the article:

#### The Truth is Out There

http://www.enterprisemission.com/truth1.htm

They are more than just "radial EMP bursts" (which, as Bearden has <u>stated</u>, are signatory of "Hyperdimensional weather manipulation"), but also incoming "reentry streaks" -- and, what clearly appeared to be radar-illuminated, upper atmospheric detonations at the termination of those "streaks!" The latter are clearly seen in connection with the enigmatic formation of major "EMP rings" during the height of two intense meteor storms in November -- yes, our familiar Taurids and Leonids!

But, could HAARP-like devices actually be used as meteor or projectile defense? And are there actually more than one of these around? <u>Thomas Bearden</u>, TEM's "scalar physics" consultant, thinks so.

"There are more than one of these ionospheric burners, apparently, which seem to use the ionosphere for achieving a high amplification effect. At one time (this is dim, several years ago), folks were thinking this ionospheric amplification effect could possibly be used against incoming ICBMs, etc."

The key portion of this statement as far as this article is concerned is of course "etc." So weather (pun intended) what we are seeing is HAARP generated or some other "scalar" technology, there is no question

that these technologies appear to be direct descendants or the Reagan-era Strategic Defense Initiative. While this concept was attacked as beyond the capabilities of conventional science during the 1980's, it now seems evident that the critics were wrong and the system has been deployed. Over \$50 billion has been spent since Reagan launched SDI in the early 80's, and it seems far more plausible that these monies have produced the system that we have just discovered than it does that they simply went down the drain and produced the <u>pedestrian systems</u> we have been shown to date publicly.

Other articles of interest on this issue at the TEM website include:

#### http://www.enterprisemission.com/talkingcode.html

You may also go to the main index page of articles and view all of the articles for December, 1998 and January 1999 for the pertinent related articles to the issues we have been looking at.

http://www.enterprisemission.com

As you read these articles you will also note that there are references to other governmental projects including:

HAARP Project (in Alaska) Brookhaven National Laboratories (on Long Island, New York) USAF Weather Modification Programs

#### **Aviation Week**

Aviation Week & Space Technology" issue of June 8<sup>th</sup>, 1998 (Vol. 148, No. 23), Page 57 featured a short article on the latest Star Wars testing. It just happened to include 2 unknown objects that were uninvited guests.

http://www.cseti.com/position/addition/ucos.htm

#### **Beyond STAR WARS:**

Another interesting aspect of this issue of U.S. space defenses that is related more to the traditional "Star Wars" missile defense program is that which involves some famous video footage taken during various NASA Space Shuttle missions. This footage purports to show UFOs in orbit around Earth while the Shuttle mission is in progress. There was at least two different missions in which video cameras captured UFOs and what appears to be some sort of light beam coming up from earth towards the UFOs. These light beams are interpreted as being defensive laser weapons being fired at the unknown objects.

For more information on this story and to view some video clips of the incident involving STS-48, see the following link below:

#### http://www.cseti.com/position/addition/sts-48.htm

And also more information:

#### http://www.mufor.org/sts48.htm

Below is a 20 minute video clip a documentary that exposes the NASA missions just cited:

http://www.ufomag.co.uk/Video.htm

For a complete video clip look at the following missions involving UFOs and a Star Wars type of firing event go to the link below and scroll down until you reach the following mission numbers... (From Skynet Videos).

#### http://www.ufovideo.com/videos.htm

STS 48 Event 1, 3 & 6

STS 58 amazingly clear image of a rounded silvery UFO. It's not just a dot of light.

STS 80 Event 1 and Event 2 ... the entire video downloadable! This is also truly amazing.

At the website you can see other NASA video including STS 37 UFO, along with UFOs captured by Apollo missions. You should also check out the Nellis Tracking Range UFO video which was videotaped by a missile battery camera that shows the UFO's altitude, range, speed, etc. You will also hear the audio of those monitoring the event. It is an incredible video. (The clip is fairly clean and about 30 seconds in length -- i.e., long download time.)

#### **Conclusions:**

This data presented in this chapter solidly indicates that America does indeed utilize outer space for military purposes of defense. This evidence then links to the prophecies of Jeremiah regarding a future Babylon that will be attacked in such a manner that even her most effective defenses, those in outer space will be rendered useless against the incoming attack. This is just one more indication that only America (at this time) could fit the description as found in the prophecies for Mystery Babylon. Certainly, Rome nor the Roman Catholic Church nor Iraq possesses any military capacity for outer space defenses.

For more information on these issues see the Appendix section at the back of this book. See especially Appendix 6: "More on America's Space Defenses" where you will find the newest developments related to Space Weapons just coming out as this book goes to circulation

## **Section V**

#### It's Decision Time

Biblical prophecy outlines the future events in which humanity will veer off and head for the cliffs. It won't however be the end of the world, just the end of an era. The prophecies seem to indicate that these future events are very close at hand. Whether or not this is so, the reader needs to take stock of his or her own personal situation and relationship to the Creator of the universe. In other words, for you the reader it is time to make a decision one way or the other. What kind of decision do I mean? I am referring to a decision as to whether or not you will surrender your future into the hands of the Creator.

Why should anyone be concerned about his or her relationship with the Creator? Because whether we like it or not we, as created, beings will one day face the Creator and account for our life's actions and attitudes in His court of Law. What we decide here and now will determine the outcome of our case when we confront Him. But in order for us to grasp the gravity of this future event we need to understand some facts surrounding the impending judicial case in the Divine Courtroom. Once we understand the facts of our reality we will have to make a decision. In order to make the best and informed decision we need to know a few key elements.

#### We need to know:

- 1. Who and what we really are
- 2. Who the Creator is
- 3. What is His character
- 4. Why He must act in a certain way
- 5. How He has/is acting
- 6. What are the terms of solution.
- 7. How the solution is applied
- 8. When is the solution applied
- 9. Length of the solutions
- 10. The results of our choices

What follows in the next few chapters will answer these questions so that you the reader can make and informed and intelligent choice in either the positive or negative.

We will explain exactly what each human being's status is between himself and the Creator God as defined by the Creator God in His written communiqué with mankind, which we call the Bible.

We will explain exactly who the Creator God is, what His Character is and what are His requirements for re-establishing a relationship between an individual and the Creator God

We will also explain the consequences and ramifications of both a positive and a negative volitional choice.

We will provide the reader with what we believe is Good News. The Creator God loves you and wants to re-establish a relationship with you but only if you want it and will accept His terms for a solution to certain critical problems.

At the end of this section we will explain why Christians in America should not be worried about their personal situation in regard to the prophecies of America's coming destruction. Our reasoning will perhaps surprise many mature Christians who may otherwise be wondering if they should be evacuating from America right now.

If you the reader are wondering where you stand in this future scenario then please begin the next three chapters. These chapters will explain who you are and what you are as God the Creator sees you. It is not a pretty picture, but remember, there is Good News in all of this and it's not how you must be a certain way, act a certain way and by what you do you gain 'brownie points' with God and thereby 'earn' some sort of pardon. Instead, know that God Himself has taken care of the situation but you must allow God to credit what He has done on your behalf and apply it to your personal ledger that God holds at His judicial bench. So, sit tight and follow onward so that you can understand and make an intelligent, rational and informed decision one way or the other as to how you will relate to the Creator for all eternity.

## **Chapter 22**

## The Good News In a Nutshell

To understand the Good News Message from God we have to realize some pertinent facts that God has had written down.

- 1. There is a Creator-God of the universe.
- 2. The Creator-God is a perfect being. His character is enveloped in rightness (a.k.a. righteousness) and justness (promoting justice).
- 3. Mankind (while starting out perfect) is now imperfect and an enemy of the Creator-God. Mankind has joined a cosmic rebellion led by an angel named Satan who is attempting to overthrow the Creator-God of universe. God cannot allow the rebellion and an imperfect human race to exist forever. At some point He has to bring it to an end. Man's imperfection is most often called "sin." Every human is called a "sinner."
- 4. Mankind is spiritually dead and cut-off from the Creator-God. All of mankind has been condemned to being eternally separated from the Creator-God and must die.
- 5. The Creator-God of the universe is also a being of pure love that has motivated Him to provide a solution to the problem that exists between Himself and mankind.
- 6. The Creator-God solved the problem by becoming a human being (Jesus Christ the God-Man) and living a perfect life before voluntarily dying upon a cross so that He could be the substitute to take the Divine judgment upon Himself instead of ourselves. He did this on a personal basis for any individual human who wishes to accept it as a fact and rely upon it as a fact. This is the Creator-God's rescue plan. It is his way of 'saving' any human who will accept it by relying upon it. We call this reliance or acceptance by the word "faith." So that "faith" is the vehicle through which the Creator-God has provided a means of saving us (a.k.a. "salvation"). So that salvation is simply a gift (that cost God everything of Himself) that is freely offered to any human being. It is offered by way of it being a gift through the vehicle of "believing" or "relying" or having "faith" and taking Him at His word as it has been written down and given to us in what we call the Bible. Jesus Christ, the Son of God died on a cross on your behalf to take the penalty of your sins upon Himself instead of you being found guilty and forever cut off from God. Jesus Christ not only died for you but He also then rose again from the dead which is proof that God the Father was satisfied with His death as being an adequate sacrifice on our behalf. He arose because He was able to take our sins in His death and do away with them.

- 7. Not only is one who accepts the Creator-God's gift saved but the human who accepts this gift also is made an adopted son of God and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ the God-Man who died on our behalf. Each human who believes God's Good News message will also receive a new 'spiritual' body that will never die and will have superhuman capabilities. This new eternal life and body will be residing in the same house or abode as the Creator-God of the universe.
- 8. Those who reject the Creator-God's terms and the gift that He has offered (including those who would partially accept it but then also want to add to it their own good deeds as partial compensation to God) will be cut-off forever from God. Those who reject Him will be placed into a location of eternal suffering along with the angelic rebel angels who attempted to overthrow the Creator-God of the universe.
- 9. At some point, and we think fairly soon, the Son of God, Jesus Christ at His Father's command will return to earth with a mission to rescue and remove all who have accepted the message that Jesus Christ died for their sins. This includes first of all those who have already physically died. They will be resurrected from the dead and given new supernatural bodies. Then those who are alive will be instantly changed and caught up in the air with Jesus Christ and all will live and reign with Him over Earth and the whole universe. In the process of this, the rest of mankind will go to war against Jesus Christ at His return and Jesus Christ will instantly destroy all that oppose Him including the rebel angelic forces.

This then is the entire nutshell version of God's Good News Program for humanity. The essential points to consider are as follows:

- 1. Humans are enemies of God and incapable of solving the problem that exists between God and themselves. Humans are condemned to eternal separation from God and thereby a spiritual death.
- 2. God who is perfect, righteous, and just cannot allow mankind's imperfections to continue forever. He has to put a stop to it and destroy the imperfections and restore perfection to the universe.
- 3. God solved the problem that exists between Himself and human beings by becoming a human being and thereby a substitute and thus sacrificing Himself into death on behalf of anyone who will accept His actions as a substitute. This part of God that did this is named Jesus the Christ. He died on a cross voluntarily so that if you will accept His actions on your behalf, then in the Divine Courtroom of Judgment before His Father, (God the Father who sits as Judge on the Judicial bench) the recorded sins in your personal records will be wiped clean. The penalty will be accounted to Jesus Christ who also in death got rid of all the sins attributed to Him, because He is deity and He has the ability to remove and dispose of imperfection. Because He was able to do this, He was also able to resurrect Himself from the dead. This is proof that His Father accepted the results as being perfect and accepted Jesus death as payment for our sins.

- 4. The only way the sins can be removed from our record is by believing God and His written words that Jesus Christ the Son of God has died on our behalf and rose from the dead for the removal of our sins. It is not a matter of believing and then getting baptized with water. It is not a matter of believing and then going forward in a public church service or revival-crusade. It is not a matter of believing and then giving any amount of money (from a penny to billions makes no difference). We cannot buy "salvation." Neither can we earn it. We cannot even partially pay God back. In no way can we do anything to earn 'brownie points' with God. God freely gives gifts to humans. We cannot mix belief with any actions on our own in which we think it will gain us any extra standing with God.
- 5. After we believe His message, He does have a plan for our life. This plan entails the notion of learning as much about Him as we can. The plan also involves our learning what goodness and rightness are and then practicing to live in a good and right manner. Why? So that when we are given our superhuman bodies we will have had some practice in being Godlike so that we are better prepared for an eternity in which we will rule the universe with Him. So the Christian life is just a training program for future opportunities. Depending on how we live now may well determine what our specific roles will be in eternity. Some may get to oversee a whole Galaxy because they were more grown up spiritually in their human existence and thus more qualified than others. Some may only get a solar system or simply a planet or a moon or whatever. We don't know the specifics. We only know that our remaining amount of time here on earth needs to be focused on living our lives in a godlike manner of good ness and rightness. Why? Because it is what He wants us to do because He wants to give us more good things in eternity but no more than we can handle.

#### Now, isn't that good news?

Now we've covered a lot of important information in a quick nutshell format. In doing so we've used some terms that some readers may not readily understand, especially the idea of faith. Faith is the key element in the Good News message because without Faith we're 'sunk' so to speak. It is really important for everyone, including those who already believe to realize all aspects that are involved in the meaning of the word "faith." In fact there are probably some who will read this thinking that they already are "saved" but in reality don't realize what the word means and therefore they may actually be adding something to faith that actually makes faith invalid and of no effect. So, for this reason we want to include a section that defines and tells us exactly what Faith is and what the word actually means.

## **Chapter 23**

## It's All A Matter of Attitude Or "What Is Faith?"

There are some Christians who have read the first Volume of "America, The Babylon" or have read similar studies regarding the Prophecies of a future Babylon being identified as America and have become worried about being caught in the coming judgment upon America. As a result, I am writing this document for those with such concerns to help them develop a better understanding of the correct biblical attitude towards this coming event.

In order to do that, the reader needs to go back to the basics of the Christian life and understand how God relates to us. We also need to understand how God deals with His own, and also with those who are not His own. Once we know this, then we can rest confidently in Him and His word. To do this, we need to review what we mean by the term "faith". We also need to remember other instances of God's judgment, and how He operates when he conducts such judgment. When we know and remember these elements, we are able to have the proper mental attitude of confidence that pleases Him and empowers us to serve Him in these final moments of the age.

This document will come in two parts

- #1. Defining and understanding Faith
- #2. Defining and understanding how God enacts supernatural Divine Judgment.

#### What is Faith?

There are 6 basic words for faith found in the Bible, that we will examine here. 5 are from the Hebrew Old Testament. 1 is from the New Testament. Let's examine the Hebrew words first.

**#1. Aman [Ah-mahn]**; Strong's code #s: 529, 530, 539, 540. 539&540 are the main root words.

**<u>Basic Definition</u>**: to build, to support. To foster a child as a parent or a nurse "to be firm"... i.e. to be sure, to believe... carries the idea of stability, certainty, assured, established. *The Idea of the Definition*: It is the idea that the thing to support an idea or an attitude is a promise of God, or the character of God. Aman focuses on the **Object of** 

**trust and who or where it is directed toward ...** namely a promise of God or the Word of God, and or on HIS Character.

So that the OBJECT OF FAITH is:

- 33. God's Word
- 34. God's Character

The word Aman is the most commonly used word in the Bible for: Faith, Trust, and the word Believe. It is a mental attitude of supported belief. **Faith always demands content...it is the essence of propping or supporting.** Some selected examples: Isaiah 25:1; Genesis 15:6 among many.

#2. <u>Yachal</u> = [ Yah hal ]; Strong's code #3176 main root word. <u>Basic Definition</u>: To be weak in such a sense as to wait long and patiently with a certainty of knowledge.

<u>The Idea of the Definition</u>: This is the word for faith when things don't happen quickly. Yachal is the most commonly experienced usage of the idea in the Bible for faith. Some selected examples: Isaiah 51:5; Job 13:15; Psalm 119:49. In Job 13:15 "though he slay me, I .... Yachal = "will wait long and patiently." In Psalm 119:49 "remember your word to your servant...to...... Yachal... "hope"...or trust.

#### **#3. <u>Batach</u>** = [**Bah tak**]; Strong's code #982

**Basic Definition**: to lie out extended, to stretch out extended. Often used in wrestling and it meant to literally throw one down on his face and pin him to the mat. Also used for anyone who would lie out extended on something... like when you're tired and your back hurts. To get relief sometimes it helps to just lie out extended on a firm surface like the floor...so you can get maximum support in order to try and stretch out and relax those lower back muscles to ease the stress.

<u>The Idea of the Definition</u>: To relax on something solid for maximum support. Some selected examples: Psalm 31:10-14 and Psalm 37:5. In Psalm 31:10-14... we see David where his environment is in dire shape. He has severe troubles...he's hated, he's avoided, and he's forgotten. In verse 14 though he says:..."But as for me... I will ... Batach...I will lie out extended... in the Lord." In Psalm 37:5 "Commit your way to the Lord...Batach also in Him...and He will do it"...

#4. Khaw saw = [hashaw] - pronounced like 'hooosshhh' & pronounced like it sounds. It's an onomotopaetic word... like "crack" "snap" "zip" for imitating the sound in represents. Strong's # 2620

**Basic Definition**: to seek a shelter or refuge rapidly.

<u>The Idea of the Definition</u>: The activity involves fleeing. The activity involves fleeing to a place to flee to. What good does it do to flee if there is no place to flee to?? That's the concept of faith. It always has to have a valid object for the attitude to be focused towards. Faith always has to have an object.

Selected Example: Psalm 36:7... uses the metaphor of chicks fleeing to a refuge under the mother hen's wings. And the sound the make as they flee.... Hoooossssshhhhh... emphasis on the speed...quickness. Also Psalm 57:1 "My soul ... hoooosssshhhhh... in Thee"

#### **#5. Kawah** = [kavaw]; Strong's code # 2342.

**<u>Basic Definition</u>**: to twist, to twirl...process of twisting ...like as in making a rope. It is considered to be a slow process and thus connotes a tight twist for purpose of getting strength ... but remember, it is time consuming.

<u>The Idea of the Definition</u>: <u>To patiently wait</u>. It indicates also a knowledge of the object. Selected Example: Isaiah 40:31... "Those who....kawah for the Lord will gain new strength, will mount up with wings as eagles..." Note that this word indicates that things don't always happen when we want them to and this type of faith-attitude denotes that ability to wait long and patiently if necessary. This is a far cry from the "name it and claim it" crowd that proposes that you should be able to snap your fingers in prayer to God and He'll instantly respond with showers of blessings to exactly what you ask for to fulfill your hearts desire. Uh no. This word shows that faith doesn't work that way although sometimes He can and will respond instantly if such is in your genuine best interests and it most glorifies the Lord.

## The next word is the Greek word used in the New Testament For Faith

#### #6. Pisteuoh/Pistis/Pistin ... #4100, 4102, 4103

**Basic Definition**: To think to be true, to be persuaded of, to credit, to have a conviction and trust. Belief. The character of one being believed, or relied upon. Or in other words: TO RELY.

<u>The Idea of the Definition</u>: To Rely upon. The idea being conveyed by this word is that faith or pisteuch is not doing something blindfolded. Faith or Pisteuch is the mental attitude in which the person grasps objective truth and the objective fact about the Lord and then he relies upon it. You could also liken this mental attitude of faith to be just like the idea of propping yourself upon something. Faith or pisteuch could even be likened to the idea of lying extended and stretched out upon... and hooosssshhhh-ing it

quickly...but doing so with a patient attitude realizing it may not happen quickly because it may be a slow process. It may be a slow process like that of making a strong rope. Some selected examples: Hebrews 11:6, Ephesians 2:8-9; Hebrews 11:6 "without faith it is impossible to please God" Ephesians 2:8-9. "For by grace are you forever and ever being continually saved through the agency of faith, not by works"...

### To Please God One Has to Have 3 Things

#### 1. An object for your faith:

- a. That means there has to be "given-content" of God's Word (i.e., it needs to be in your mind). You can't get it by asking someone for emergency help in a crisis situation asking "what does God's Word teach about this \_\_\_\_\_"

  It's the Word transferred into our mind through the study of The Word and the ministry of the Holy Spirit. You gotta have it in your mind and understand it before you can believe it. It's IMPERATIVE that you understand it first or else how can you believe what you don't understand.
- b. That means "given-content" about knowing God's character too. We need to know whom we are dealing with. What's He like? What's His character like? If we don't know about His character then there's nothing to trust in. We can only get this by systematic study of the Word of God.
- 2. You have to exercise Volition towards 1a and 1b above.

That means you have to make a positive mental agreement about God's **Word** and rely upon it, and to make a positive agreement about God's **character** and rely upon it. So that: ... "The Word of God" says this \_\_\_\_\_ and your reaction to it is:

- a. Rejection "thumbs down"... then that is "no faith". And as Hebrews 11:6 tells us...without faith it is impossible to please God. So "thumbs down" on God's Word or Character and God Is NOT pleased. When God is NOT pleased, God disciplines His own...us. His discipline can be via all sorts of things like:
  - 1. upset emotions
  - 2. instability
  - 3. can't get along with people
  - 4. the whole gamut of possibilities

- b. acceptance -- agreement with God. That is reliance based upon who God is and what He has said. Why? Why would we "thumbs down" God's word or character?
  - 1. We don't know the Word so therefore we can't have a positive volition (or mental attitude) towards it.
  - 2. Or we do know it and react negatively anyway deliberately
  - 3. Or we don't want to have a positive volition towards it because we prefer to operate in a state of rebellion.

There are many given situations in which we must act as a believer but we can't find a given verse in scripture on which to rest... then we've got to go back to the Word on what we know about the character of God, and simply say,

"I can't pin a verse to this, BUT I do know something from the Word of God, ...God is sovereign and whatever happens, God is in control and I exercise volition toward that... positive volition to the Word of God."

And this is defined by the "complicated" word --- FAITH. That's all faith is: Positive Volition toward the Word of God.

3. Positive Volition toward the Word of God. I just hang the confidence there with the Word of God. Without Positive Volition towards God ... There is NO pleasing God -- Hebrews 11:6... "Without faith it is impossible to please Him." This shows us that God is not pleased with <u>ACTIVITY!!!</u> The only thing that can ultimately please God is a MENTAL ATTITUDE and IF it is not a positive mental attitude of trusting, relaxing, relying on God....GOD IS NOT PLEASED.

Any time in scripture where you see God pleased with a man, you can infer automatically that the man has faith. See Hebrews 11:1-40... for a list of folks that fit this idea. For instance, the first example is of Abel. In Genesis 4:1-8... can you find anywhere in those verses anything about "faith"???? There is no mention of the word whatsoever. Not at all. Yet, Hebrews 11 says Abel had faith and God was pleased. Why... Genesis 4:4 "God had regard for Abel's offering. Why? Because Abel offered it in "faith"...and that is the point of Hebrews 11. Even though the text doesn't explicitly state the word faith...it did exist within Abel and he did have it.

#### Final thoughts on Faith

Isaiah 1:13 shows us how impossible it is to please God without faith...even though we may act perfectly. We may "worship" perfectly. Isaiah 1:13 shows us that Israel did not please God...even though Israel conducted all the right motions, and activities that God commanded them to do. They did everything God commanded them...BUT... they had a "wrong" mental attitude... It was a "no-faith" mental attitude.

Isaiah 40: 6-8 gives us a solid basis for our faith. Faith rests on the Word of God. Verses 6-8. Notice that in verse 6-7 the transiency of everything around us. Verse 8 notes the

permanency of God's Word. The basis for our Faith is God's Word because it is Permanent. Faith rests on the character of God... in Verse 12...note how it shows His character is Omnipotent (all-powerfulness)!! Verses 13-14 shows us His Omniscience...(perfect all-knowingness)!! Verse 15 shows us that He is Sovereign...He IS in control of everything.

If you're falling apart – then think of the God you've got to trust in... Notice it is to the faint. In other words...if you're cocky...FORGET IT.

Self-confidence negates reliance/faith. But GOD Gives Strength. RELY ON IT... and please HIM.

**REJECT it and displease HIM.**The choice is yours.

## **Section VI**

## **Escape From Babylon**

Many readers and audience members living in America have become alarmed by the implications of this research. Obviously, readers in America are wondering whether they should "evacuate" from America. Is there any possible escape from the destruction coming upon America, the Babylon? We think escape is not only possible but that it will happen for all whom God wishes.

In the next chapter we will explore this issue of escape from the coming judgment upon America. We will explain the Biblical concept of judgment and how God has dealt in the past with issuing special divine judgments. We will note God's behavior towards those who have placed their faith and reliance upon Him, His character and His Word. By discovering and recognizing God's past performance, character and the basis upon which He operates today we can have confidence in how He will deal with those who are counting on Him for escape.

## Chapter 24

## What's To Worry About?

#### In Light of the Babylon Prophecies:

#### **Are We Christians Supposed To Worry about Our Future?**

As we stated in our analysis of the question "What is Faith"... we saw that it is impossible to please God without Faith. To "have Faith" requires an object. For us as believers, the object must be in God's Word and or His Character as we understand it from His Word. We must know and understand this and then have a positive mental attitude of reliance, trust, belief... to relax on it, doing so patiently, in a long term manner that builds strength. Once we know it, we need and want to do it quickly. This segment deals with obtaining the Object for reliance concerning the issue of what is our attitude to be about the prophecies concerning the Divine Judgment now being readied against a "future Babylon" that we know to be America. What positive mental attitude are we to have, that pleases God?

To come to terms with this, we need to know and understand the past examples of Divine Judgment as related in God's Word. Using this as a basis, we can then take a look at how God will deal with His own before the coming Judgment upon America. Once we know and realize this, then it becomes a matter of agreeing with it, or giving it "thumbs down". If it is "thumbs down" God will let us suffer for it...with mental anxiety, mental or emotional instability, etc. He will NOT however, forsake His own...nor abandon us. We may however try to abandon Him and run away from Him.

## Examples of past Divine Judgments and how God dealt with His own in carrying out the judgments.

When we speak of Divine Judgments, we are referring to specific actions where SUPERNATURAL MEANS are employed of profound and major consequences for the planet and the people on the planet. We do not want to confuse regular judgments with the Divine Judgments. Regular judgments are when God uses other human beings or normal events to produce punishment. Divine Judgments are special cases, which God's own hand, or through His angels, provide the Supernatural Judgment.

There are really only 2 events in human history that fit the definition.

- 1. The Flood of Noah
- 2. The Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities of the Plain.

One was by water, the other by fire. After the flood, God promised to never use water as a method of judgment upon the whole world ever again. The Fire judgment however will be used as a method again...at the Day of the Lord. The event of Sodom and Gomorrah is a "shadow" of things to come. A "type" of the things to come. Not just in the fire, but in how God related to those humans involved at Sodom and Gomorrah.

The account of the Flood of Noah is described in Genesis 6-9. Note that in the very beginning of the narrative, we find non-humans involved. Satanic beings and their interactions with man are the stimulating reason for the judgment. Jude in his epistle confirms this for us. Also true of the extra-biblical book of Enoch, which too reaffirms the notion of Satanic beings attempting to subvert Divine plans for humanity. Thus, the judgment is determined. God looks and sees that not everyone should necessarily be destroyed. There were some left on Earth who had "faith"...and who pleased God. These, God determined to save, and He established a rescue plan of protection for them. By faith, Noah relied upon God's Word and was "saved". He avoided the destruction that was heaped upon all the others living on the planet. So God rescued the righteous before He engaged in Divine Judgment.

The account of the judgment of Sodom and Gomorrah is described in Genesis 18 and 19. The cast of characters involved include Abraham, 3 angels who looked like men to Abraham, at first... then also Lot and his wife and daughters, and some of the perverse inhabitants of Sodom. The story begins with the 3 angels visiting Abraham. The leader of the 3 discusses with Abraham what is about to unfold for Sodom, knowing that Abraham's nephew, Lot and his family are living in the city. From the conversation it is clear that Abraham was worried about his relatives living in Sodom. Abraham knew that the city was slotted for Divine Judgment.

So, Abraham attempted to "bargain" with the Lord, to spare the city if there were enough living within it, to warrant its being spared such obliteration. Abraham "bargains" with God? Not really. But the idea is that God was interested in sparing the city IF there were at least 10 righteous ones living in the city. The story relates then, how perverse the residents acted towards the angels as they entered the city to visit Lot. Apparently there were not 10 righteous within Lot's family, nor were any other righteous people living in the city. So, did God destroy Lot and his family, along with all the others? NO. The angels directed Lot and his family to evacuate and flee the city, sparing them from harm, and waiting until they were a safe distance away, before proceeding with the judgment.

This event is a foreshadowing of what will occur with the future Babylon. We know this because the prophecy of Isaiah 13:19 relates to Babylon being destroyed just like Sodom and Gomorrah. Jeremiah 50:40 repeats the prophecy. So, if the future Babylon is to be destroyed just like Sodom and Gomorrah, then too, there is a rescue plan devised by God. But to understand this we need to know the time frame parameters for this in the scope of related prophecies of the end times.

As related in "America, The Babylon" Volume 1, America will undergo 2 distinct and different judgments at 2 different points in prophetic time. The first seems to be at the time of the rise of the Antichrist to power. (Known as the "beast" in Revelation 17.) The second judgment comes at the end of the Tribulation, which occurs just before the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ in Glory. What concerns many of you, is the first judgment and your fear of being caught up in it and not being able to evacuate in time.

This fear of yours is UNWARRANTED. It is due to ignorance of God's Character, and the prior instances in which God protects His own.

The first judgment comes at a time, which allows the "beast" to rise to power, near the start of the tribulation. Now, there are many that believe that the Church will have been rescued in the "rapture" before the tribulation begins. Others believe the rapture is either to occur in the middle or at the end of the Tribulation period. There is a problem with these last 2 theses. They are confusing tribulation saints in the tribulation with the Church. These saints are not a part of the Church. The Church is gone. Missing. The Church has been called already to the marriage feast of the Lamb, which is sometimes called Rosh Hoshanah. There will also be others saved after the Tribulation and the rapture.

Also, we have the Jewish nation left on earth. Most of the Jewish people are living now in America. America is the equivalent to ancient Babylon in the regard of being the home of the diaspora. Revelation 18:4 then is not a call for the church neither to be raptured, nor to evacuate... it is a call to Israel, and perhaps brand new believers known as Tribulation Saints. The other relevant OT passages for this are... Jeremiah 50:8, 28; 51:6, 45-46; and also Isaiah 48:20. These passages show clearly that it is Jews that are being referred to. They are told to flee to Zion, and to help rebuild the temple. This is not a passage for the Church. So, the church is to be rescued, and raptured out before the very first of the two judgments hit America.

Now, for those who have held to a mid-tribulation or post-tribulation rapture, or are Christian Reconstructionists you have missed the whole point of the 2 previous Divine Super Judgments. Both involved the idea of rescuing but by God's own out of the way not by their own efforts.

This is God's character, and God always acts within His character. He never changes His character. Consequently we MUST keep in mind the following verses of assurance that God will protect His own, and provide a means for escape, one way or the other.

Romans 5:9 "much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath of God through Him.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:10 "And to wait for His Son from heaven, who He raised from the dead, that is Jesus who delivers us from the <u>wrath to come</u>.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:9-10 "For <u>God has not destined us for wrath, BUT</u> for having obtained salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, V. 10 "who died for us, that whether we are awake or asleep we may live together with Him.

These 3 verses should be more than sufficient for ALL believers who reside in America to "relax" upon God's Word and God's Character in this matter. We do this by realizing and relying upon God to always act in accordance with His Written Promises as those above, which tell us, that we are NOT appointed, nor destined for wrath, and certainly not the wrath destined for America.

Just as God spared Noah and his family, and as God spared Lot and his family, so too will God spare His own family that reside in America. Whether you choose to believe that the rapture will transpire first, or that the Lord will send Angels, or another means, God will remove us from the wrath to fall upon America. It is His word and His character that we rely upon for everything. Rely upon His word and His character for your escape from His coming wrath upon America.

Should you who read this, (having read the first section on faith) choose to take a "thumbs down" view, and have a "no" response...that means "no faith" and "no faith" means God is NOT pleased (Hebrews 11:6)... When God is not pleased, he disciplines us... and will let us suffer the emotional instability caused by our lack of reliance upon Him in this matter. The choice here on this issue is yours. I hope and pray that you will choose to rely on Him for your protection and salvation from the wrath about to fall upon America, The Babylon.

For those of you who may wonder if you are a Christian, a brief word of understanding, especially if you skipped Chapters 23 and 24. You can have protection and salvation if you understand that you are an imperfect creature. The Creator is perfect and can not associate with imperfection and must destroy imperfection. The Creator has good news for you. He enacted a "rescue" program for you. He has chosen to inflict the punishment that you deserve, and instead place it upon Himself.

However, He will not take the punishment for you unless you wish for Him to do so. If you want Him to assume the guilt for you let Him know. He will do so as an undeserved and unearned gift to you, because He loves you and does NOT want to destroy you and cut you off from Him forever. You can do nothing to earn this gift. You must simply rely upon His Word and take Him at His word.

This is faith. The gift he offers is called "grace" which means undeserved gift or unearned favor. It is simply your mental attitude of acceptance of the terms. It is not about "being good" or attending church...that gains you nothing with Him in solving the imperfection problem.

Not only will God take the punishment for you, but also in doing so He declares you to be perfect and seals you for the fulfillment portion of His promise. His promise includes not just the punishment, but eternal life, and adoption as His child. With such status comes the inheritance as the child of a King. All the Spiritual riches and benefits will accrue to you forever, after time ends. This means that while your physical body may be separated from your spirit, your spirit will live on and eventually will assume a new more fantastic body that defies the known laws of physics.

If this information makes sense to you and you rely upon it, congratulations. You are now a child of God, and a fellow "adopted" brother of Jesus Christ, who substituted Himself into your place and took the punishment due to you. He also, being God, the Son, was able after His death on the cross for your imperfections, to raise Himself up from death in resurrection. He will someday come back and raise up all the dead who have relied on Him to remove the imperfections. He will return also to change instantly those who are alive at His coming, so that all who believed on Him and accepted the unearned gift of eternal life would now have the same supernatural type body that He has. So you have a lot to look forward to.

Now that you've accepted this information and are relying on it... you should know, that God wants to get you trained and educated to assume new positions of leadership in the Universe. Therefore, in order to assume that position, it is appropriate for you to begin learning as much as you can about your Heavenly Father and His program. You also need to learn how to live like Him in character so that you are more easily able to handle your future position of authority in the heavenly realms of the Universe. To accomplish this, try and seek out a church, and or others who believe the information you've just read about. Seek out those folks for help in the learning process.

The rest of your life is to "grow up" into spiritual maturity of being like God. That takes knowledge of Him and His Word. Learning His word gives you even more powerful benefits than you can imagine, including Joy, Peace and emotional stability even in times of great crisis.

### **Section VII**

## **Bringing It All Together**

We have covered a lot of material in the previous 25 chapters. It is now time to consider the entire research data as a whole to gain a better overall picture and thereby draw appropriate conclusions. We will do so in the next chapter with our thoughts, opinions and some conclusions.

In the final chapter of not only this section but also the whole book we will present a few of the more Frequently Asked Questions. The FAQ section is intended to provide short "nutshell" responses. The reason is so that this chapter will be one of quick reference for those needing to respond to the questions of others when discussing this subject with those not familiar with these issues.

After the FAQ section you will find the Appendixes to this book and a subject index

## Chapter 25 Conclusions

The identity of "Mystery Babylon" should seem obvious to any open-minded reader after reading both Volumes of "America, The Babylon." However, for this researcher it did not become obvious for quite some time. In fact it took several years of ongoing research before slowly coming to the conclusion that perhaps, just maybe America was Mystery Babylon. It was a painful process in reaching that conclusion. It was based upon the data that has been presented in both volumes of "America, The Babylon." This data did not come together easily or quickly. The saga of how this researcher stumbled across all the pieces of information is one of bits and pieces. It was much like putting a jigsaw puzzle together and a complicated one at that.

I am asked from time to time to define the specific information points that caused me to change my mind about the identity of Mystery Babylon. As you may remember from my prior comments, I initially had held to the view that Rome or the Catholic Church was Mystery Babylon. I look back and realize that there was no single issue that by itself caused me to make a sudden change of opinion. Instead it was a slow change of attitude from the initial denial that America could possibly be Babylon. In fact, I was so ardent in the Rome = Babylon theory that I never dreamed I would or could ever change my views. But slowly as new data research unfolded new questions arose. It didn't take long for me to realize that at the minimum the Rome = Babylon view had some serious problems to consider. Equally so, I felt that there were too many problems to even consider America as Babylon. Over the next few years, this changed as point by point things began to fall into place.

One of the earliest aspects though that really stuck in my mind was the Revelation 18:11-13 passage that listed all of the commodities that Babylon was the chief trading market and buyer for. Commodities such as gold, silver and copper really caught my attention because of my prior experiences with those commodities. I had known long before that the New York COMEX was the world's leading trading location for those products. More trading in those products were done on the COMEX than the entire world combined. That was a powerful point driven home to me when I realized what the text was indicating.

Another key point in textual analysis was the issue of Revelation 17:18 which indicates that the woman IS the city/state/nation. The woman and the nation are one and the same. The woman is merely the symbol for the nation. This was an important recognition for me. Also, my research into the goddess Ishtar and her names and roles in Babylonian dogma that paralleled not only the Revelation 17 and 18 passages along with Isaiah and Jeremiah passages but also the facts that I discovered about the Statue of Liberty and the Statue of Freedom.

Another gut-wrenching discovery was about the real history of America's founding fathers and their Anti-Christian beliefs that seemed to be Pro-Christian values. Equally shocking was the discovery about the U.S. Capitol building being patterned after Rome's pagan temple, which was a copy of the Babylonian temple, the Pantheon. The fact that George Washington and Thomas Jefferson practically rigged the bidding process to ensure that their favorite plan was selected also shocked me.

But I suppose the final piece of the puzzle that had held me back from admitting that the US must be Mystery Babylon was the issue of America having blood on her hands. The text of Revelation 17:6 and 18:20, 24 and 19:2 indicate that Mystery Babylon gets blamed for the deaths of prophets and saints martyred for Christ. Now this did not seem to be something that America was guilty of. What turned the corner for me was an intensive analysis of the Greek grammar of those passages but especially that of 18:24 which we explain in more detail in Appendix 3. The grammar indicates that this guilt is applied to all bloodshed dating back to Abel. Well now, that means that no nation could be guilty of this because no nation was around in Abel's time, nor were any of the ancient empires around for the bloodshed throughout all of history. They've only been around for parts of it.

What also hit home was the passage where Jesus relates the fact that the Pharisees who would kill him would also have the blood of all the preceding prophets who died as martyrs on their hands even though they were not alive at that time. So we have a clear precedent being set by the Lord's own words that indeed someone/thing can be held responsible for events that occurred prior to their own birth and life. This understanding showed me that the problem of what seemed to be a lack of blood on America's hands was in fact actually there but in a way we'd not thought of before because of the unusual grammar of the passages.

Since my initial understanding changed on these passages, I began to pick up empirical data that America indeed has bloody hands from the Holocaust and the purges within Russia and China. In fact, if these sources are correct, the secret or shadow government of the USA may be responsible for more innocent blood being shed than all the other evil Empires combined! Yes, perhaps more have died at the hands of the secret US government than those combined who died under the:

Catholic inquisition Roman Empire Egyptian Empire Assyrian Empire Persian Empire Greek Empire Babylonian Empire

All the combined innocent deaths that those empires are accountable for may be far less than that attributed by God to America from her founding until 2000. How is this so?

Consider the 6 million Jews killed in the Holocaust of World War 2. It is not known for sure how many innocents that Stalin killed but some estimates range between 10 to 40 million killed in the USSR during his reign of terror over a 25-year period. Mao Tse-Tung, the Red Chinese founding father is reported to have killed as many as 40 million Chinese Christians who opposed his efforts to take over China. Mao allegedly killed millions more in the 1960s during the "Cultural Revolution." Similar bloodshed by other communist efforts also produced many other innocent victims. So that if America's shadow government leaders were ultimately responsible for these events then indeed America has more blood on her hands than any other nation in history even if not more than all other empires combined.

My realization of this shadow US government responsibility for all of this bloodshed has only reinforced what was an already understood view that Mystery Babylon is found guilty of all innocent bloodshed since the beginning of bloodshed. No matter how I wished to view this issue, the evidence points to America as being the bloodiest of all the nations of history. We Americans just haven't realized it yet.

So the road to understanding this issue has been long and difficult to follow at times. It has been worthwhile because it has solved the puzzle that kept me wondering until it was solved. I have mentioned what I thought were the key issues for me in making a determination about the identity of Mystery Babylon but there are other issues to consider here in conclusion.

What are we to do with this information? That is perhaps the most haunting question of all. Are we supposed to go out and evangelize the world or the church with this issue? No. It is not a "Good News" message of hope and salvation. However, the ramifications that America is Mystery Babylon ought to reach out and grab conservative Christianity here in America and shake the American church to its very foundation.

Should the church come to accept the view that America is Babylon, then what role should the American church take in relating to the nation of America? Should the American church be vocal and public about this? Or should it make quiet notations and let events proceed without providing any warnings to the secular world within America? If so, what good would it do? If it is written, then it is decreed to happen so proclaiming it will not avoid the events. The most that can happen in spreading the news about America being Babylon is that some individuals might come to believe the message and believe on the Lord Jesus Christ for salvation by faith alone. To me, this is about the best we can hope for in re-telling the information data that we have. It is for this reason that I have persevered with the research and the writing of these books. I hope that you the reader will study the evidence for yourself. Take time to do your own study and don't take my word on what is written here. If you really want to grasp it as thoroughly as you need to, then you have to do the study and the homework-research for yourself and not rely on someone else's handiwork. One never understands the material well enough until he does the dirty work of research for himself.

A final thought. I don't expect that conservative Christian hierarchy will ever accept this message. Why? Money? Too many conservative Christian leaders would realize a loss of income if they began to announce that America is the Mystery Babylon and is about to be destroyed some day. In presenting that view, many know that their gift-giving revenues would drop dramatically and they would face a financial crisis. I suspect that most if not all Christian organization leaders would prefer to remain financially solvent than risk alienating contributors with a Divine message of imminent destruction. I wish I were wrong but I strongly suspect that I am correct. This is why you will never see best-selling Christian books on this subject in Christian bookstores.

If you have been moved by the information in this book and would like to monitor prophetic developments related to the issue of Mystery Babylon, please know that you can subscribe to our newsletter called "The Ambab Report." It is a monthly "e-mail only" newsletter that is sent to you online. If you are interested in keeping informed on the latest developments regarding issues surrounding the identity of Mystery Babylon and especially news that further supports ours that America is Mystery Babylon then you should subscribe. It is free for the asking and there are no strings attached.

We simply want folks to remain informed on the issues surrounding this vital subject. Please send your request for a free subscription to:

#### Subscribe@americathebabylon.com

You should also visit the Online Bible Prophecy Magazine -- "Alpha-Omega Report" which features daily news updates related to prophetic developments as well as study articles, book reviews, letters to the editor, a discount bookstore, a humor section with funnies sent in by readers, along with reader-submitted poetry and columnist opinions. Unlike most prophecy websites this one tracks a lot of news developments you won't find anywhere else on the Christian prophecy websites. So if you really want to stay informed make it a habit to visit the Alpha-Omega Report every day for the latest breaking news. To visit this free website packed with information go to:

#### www.alphaomegareport.com

We also would like to encourage your feedback to this material that you have read. Please feel free to e-mail us with your comments, suggestions and feedback to:

Feedback@americathebabylon.com

## Chapter 26

# Frequently Asked Questions About Mystery Babylon

Q #1. Why do you equate the woman described in Revelation 17 with the city of Revelation 18?

The answer is found in Revelation 17:18 where we find the transitive verb in that verse to be a 'linking' word that equates the woman with the city. the word "IS" functions like an equal sign in mathematics (=). So that the verse is telling us much like a math formula ...

"The woman ... IS ... that mega-city"

or

woman = mega-city

It all boils down to following the grammatical rules. See Volume 1 pages 150 - 152 and Volume 2 chapter 3 pages 24 - 37.

Q. #2. Why don't you think that the Woman of Revelation 17 could be the Virgin Mary?

The most telltale indicator of the woman's identity should be a dead give-away. This dead give-away is found in Revelation 17:5 in the phrase:

"Mother of Harlots"

This phrase has been interpreted by many to be symbolic for spiritual abandonment of divine doctrine. If there were no obvious material reasons that might be appropriate. However, when we realize that ancient Babylon's chief goddess "Ishtar" (a.k.a. "Inanna") held that very same title in Babylon

"Mother of Prostitutes"

then I take it that the text is attempting to be literal in its identification. In tracking the history of Ishtar's religion we find that this religion was adopted by virtually every major nation and empire but her name was changed and some doctrinal adjustments were made but one of the key aspects was that she was NOT chaste or virginal. Her very doctrine of salvation involved the act of sacred prostitution. Clearly, Ishtar carries the right name and activities while the Virgin Mary concept is at best mildly similar only in the diversion of worth-ship from God to her. The idea of motherhood in the title is that of oversight. Ishtar oversees her priestesses who serve as human substitutes in which the goddess can enter so that the sexual activities enable the worshipper to become one with the deity, thereby gaining removal of sin. This is a far cry from the Marian concept, but it fits exactly with Revelation 17:5 as well as 17:9 and the Babylonian mysticism of her sitting on the 7 continents of the world reflecting the light of the sun god Utu/Shamesh upon each of the 7 "horas" of the world. We also see in 17:1, 15 that "waters" refers to the ethnic groups of the world, i.e. peoples and it carries the idea of immigration. This also fits Ishtar who was the goddess of personal freedom and of slaves and immigrants seeking freedom and opportunity. This also fits better than the notion of Mary.

We also note that the term "Mystery" is appropriate to Ishtar because her Religious doctrines were described as "mysteries" and her religion was a "Mystery religion." For more on this issue see also Volume 2 chapters 7-9.

#### Q #3. Couldn't the woman of Revelation 17 be the Semiramis of Babylon?

We do not know that any such person existed. The woman of Revelation is described as a religious symbol at the minimum and as a deity at the maximum. Verse 5 provides the most significant clue for us with a title. That title originated with the chief goddess of ancient Babylon that goes all the way back to the third or fourth millennium BC. We know the age of Ishtar worship from the recovery of the royal records of ancient Babylon. On the other hand, Semiramis was nothing but a legend which, at best only dates to around 800 BC. This means that the Ishtar religion is far older and actually existed. The legend of Semiramis is just that, a legend for a woman who was not Babylonian but rather Assyrian. The only reason that the Semiramis legend is even considered today is because of the 150-year-old claims by Alexander Hislop in his book "The Two Babylons." In recent years, much of Hislop's research and data have been proven false or at best irresponsible even by his supporters. Thus, the myth of Semiramis has been twisted and

distorted in an attempt to make her fit with the Hislop theories that the Revelation 17 and 18 passages are referring to the Roman Catholic Church. See also chapters 2, 3 and 7-9.

Q. #4. Why do you say that Alexander Hislop's book is full of errors about Mystery Babylon being the Roman Catholic Church? Isn't the Catholic Church promoting the "mystery religion" of Babylon?

It is not just myself that has called into question the claims made by Hislop. One of Hislop's most ardent defenders, Ralph Woodrow has in recent years switched his views and admitted that much of Hislop's work was erroneous and based on faulty assumptions that cannot be proven from the data Hislop provides. Woodrow has even written a book "The Babylon Connection?" to pretty much refute his own earlier work "Babylon Mystery Religion" which was considered "the" definitive work that defended Hislop's work. If Hislop's most ardent and dedicated supporter has pulled up stakes, isn't it time for the rest of conservative, fundamentalist Christianity to do the same? Frankly there just isn't the kind of valid data in Hislop's work with which to make the conclusions arrived by Hislop.

With that being the case, we turn to a consideration of the Catholic Church as being the "mystery religion" spoken of in Revelation. Now granted, to a Non-Catholic the RCC certainly is mysterious and it certainly is religious. The question however is whether or not the RCC is the "mystery religion" of Revelation? I answer in the negative for the simple fact that the text does indicate the distinct religion of Ishtar as being the state religion of an actual nation. As we've previously stated, the woman is the symbol for the ideas and values of a nation which in turn make those ideas and values a form of religion in which "worthship" is attached to them. Remember Rev 17 and 18 are speaking of "one and the same thing," a nation and the woman is its symbol. This is a far cry from being a church and her symbol. To those still unconvinced, re-read chapters 1 through 3 again and then again if needed until an understanding is reached that the descriptions in the text clearly have traits that cannot be matched with any church or organization, nor with just the city of Rome.

Meanwhile, the RCC doctrines and practices are nowhere near those of ancient Babylon's Ishtar religious doctrines and mysteries. See Volume 2 chapter 3 and 7-9.

Q. #5 In Revelation 17:12-14, Why do you think that the meeting of the Ten Horns that gives power to the beast occurs while Mystery Babylon is being destroyed?

The meeting is mentioned just prior to the first description of a fire judgment on Babylon so there is the issue of context. Note that the meeting with the beast is described as lasting for one hour. Also note that the judgment of the woman/city lasts for one hour of one day. (See Rev 18:10, 17). We can only speculate as to why the meeting is occurring at the time of Babylon's fiery judgment. It does seem logical to suspect that the meeting may be to discuss what is happening with the woman in light of what kind of defense should be employed when the attackers have finished with the woman and turn on the nations of the 10 horns. I would suspect that the "beast" is providing the 10 with a "sales-pitch" that he knows these attackers and knows how to defeat them but that it will require him being given absolute power for global rule solid unity within the human race. Of course, this whole theory is based on the fact that the KJV is badly mistranslated in Rev 17:16 in which the beast and 10 horns are not doing the destruction but instead are watching in horror as the woman goes down in flames. Remember, Isaiah 14 describes Satan as the King of Babylon and as King, his Queen is who??? It is Mystery Babylon. See Revelation 18:7 "I sit a queen." We've amply covered in Volume 1 what the translation errors are in Revelation 17:16 as well as a better rendering. Just remember, the correct grammatical construction is indicating that the fire is doing the burning, consuming, desolating and eating her. See Volume 1 pages 147-150 & 230-231.

Q. #6 Couldn't the two destructions being mentioned refer to different types of Babylons? One type being spiritual such as a church and the other being physical such as a nation?

If we take such views, we have some incredible hurdles to overcome. Primarily Revelation 17:18 which specifically states that the "woman = the mega-city". So it is quite clear that we're not dealing with a "church" type of issue here. We're dealing with a directly pagan religion. Furthermore, the destructions are completely physical. It clearly talks about the farms, the cities, the rivers the marshes, etc. Clearly the descriptions all indicate a physical nation is the point of judgment not an organization and not a church and the destruction is real. Look at Revelation 18:11-19 in which the mega-merchants of the world mourn because there is no one left to buy their merchandise anymore because this nation was the engine of wealth for the world's economy. We know other folks are left. We've got the 10 nations plus Israel plus the Arabs left plus the Kings of the East. Yet no one is able to "buy their merchandise" anymore. This is not indicative of a spiritual organization. Take the text at its word

that this is indeed a physical event on a physical entity known as the last of Super-nations.

Q. #7 Why do you take Revelation 18:4 and its Warning to "come out of Babylon" to be addressed to just Jews and not to the Christians?

We have similar references in the Old Testament in which they are all given to the Jews living in Babylon to come out of her and return to Israel to rebuild the temple. See Jeremiah 50: 8, 28 & 51: 6, 45-46 and Isa. 48:20. The key words in Rev 18:4 are "My people" which always refers to Israel and not to the church. It is my view that the church has already been removed by the rapture of the church.

Q. #8 Why are you the first to discover all of this material? Are you some kind of genius? Surely all of the notable scholars for the past several hundred years are not all wrong are they?

I am not the first to promote the notion that America could be the "Mystery Babylon." However, until recent decades it was not possible to recognize the United States as "Mystery Babylon" because many of the key character traits were not yet evidenced here in the U.S.A. Only in the last few years has the U.S. come to full flower in meeting those traits. It is also important to note that American prophecy scholars have a natural and built-in bias to overlook the possibility of America as "Mystery Babylon." It is a natural tendency that this author also shared for many years. Until the 20<sup>th</sup> century there was relatively little focus on biblical prophecy as many theologians felt that the prophecies were a long way off from fulfillment. Martin Luther observed that only when the last days arrived would the prophecies begin to be understood.

The first notable person to consider the possibility that America was indeed "Mystery Babylon" was Dr. Frank Lodgsdon who pastored the prominent and non-denominational MOODY MEMORIAL CHURCH of Chicago. He wrote a book entitled "Is the U.S.A. in Prophecy?" published by Zondervan Publishing House in 1968. It had only 4 printings before being relegated to "out-of-print" status. As far as I know, he was the first to consider the idea that America was indeed "Mystery Babylon." If there are others positing earlier beliefs, I am not aware of them. I only discovered Logsdon's work in 1999, about 12 years after I first began to consider the possibility that the United States might be the harlot of Babylon.

The first prophecy 'expert' that I remember hearing say anything publicly that perhaps America was Mystery Babylon was Jack Van Impe in about 1989. Jack's remarks during a TV program indicated that he was tentatively

considering the possibility that "Mystery Babylon" was America. I never heard him give any extensive reasoning for such views, however in those early years.

I do not know of any other prophecy scholars who have written or spoken publicly in support of the idea that "Mystery Babylon" is America. I do know that there have been many "self-proclaimed" prophets claiming to have had visions showing America would be destroyed by Russia or China or both or by Arabic nuclear terrorism under the idea that America is the Babylon of Bible prophecy. They, however, seldom give solid exegetical support and if so it is very minimal.

Let me state for the record that I do not consider myself to be some kind of genius nor do I claim to be a "prophet" with special visions from God on these issues. I simply started an honest exegetical investigation to determine whether or not Mystery Babylon was Rome, the Roman Catholic Church or Iraq or the U.S.A. or something else. I set out to prove that America could NOT be "Mystery Babylon." I now admit that I was in error because I simply followed the research of my former professors who simply passed along the views that had been held for centuries that Rome and the RCC must be what John was writing about in Rev 17, 18. We simply have always assumed that must be the case because it was always believed to be the case.

Instead of claiming genius, I only claim a sense of dogged determination to get to the bottom of the issue if possible. This determination resulted in a longterm comprehensive research program that still continues even now. It is hoped that other noted scholars will pick up on my research and continue to develop the research further.

# Q. #9 Why do you think there are two different judgments on Mystery Babylon and not just one single judgment?

If you look and consider all the passages dealing with judgment they fall into two distinct categories regarding the descriptions of the judgment. You see reference to a 'fire' judgment and with that the resultant fallout in which the land becomes desolate and indeed a desert. (See especially Isa. 13:19-21) also see Jeremiah 51:42 refer to the sea coming up over her, covered with a multitude of water. Later in verse 55 we see that 'her waves roar.' In verse 64 we see that she will sink.

In Revelation 16:17-21 we see the final judgment of the world just as Christ appears at the Second Coming to conquer the world. In this final action, the text notes that Babylon is mentioned again as being judged again. This action results in the world's mountain ranges flattening and all the islands of the earth disappear (v.20). A monumental and earth-shaking

event that affects the entire globe. Note that Revelation 18:21 describes the cause of what is related in the Rev 16:17-21 passage. A "strong" angel 'missiles' something that splashes down in the sea next to Babylon.

Another indicator of a second judgment is Revelation 18:6 where the Lord announces her judgment: "Double unto her double" indicating a 'double judgment.'

The combination of all the previously described elements plus the dichotomy of the results described in the aftermath of judgment indicates that while Babylon would become a desert habitat after her fiery destruction she also would sink. The ocean would overwhelm her. We also note the fiery judgement seems to occur as the Beast comes to power. The other 'water' judgement occurs at the Second Coming leaves little other possible explanation for what would otherwise be a massive contradiction. We know that scripture never contradicts itself. Hence the only possible solution that makes sense in which the scriptures harmonize is that there are two separate, distinctly different judgments that happen at two different times.

# Q.#10 Why do you think that the woman of Revelation 17:4 is describing the Statue of Liberty?

When one follows the research data points and investigates the background of the Statue of Liberty (and also the other statues like the atop the U.S. Capitol Dome -- the "Statue of Freedom" and similar statues in other state Capitols like Texas and Georgia just to name two) we find the masonic connections behind the scenes. When we trace the masonic doctrines related to the goddess Libertas of Rome (which the masonic sculptors said they were attempting to recreate the image of) we find that she links up to Ishtar, who held the famous title as "mother of harlots" by the Babylonians themselves. It was a sacred title of honor. "Harlotry" was their mode of salvation. When we also discover that Ishtar was the goddess of immigrants we see a very strong connection. Incidentally, so too was Libertas. The Romans initially borrowed the Ishtar religion from Babylon in around 500-600 BC just for the doctrines of Liberty or Freedom from slavery and the immigration issue. So it should be no surprise.

Now, we have established that the woman of Revelation 17 is the symbol of the super-power nation "Mystery Babylon" because the nation promotes her value system of personal freedoms to do anything. Only in the last 40 years has this view finally become more or less the law of the land in the US as evidenced by Supreme Court decisions.

Ishtar was usually pictured in fine robes or naked. She usually was depicted

with either a torch, a sword or a cup and a sword in her hand in artwork. She was also associated with the capturing of the "me's" which were the laws or records for which civilization was based upon. Something similar to the 10 commandments on tablets. The Statue of Liberty holds tablets in her left hand and arm but the sculptor is vague about what those tablets mean. We only know that they do not refer to the 10 Commandments of Moses. So, with Revelation 17:5 we see the woman garbed in similar manner to that which the Statue of Liberty was initially designed for. She was to have a Golden cup that was made for her and which Russia reportedly still has. The cup was later changed to a torch but looks almost like a cup. Also the original scripture word in Rev 17:5 indicates the cup's contents are very smelly as in the passing of gas. We note that the actual torch of Liberty is fueled by a smelly natural gas. We also noted that initially the S of L was to be decked in scarlet and purple robes with jewels but all of that was changed when the budget would not permit it but the original designs were just like Revelation 17:5. The S of L even has a crown which scripture indicates the woman was also a Queen (Rev 18:7). See also chapter 11 of Volume 2.

Q.#11 Why do you think that Isaiah chapters 13 and 14 are referring to a future Babylon and not ancient Babylon?

There are messianic references in the Hebrew idioms contained in these passages that clearly were indicating the events described would occur at "The Day of the Lord." Some of these idioms are "lost" in the English translations. These are found in 13:2, 6, 9, and 10. Verse 19 describes her judgment as being like Sodom and Gomorrah. This never happened with ancient Babylon. Ancient Babylon only ceased to exist slowly over a 2,000 year period of time after the prophecy was made. She didn't cease suddenly as the future predictions depict (in one day, in one hour). These factors plus the clear Messianic references to her sudden destruction coming in one hour of one day in The Day of the Lord indicates it is not ancient Babylon. Even the ancient rabbis wrote that these predictions would come to fulfillment at the time of the coming of Messiah. See Volume 1 page 59, 173-177.

Q.#12 You claim that Babylon will only be destroyed by God, when often times in the Old Testament God sends judgment on nations through other nations why wouldn't this be judgment be passed on through the hands of others?

There are numerous passages in Isaiah and Jeremiah in which this is directly stated by God that He would destroy Babylon. Isaiah 13:19 indicates it will be accomplished just like with Sodom and Gomorrah. Jeremiah 50:40 also confirms this. Remember, Sodom and Gomorrah were not destroyed by any man. Jeremiah 50:9 in English translations seems to indicate that nations

would accomplish this against Babylon but the text is badly mistranslated as the terms are indicating that the attackers are coming from the abode of God from the deepest parts of Heaven not from Earth. Other similar verses elsewhere in Jeremiah are equally mistranslated. We also find Rev 16:17-21 indicating it is angelic involvement. So too with Revelation 18:21. Rev 18:8 also indicates direct Divine hands in the judgment. So too with verse 20 as well as 19:2. Space does not permit me to reiterate this as we have previously presented this material.

Q.#13 Why do you say that in Isaiah 14 the "King of Babylon" is actually Satan when the only name mentioned is Lucifer?

Lucifer is another name for Satan. While there are some theologians who will debate this issue, I believe that the words of Jesus Christ, Himself should settle this matter once and for all. Luke 10:18 in which Jesus quotes Isa 14:12 only Jesus settles the matter by stating the "son of the morning star" to be Satan.

Q.#14 How do we know which of the Old Testament prophecies about Babylon are future and which were already fulfilled years ago?

The Hebrew idioms that indicate Messianic terms or references to the "Day of the Lord" in a passage will be the tell-tale signs that the passages that speak of the future judgment of Babylon are indeed yet to be fulfilled. The only passages that I know of dealing with Babylon judgment that are Still future include Isaiah chapters 13, 14, 18, and 47 plus 48:20. Also Jeremiah chapters 50 and 51. Revelation 16:17-21 along with all of chapters 17 and 18 plus Revelation 19:1-2. See question 11 also.

Q.#15 Doesn't Jeremiah 50:9 and 51: 11, 27-28 indicate that Babylon will be devoured by human nations and not angels?

Look at Volume 1 and chapters 7 and 8 for the deeper analysis that explains why the English translations are invalid in this regard.

Q.#16 What passage tells us about the second judgment details resulting in the ocean swallowing America to the underwater depths of the Food Service.

Jeremiah 51: 42, 55, 64; Rev. 16:17-21; Rev 18:2

Q.#17 Revelation 17 refers to a "mega" harlot and a "MOTHER OF HARLOTS." Jerusalam was once faithful to the lord and then became unfaithful: i.e. harlot, whore. Babylon was always in idolatry; hence no need to be considered a harlot.

If America is Mystery Babylon, how could it depart from the lord (become a harlot), since it was never 'with' or married to the lord in the first place (no christian founding).

We must be careful here not to fall into a mental trap that eschatologists have fallen into. I refer here to the notion of harlotry as utilized in Rev. 17. The harlotry that is discussed in regards to Mystery Babylon has nothing to do with the concept of adultery which is sexual relations outside of marriage. The Rev 17 passage has nothing to do with adultery as such, spiritual or otherwise, per se.

When Israel followed idolatry she was referred to as an adulteress. She was not "the" harlot... but rather her actions were compared to a 'harlot' ... in other words she was acting like a harlot. This is an important distinction because while someone acts a certain way doesn't mean they are in fact called that, per se. She "played" the harlot. Remember, though too, in Ishtarism, it was reported that brides (before engaging in their first sexual encounter with their husband) had to become a temple priestess of Ishtar for at least one worshipper before proceeding on into their marriage. They had to "play" the harlot/priestess role in which Ishtar would possess their bodies (demon possession?) and thus enable the worshipper to become "one with the goddess" allowing them to become spiritually purified, as also the priestess would be purified.

The key reason why prophecy scholars and other theologians get messed up on this is because VERY FEW PEOPLE understand the concept of harlotry in 2,000 B.C. or 800 B.C. or even of 300 B.C. or later. The term harlotry is thought to represent the simple act of sexual intercourse in exchange for money in order to satisfy the lust of the "purchaser." However, this concept is not what the scripture is actually referring to.

When you see scripture referring to Israel "playing the harlot" what is the context? It is always, always, always in regards to Israel forgetting the Laws given to Moses, especially the one about "no other gods before Me." Israel as a "harlot" was simply a reference to her people acknowledging and/or giving worth to the chief religion of Babylon... Ishtarism. Ishtar, the chief goddess of Babylon, had numerous names/titles attributed to her by the worshippers...among the MOST important and utilized was the term:

#### "Mother of Harlots"

"Mother of Harlots was a "SACRED" term of honor, reverence and worship. The concept of "harlotry" was one of salvation. One's sins were to be forgiven by engaging in ritual sexual relations with a Temple Priestess/Priest in order to become "one" with the goddess in which her divine essense would enter

the worshipper thru/from the priestess/priest while engaged in sexual union of oneness. The worshipper then becomes one with the goddess, and in fact temporarily divine and thus void of sin. The process of sexual intercourse washes away the sins of the worshipper and he is made clean and the spirit of the goddess enters into him when engaged in the sexual union. In other words, Ishtarism offers mankind, "salvation by sex" and not by faith. Israel, fell for this line of thinking among its many generations of Jews.

Ishtarism is inherently appealing to the more sensual-natured individuals. After all, here is a religion where you can truly have a "feeling experience" that no other religion of today can match. Same was true back then. That's why Ishtarism swept the world. It was the key religion in/among all cultures.

It did become syncretized though, in which various cultures would add key culturally unique names and localized stories of interaction between the goddess and that local region's people.

In Egypt she was Isis. In Greece she was Astarte, later the name changed to Aphrodite and still other goddess names were branched off from her denoting certain doctrinal characteristics ... so that Athena was really not another, separate goddess in reality, but the worshippers viewed it as such. In reality the Athena religion was simply Ishtar manifesting herself differently to people who then worshipped the special doctrine she was promoting.

Now why do I mention all of this? Israel fell into Ishtar worship. It was harlotry of course in a LITERAL sense. Israel practiced the concept of male worshippers engaging in ritual sexual relations with a temple priestess for the purpose of the forgiveness of sins and becoming one with the goddess. In gratitude, the worshipper would drop money into a collection box afterwards, so hence we find multiple doctrinal points here that are extremely repugnant:

- ♦ Salvation by sex which equates to -- Works can buy = Salvation
- **♦** That activity involved money Money can buy = Salvation
- ♦ More than one Deity --
- ♦ More than one way of salvation --
- **♦ A Female Deity not Male**

And there's more to it than all of this... there's also the witchcraft/occult aspects. We'll have more information on that later.

When Israel is described in scripture with Ishtar doctrines, Israel is described as being the Ishtar priestess. In other words, the scriptural use of harlot in regards to Israel wasn't simply theological looseness, but rather conversion to another religion and abandonment of Jehovah. It meant she was worshipping

the Ishtar, Goddess of Harlots and in doing so became a sacred, holy, sinless, priestess of Ishtar. Israel was promoting a false religion and false salvation. In other words, to "play the harlot" means to offer up alternative salvation apart from what God had specified.

Essentially, when Israel "played the harlot," she was testifying to the notion that there is more than one form or way of salvation. Such action is in direction contradiction to Divine Revelation in both the Old and New Testament. No wonder God would get more than a little angry for Israel doing such a thing.

Now in regards to Revelation 17 and 18 ... along with Isaiah 47... the concept here is referring to the Mother of Harlots. It is not saying that Babylon had been married to God, or Jesus Christ, as some would like to make a claim. The text of Rev. 17 is quite explicit...

The woman is the "Mother of Harlots" = Ishtar, chief goddess of Babylon.

The entire 17th Chapter is describing the spiritual/ideological aspects of chapter 18's physical nation. In other words, Chapter 17 is describing Ishtar, known as the Mother of Harlots... BUT ALSO KNOWN as Goddess of Liberty/Freedom.

Chapter 17 is attempting to explain Babylon's national symbol... the concept of Liberty/Freedom which is the "wine of fornication" of Ishtarism. Engage in sexual relations with Ishtar and your sins are forgiven, you become one with the goddess, you become divine, you become FREE, and you retain LIBERTY. You are FREE to be your own boss and join the godhead of the 'gods' so to speak. Isn't this the ultimate end of America's cultural appeal to the world. Be free like we are in America, and you become your own god among gods.

So, to answer the question now directly. Revelation 17 is not stating that Babylon is or was married to God. Nowhere is it ever found in the Babylon passages (either in O.T. or N.T.) that God is married to Babylon. Instead she is referred to as a "Queen" in Revelation 18:7. In Isaiah 14, Satan is referred to as the "King" of Babylon. The text never states that she departed from the Lord either. This is a false assumption based upon the term "harlot" and a misapplication of the term in the Old Testament as applied to Israel. The Harlot concept is mis-applied to Israel by commentators who don't understand the "harlot" concept or what it means in regards to Israel.

It is assumed that the term "harlot" in Revelation 17 is referring to a wife that has cheated on her husband or committed adultery. This is not the case. Instead it is a reference to a physical symbol and the ideology of a nation as a means of identifying it more easily. Thus, Mystery Babylon didn't depart from the Lord as it was never married to the Lord. The term harlot, in and of itself doesn't mean marriage.

Until/unless we understand what harlotry is referring to in scripture...which in essence is the Ishtar concept, we are not going to grasp what a correct understanding of the symbolism provided in Rev 17. Revelation 17 is actually describing the symbolic/spiritual/ideological image of a nation.

Remember also that harlotry was invented by Ishtarism. There is no known record of the act of sexual relations in exchange for money until Ishtarism came along. Regular prostitution as we know it today is an off-shoot of Ishtarism. Today's prostitution though is devoid of the more spiritual aspects that Ishtarism invented initially. Of course, our research has discovered that there are some small groups of Ishtar worshippers out there who are actively attempting to re-introduce Ishtar worship to the world from right here in the United States of America. See Chapter 12 on page 111.

## Appendix 1

## **Quotes Of the Illuminati:**

"No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation."

**David Spangler**, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations

"To achieve world government, it is necessary to remove from the minds of men their individualism, loyalty to family tradition, national patriotism and religious dogmas ... We have swallowed all manner of poisonous certainties fed us by our parents, our Sunday and day school teachers, our politicians, our priests, our newspapers and others with vested interests in controlling us.

The reinterpretation and eventual eradication of the concept of right and wrong which has been the basis of child training, the substitution of intelligent and rational thinking for faith in the certainties of the old people, these are the belated objectives ... for charting the changes of human behavior."

Brock Chisolm, DIRECTOR, WORLD HEALTH ORGANIZATION

#### Statement of Illuminati Faith

## Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law.

We, the Order of the Antichristian Illuminati, shall now make manifest unto you the Knowledge of our Holy Order, which is the Order of the Illuminated Ones, who are liberated from the restrictions of Christianity, and who seek to emancipate all of humanity from the Evil of the World, from the Emotional Plague, and from the Great Lie of Sin which has corrupted the world of men and women.

We, the Order of the Antichristian Illuminati, have one object of attainment: LIBERTY. It is our Work to liberate all from the Old Age of Christianity, and

to establish the Law of Liberty in the world of men and women. The Age of the ANTICHRIST is the Age of Liberty, wherein every man and every woman will discover their self to be a Star, or the God of their own Universe, free to travel in their own unique orbit, or to fulfil their own True Will, and this in harmony with the Great Movement of Things.

We, the Order of the Antichristian Illuminati, accept and seek to establish the Law of the Beast 666 as the Law of Liberty on earth which will liberate all of humanity from the Evil of the World, and which will permit for the Free Evolution of the Human Race. Freedom is the Spirit and Essence of the ANTICHRIST. But such is not the freedom of the common man; rather is it the Freedom of the Wise, which is the Freedom of the Spirit of Life itself. It is the Freedom of the Stars by which we can determine our own Path in Life.

We, the Order of the Antichristian Illuminati, conspire, both in the internal and external, to bring to an end the false religion of Christianity, to bring about the New World Order for the New Millennium of the ANTICHRIST, and to usher in the New Age of Liberty. We seek to make free all men and women upon the earth, to give them the Wisdom and Power to be what they are in truth, that is, self-sufficient Gods of infinite space, free to flame forth in the Cosmos of Infinity as bright and glorious Stars, unique and supreme.

"It doesn't matter who the people voted for; they always vote for us".

35. Illuminati Statement -

"We are not going to achieve a new world order without paying for it in blood as well as in words and money."

Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., in Foreign Affairs (July/August 1995)

"The world is governed by personalities very different to what people that cannot see further than their eyes, believe"

36.Benjamin Disraeli - (Statesman)

"Behind the October Revolution there are more influential personalities than the thinkers and executors of Marxism"

37.Lenin - (Illuminati)

"The one who cannot see that on Earth a big endeavor is taking place, an important plan, on which realization we are allowed to collaborate as faithful servants, certainly has to be blind" -

Winston Churchill - (33 Degree Freemason)

#### "What we say, goes"

- George Bush, Sr. (Illuminati) -
- as a response to what would happen after the collapse of the Soviet Union. He referred to the Council on Foreign Relations.

"... in politics nothing is accidental. If something happens, be assured it was planned this way"

Franklin D. Roosevelt - (32 Degree Freemason)

- "Give me the power of the money and it will not matter any more who is commanding."
- Mayer Amschel Rothschild (Illuminati)

The following is from the magazine Progress for all January 1991, an interview regarding the clarification of the Pyramid and the shining eye on the back of the U.S. One Dollar Bill:

"The seal of the pyramid was created by the Rothschild family and brought to North America by Benjamin Franklin and Alexander Hamilton before 1776. The Rothschild family is the head of the organization in which I entered in Colorado. All the Occult Brotherhoods are part of it. It is a Lucifer Organization to install his reign in the whole world.

The eye on the pyramid is the eye of Lucifer.

Supposedly the Rothschilds have personal dealings with the Devil. I have personally been in his villa and have experienced it. And I know it is true",

38.John Todd - ("Masonic Council of Thirteen")

Directed to the 23 Supreme Councils of the Illuminati 4 June 1889:

"To you, Sovereign Instructors of Grade 33, we tell you: you have to repeat to the brothers of inferior grades that we worship only one God to whom we pray without superstition. It is we, Initiated in the Supreme Grade, that are to keep the real Masonic religion preserving pure the Lucifer doctrine"

Albert Pike - (Illuminati, founder of the Ku Klux Klan)

"When nations get disappointed on their governments, the population will start to clamor for a singular Government that can bring peace and harmony. This will be the moment to enthrone our sovereign" -

Member of the Illuminati -

"After the monarchies have lost their prestige, we will elect Presidents among persons that can be obedient servants. The elected ones must have some black spot in their past in order to be able to keep them silenced because of fear of being discovered by us. At the same time tied by the acquired position of power, enjoying the honors and privileges of a President, make them feel anxious to co-operate, not to loose it". -

Protocols of the Wise Men of Zion [1776] - (Illuminati doctrines)

"If we like it or not, we will have a One World Government. The question is if it will be achieved through consent or through conquest" -

J. Warburg - (Illuminati and Rothschild banker)

"The Technocratic Age is slowly designing an every day more controlled society. The society will be dominated by an elite of persons free from traditional values (!) who will have no doubt in fulfilling their objectives by means of purged techniques with which they will influence the behavior of people and will control and watch the society in all details". "... it will become possible to exert a practically permanent watch on each citizen of the world". -

**Zbigniew Brzezinski - (Illuminati and co-founder of Trilateral Commission)** 

Click here for the next page

"Today, America would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order [referring to the 1991 LA Riot]. Tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told that there were an outside threat from beyond [i.e., an "extraterrestrial" invasion], whether real or promulgated [emphasis mine], that threatened our very existence. It is then that all peoples of the world will plead to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted to them by the World Government."

Dr. Henry Kissinger, Bilderberger Conference, Evians, France, 1991 "We are grateful to The Washington Post, The New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But, the work is now much more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries."

David Rockefeller, founder of the Trilateral Commission, in an address to a meeting of The Trilateral Commission, in June, 1991.

"The idea was that those who direct the overall conspiracy could use the differences in those two so-called ideologies [marxism/fascism, socialism, capitalism, etc.] to enable them [the Illuminati] to divide larger and larger portions of the human race into opposing camps so that they could be armed and then brainwashed into fighting and destroying each other."

**Myron Fagan** 

"No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation."

> David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations

"In March, 1915, the J.P. Morgan interests, the steel, shipbuilding, and powder interest, and their subsidiary organizations, got together 12 men high up in the newspaper world and employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the United States and sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press....They found it was only necessary to purchase the control of 25 of the greatest papers.

"An agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was bought, to be paid for by the month; an editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information regarding the questions of preparedness, militarism, financial policies, and other things of national and international nature considered vital to the interests of the purchasers."

## U.S. Congressman Oscar Callaway, 1917

"The world can therefore seize the opportunity (Persian Gulf crisis) to fulfill the long-held promise of a New World Order where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind."

## **George Herbert Walker Bush**

"In the next century, nations as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority. National sovereignty wasn't such a great idea after all."

Strobe Talbot, Clinton's Deputy Secretary of State, as quoted in Time, July 20<sup>th</sup>, 1992.

"We shall have world government whether or not you like it, by conquest or consent."

Statement by Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) member James Warburg to The Senate Foreign Relations Committee on February 17<sup>th</sup>, I950

"The world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes."

Benjamin Disraeli, first Prime Minister of England, in a novel he published in 1844 called Coningsby, the New Generation

"The governments of the present day have to deal not merely with other governments, with emperors, kings and ministers, but also with the secret societies which have everywhere their unscrupulous agents, and can at the last moment upset all the governments' plans. "

**British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli, 1876** 

"Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men's views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the Field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it."

Woodrow Wilson, The New Freedom (1913)

"What is important is to dwell upon the increasing evidence of the existence of a secret conspiracy, throughout the world, for the destruction of organized government and the letting loose of evil."

Christian Science Monitor editorial, June 19th, 1920

"The real menace of our republic is this invisible government which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy length over city, state and nation. Like the octopus of real life, it operates under cover of a self created screen....At the head of this octopus are the Rockefeller Standard Oil interests and a small group of powerful banking houses generally referred to as international bankers. The little coterie of powerful international bankers virtually run the United States government for their own selfish purposes. They practically control both political parties."

New York City Mayor John F. Hylan, 1922

"From the days of Sparticus, Wieskhopf, Karl Marx, Trotsky, Rosa Luxemberg, and Emma Goldman, this world conspiracy has been steadily growing. This conspiracy played a definite recognizable role in the tragedy of the French revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19<sup>th</sup> century. And now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their head and have become the undisputed masters of that enormous empire."

Winston Churchill, stated to the London Press, in 1922.

"We are at present working discreetly with all our might to wrest this mysterious force called sovereignty out of the clutches of the local nation states of the world."

Professor Arnold Toynbee, in a June 1931 speech before the Institute for the Study of International Affairs in Copenhagen.

"The government of the Western nations, whether monarchical or republican, had passed into the invisible hands of a plutocracy, international in power and grasp. It was, I venture to suggest, this semioccult power which....pushed the mass of the American people into the cauldron of World War I."

British military historian MajorGeneral J.F.C. Fuller, 1941

"For a long time I felt that FDR had developed many thoughts and ideas that were his own to benefit this country, the United States. But, he didn't. Most of his thoughts, his political ammunition, as it were, were carefully manufactured for him in advanced by the Council on Foreign Relations-One World Money group. Brilliantly, with great gusto, like a fine piece of artillery, he exploded that prepared "ammunition" in the middle of an unsuspecting target, the American people, and thus paid off and returned his internationalist political support.

"The UN is but a long-range, international banking apparatus clearly set up for financial and economic profit by a small group of powerful One-World revolutionaries, hungry for profit and power.

"The depression was the calculated 'shearing' of the public by the World Money powers, triggered by the planned sudden shortage of supply of call money in the New York money market....The One World Government leaders and their ever close bankers have now acquired full control of the money and credit machinery of the U.S. via the creation of the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank."

Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, My Exploited Father-in-Law

"The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned the Government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson."

A letter written by FDR to Colonel House, November 21st, 1933

"The real rulers in Washington are invisible, and exercise power from behind the scenes."

**Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter, 1952** 

"Fifty men have run America, and that's a high figure."

Joseph Kennedy, father of JFK, in the July 26<sup>th</sup>, 1936 issue of The New York Times.

"Today the path of total dictatorship in the United States can be laid by strictly legal means, unseen and unheard by the Congress, the President, or the people. Outwardly we have a Constitutional government. We have operating within our government and political system, another body representing another form of government - a bureaucratic elite.

Senator William Jenner, 1954

"The case for government by elites is irrefutable"
Senator William Fulbright, Former chairman of the US Senate
Foreign Relations Committee, stated at a 1963 symposium
entitled: The Elite and the Electorate - Is Government by the
People Possible?

"The Trilateral Commission is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. The Trilateral Commission represents a skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power political, monetary, intellectual and ecclesiastical. What the Trilateral Commission intends is to create a worldwide economic power superior to the political governments of the nationstates involved. As managers and creators of the system ,they will rule the future."

U.S. Senator Barry Goldwater in his 1964 book: With No Apologies.

"The powers of financial capitalism had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements, arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences. The apex of the system was the Bank for International Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, a private bank owned and controlled by the worlds' central banks which were themselves private corporations. The growth of financial capitalism made possible a centralization of world economic control and use of this power for the direct benefit of financiers and the indirect injury of all other economic groups."

Tragedy and Hope: A History of The World in Our Time (Macmillan Company, 1966,) Professor Carroll Quigley of Georgetown University, highly esteemed by his former student, William Jefferson Blythe Clinton.

"The Council on Foreign Relations is "the establishment." Not only does it have influence and power in key decision-making positions at the highest levels of government to apply pressure from above, but it also announces and uses individuals and groups to bring pressure from below, to justify the high level decisions for converting the U.S. from a sovereign Constitutional Republic into a servile member state of a one-world dictatorship."

Former Congressman John Rarick 1971

"The directors of the CFR (Council on Foreign Relations) make up a sort of Presidium for that part of the Establishment that guides our destiny as a nation."

The Christian Science Monitor, September 1, 1961

"The New World Order will have to be built from the bottom up rather than from the top down...but in the end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece will accomplish much more than the old fashioned frontal assault."

CFR member Richard Gardner, writing in the April 1974 issue of the CFR's journal, Foreign Affairs.

"The drive of the Rockefellers and their allies is to create a one-world government combining supercapitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control.... Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent."

Congressman Larry P. McDonald, 1976, killed in the Korean Airlines 747 that was shot down by the Soviets

"The planning of UN can be traced to the 'secret steering committee' established by Secretary [of State Cordell] Hull in January 1943. All of the members of this secret committee, with the exception of Hull, a Tennessee politician, were members of the Council on Foreign Relations. They saw Hull regularly to plan, select, and guide the labors of the [State] Department's Advisory Committee. It was, in effect, the coordinating agency for all the State Department's postwar planning."

Professors Laurence H. Shoup and William Minter, writing in their study of the CFR, "Imperial Brain Trust: The CFR and United States Foreign Policy." (Monthly Review Press, 1977).

"The most powerful clique in these (CFR) groups have one objective in common: they want to bring about the surrender of the sovereignty and the national independence of the U.S. They want to end national boundaries and racial and ethnic loyalties supposedly to increase business and ensure world peace. What they strive for would inevitably lead to dictatorship and loss of freedoms by the people. The CFR was founded for "the purpose of promoting disarmament and submergence of U.S. sovereignty and national independence into an all-powerful one-world government."

#### Harpers, July 1958

"The old world order changed when this war-storm broke. The old international order passed away as suddenly, as unexpectedly, and as completely as if it had been wiped out by a gigantic flood, by a great tempest, or by a volcanic eruption. The old world order died with the setting of that day's sun and a new world order is being born while I speak, with birth-pangs so terrible that it seems almost incredible that life could come out of such fearful suffering and such overwhelming sorrow."

Nicholas Murray Butler, in an address delivered before the Union League of Philadelphia, Nov. 27, 1915

"The peace conference has assembled. It will make the most momentous decisions in history, and upon these decisions will rest the stability of the new world order and the future peace of the world."

M. C. Alexander, Executive Secretary of the American Association for International Conciliation, in a subscription letter for the periodical International Conciliation (1919)

"If there are those who think we are to jump immediately into a new world order, actuated by complete understanding and brotherly love, they are doomed to disappointment. If we are ever to approach that time, it will be after patient and persistent effort of long duration. The present international situation of mistrust and fear can only be corrected by a formula of equal status, continuously applied, to every phase of international contacts, until the cobwebs of the old order are brushed out of the minds of the people of all lands."

Dr. Augustus O. Thomas, president of the World Federation of Education Associations (August 1927), quoted in the book International Understanding: Agencies Educating for a New World (1931)

"... when the struggle seems to be drifting definitely towards a world social democracy, there may still be very great delays and disappointments before it becomes an efficient and beneficent world system. Countless people ... will hate the new world order ... and will die protesting against it. When we attempt to evaluate its promise, we have to bear in mind the distress of a generation or so of malcontents, many of them quite gallant and graceful-looking people."

### H. G. Wells, in his book entitled The New World Order (1939)

"The term Internationalism has been popularized in recent years to cover an interlocking financial, political, and economic world force for the purpose of establishing a World Government. Today Internationalism is heralded from pulpit and platform as a 'League of Nations' or a 'Federated Union' to which the United States must surrender a definite part of its National Sovereignty. The World Government plan is being advocated under such alluring names as the 'New International Order,' 'The New World Order,' 'World Union Now,' 'World Commonwealth of Nations,' 'World Community,' etc. All the terms have the same objective; however, the line of approach may be religious or political according to the taste or training of the individual."

Excerpt from A Memorial to be Addressed to the House of Bishops and the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies of the Protestant Episcopal Church in General Convention (October 1940)

"In the first public declaration on the Jewish question since the outbreak of the war, Arthur Greenwood, member without portfolio in the British War Cabinet, assured the Jews of the United States that when victory was achieved an effort would be made to found <u>a new world order</u> based on the ideals of 'justice and peace.'"

Excerpt from article entitled "New World Order Pledged to Jews," in The New York Times (October 1940)

"If totalitarianism wins this conflict, the world will be ruled by tyrants, and individuals will be slaves. If democracy wins, the nations of the earth will be united in a commonwealth of free peoples, and individuals, wherever found, will be the sovereign units of the new world order."

The Declaration of the Federation of the World, produced by the Congress on World Federation, adopted by the Legislatures of North Carolina (1941), New Jersey (1942), Pennsylvania (1943), and possibly other states.

"New World Order Needed for Peace: State Sovereignty Must Go, Declares Notre Dame Professor"

Title of article in The Tablet (Brooklyn) (March 1942)

"Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles tonight called for the early creation of an international organization of anti-Axis nations to control the world during the period between the armistice at the end of the present war and the setting up of a new world order on a permanent basis."

**Text of article in The Philadelphia Inquirer (June 1942)** 

"The statement went on to say that the spiritual teachings of religion must become the foundation for the new world order and that national sovereignty must be subordinate to the higher moral law of God."

American Institute of Judaism, excerpt from article in The New York Times (December 1942)

"There are some plain common-sense considerations applicable to all these attempts at world planning. They can be briefly stated: 1. To talk of blueprints for the future or building a world order is, if properly understood, suggestive, but it is also dangerous. Societies grow far more truly than they are built. A constitution for a new world order is never like a blueprint for a skyscraper."

Norman Thomas, in his book What Is Our Destiny? (1944)

"He [John Foster Dulles] stated directly to me that he had every reason to believe that the Governor [Thomas E. Dewey of New York] accepts his point of view and that he is personally convinced that this is the policy that he would promote with great vigor if elected. So it is fair to say that on the first round the Sphinx of Albany has established himself as a prima facie champion of a strong and definite <a href="new world">new world</a> order."

Excerpt from article by Ralph W. Page in The Philadelphia Bulletin (May 1944)

"The United Nations, he told an audience at Harvard University, 'has not been able--nor can it be able--to shape a new world order which events so compellingly demand.' ... The new world order that will answer economic, military, and political problems, he said, 'urgently requires, I believe, that the United States take the leadership among all free peoples to make the underlying concepts and aspirations of national sovereignty truly meaningful through the federal approach."

Gov. Nelson Rockefeller of New York, in an article entitled "Rockefeller Bids Free Lands Unite: Calls at Harvard for Drive to Build New World Order" -- The New York Times (February 1962)

"The developing coherence of Asian regional thinking is reflected in a disposition to consider problems and loyalties in regional terms, and to evolve regional approaches to development needs and to the evolution of <u>a new world order."</u>

**Richard Nixon, in Foreign Affairs (October 1967)** 

"He [President Nixon] spoke of the talks as a beginning, saying nothing more about the prospects for future contacts and merely reiterating the belief he brought to China that both nations share an interest in peace and building 'a new world order."

Excerpt from an article in The New York Times (February 1972)

"If instant world government, Charter review, and a greatly strengthened International Court do not provide the answers, what hope for progress is there? The answer will not satisfy those who seek simple solutions to complex problems, but it comes down essentially to this: The hope for the foreseeable lies, not in building up a few ambitious central institutions of universal membership and general jurisdiction as was envisaged at the end of the last war, but rather in the much more decentralized, disorderly and pragmatic process of inventing or adapting institutions of limited jurisdiction and selected membership to deal with specific problems on a case-by-case basis ... In short, the 'house of world order' will have to be built from the bottom up rather than from the top down. It will look like a great 'booming, buzzing confusion,' to use William James' famous description of reality, but an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece, will accomplish much more than the old-fashioned frontal assault."

## Richard N. Gardner, in Foreign Affairs (April 1974)

"The existing order is breaking down at a very rapid rate, and the main uncertainty is whether mankind can exert a positive role in shaping a new world order or is doomed to await collapse in a passive posture. We believe a new order will be born no later than early in the next century and that the death throes of the old and the birth pangs of the new will be a testing time for the human species."

Richard A. Falk, in an article entitled "Toward a New World Order: Modest Methods and Drastic Visions," in the book On the Creation of a Just World Order (1975)

"My country's history, Mr. President, tells us that it is possible to fashion unity while cherishing diversity, that common action is possible despite the variety of races, interests, and beliefs we see here in this chamber. Progress and peace and justice are attainable. So we say to all peoples and governments: Let us fashion together a new world order."

Henry Kissinger, in address before the General Assembly of the United Nations, October 1975)

"At the old Inter-American Office in the Commerce Building here in Roosevelt's time, as Assistant Secretary of State for Latin American Affairs under President Truman, as chief whip with Adlai Stevenson and Tom Finletter at the founding of the United Nations in San Francisco, Nelson Rockefeller was in the forefront of the struggle to establish not only an American system of political and economic security but a new world order."

Part of article in The New York Times (November 1975)

"A New World Order" -- Title of article on commencement address at the University of Pennsylvania by Hubert H. Humphrey, printed in the Pennsylvania Gazette (June 1977) "Further global progress is now possible only through a quest for universal consensus in the movement towards a new world order."

Mikhail Gorbachev, in an address at the United Nations (December 1988)

"We believe we are creating the beginning of a new world order coming out of the collapse of the U.S.-Soviet antagonisms."

Brent Scowcroft (August 1990), quoted in The Washington Post (May 1991)

"We can see beyond the present shadows of war in the Middle East to a new world order where the strong work together to deter and stop aggression. This was precisely Franklin Roosevelt's and Winston Churchill's vision for peace for the post-war period."

Richard Gephardt, in The Wall Street Journal (September 1990)

"If we do not follow the dictates of our inner moral compass and stand up for human life, then his lawlessness will threaten the peace and democracy of the emerging new world order we now see, this long dreamed-of vision we've all worked toward for so long."

**President George Bush (January 1991)** 

"But it became clear as time went on that in Mr. Bush's mind the New World Order was founded on a convergence of goals and interests between the U.S. and the Soviet Union, so strong and permanent that they would work as a team through the U.N. Security Council."

Excerpt from A. M. Rosenthal, in The New York Times (January 1991)

"I would support a Presidential candidate who pledged to take the following steps: ... At the end of the war in the Persian Gulf, press for a comprehensive Middle East settlement and for a 'new world order' based not on Pax Americana but on peace through law with a stronger U.N. and World Court."

**George McGovern, in The New York Times (February 1991)** 

"... it's Bush's baby, even if he shares its popularization with Gorbachev. Forget the Hitler 'new order' root; F.D.R. used the phrase earlier."

William Safire, in The New York Times (February 1991)

"How I Learned to Love the New World Order" -- Article by Sen. Joseph R. Biden, Jr. in The Wall Street Journal (April 1992)

How to Achieve The New World Order -- Title of book excerpt by Henry Kissinger, in Time magazine (March 1994)

"The Final Act of the Uruguay Round, marking the conclusion of the most ambitious trade negotiation of our century, will give birth - in Morocco - to the World Trade Organization, the third pillar of the New World Order, along with the United Nations and the International Monetary Fund."

Part of full-page advertisement by the government of Morocco in The New York Times (April 1994)

"New World Order: The Rise of the Region-State" -- Title of article by Kenichi Ohmae, political reform leader in Japan, in The Wall Street Journal (August 1994)

The "new world order that is in the making must focus on the creation of a world of democracy, peace and prosperity for all."

Nelson Mandela, in The Philadelphia Inquirer (October 1994)

The renewal of the nonproliferation treaty was described as important "for the welfare of the whole world and the new world order."

President Hosni Mubarak of Egypt, in The New York Times (April 1995)

## "Alchemy for a New World Order"

39. article by Stephen John Stedman in Foreign Affairs (May/June 1995)

# Appendix 2

# How Can America Be Guilty Of Killing Prophets, Saints and of all those slain upon the Earth?

There are some critics of the theory that America is indeed "Mystery Babylon" that claim to have found data points that simply do not fit the United States of America. This chapter is devoted to responding to these challenges and providing the appropriate answers to the questions raised by the critics.

# Question #1: How can America be charged with the crimes stated in Revelation 17:6 and Revelation 18:24?

This question raises the issue of the charge that Mystery Babylon is found to have the blood of the prophets, saints and ALL that were slain upon the earth.

The Rome and RCC proponents, realizing that they cannot defend their theories have taken to attacking the research, which I have presented. Keep in mind that there has been no one of any scholarly rank that has attempted to present or refute any of my research. The only folks to dare to refute the research are those individuals who have no background or understanding of the Greek or Hebrew languages. This means that they are severely handicapped in being able to grasp the significance of what was originally written and meant by the prophets. These critics raise such charges as the following:

40. America has not martyred believers and killed the prophets and the apostles. They point to Revelation 17: 6 to show that this can not possibly relate to America.

# "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and the blood of the martyrs of Jesus..."

Now, at first glance it would seem that they have a valid point. In fact, I had hung my 'hat of rejection' on the "America = Babylon" theory because of this verse. I was rather smug. This verse had to be my "ace in the hole" as proof that America could not possibly be "Mystery Babylon." After all, America has not martyred Christians or Jews. America is a "Christian nation." Right?

Then one day, a bolt out of the blue hit me between the eyes, so to speak. The prophetic text itself is still future. Between now and the fulfillment, who is to say that America won't turn on Christians and Jews and begin doing what Hitler did in WWII. After all, the prophetic hand is still being played out, right?

However, there is also another aspect to all of this. Some of the critics also point to another verse. They point to Revelation 18:24:

# "And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth."

Now it would seem that this second verse is just 'icing' on the cake. I thought so. But after several years of my research quest, I decided to undertake another exhaustive translation analysis of every single verse and every single word in both Revelation 17 and 18. While I had done this before, I admit that I had glossed over the last verse in chapter 18 as being less significant. I did not pay as careful attention to the grammatical rules because it seemed so 'cut and dried' and unnecessary. Wrong assumption on my part. Why? There is an interesting grammatical aspect to Revelation 18:24 that I had completely overlooked for several years. I suspect that I overlooked it because it was in a mental camouflage of verbiage that didn't seem all that exciting like the other verses. I admit my mistakes and this was one of them. It was this mistake that kept me from capitulating sooner on the issue of who is "Mystery Babylon."

So what convinced me that these verses were applicable to America? The Greek grammar of Revelation 18:24 and one little word.

"And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints and of ALL that <u>were</u> <u>slain</u> upon the face of the earth."

In analyzing the grammar of this verse, two glaring elements stood out.

41. The grammar of the Greek word "esphagmenohn." (or es-fahg-men own).

This word is a verb for "were slain" as translated by KJV. It is a Greek perfect Participle in Passive voice. A perfect participle in Greek is defined by the noted Greek grammarian and scholar -- J. Gresham Machen in his elementary Greek Grammar textbook:

"New Testament Greek for Beginners" published by the Macmillan Co. copyright 1923

On page 187-189 he explains the use of the Perfect Tense in Greek. On page 187 in point #451 he states: "There is no English tense corresponding to the Greek Perfect." He continues in point #452 on the same page: "The Greek Perfect Tense denotes the present state based upon a past action." It is a present state based upon a past action. Machen goes on to describe the usage as involving a past action and the resultant present state. He further points out the specifics of a perfect participle with passive voice can be very tricky to translate into English. This is especially true if the main verb is an Aorist tense. In such cases "the participle merely indicating that the action has taken place prior to the action of the main verb in the sentence, (Page 189). The idea of a perfect passive participle in Greek is this:

refers to a present state resultant upon an act, which took place a long time ago. (See page 188, (2). Earlier Machen states that if the act had a permanent result the verb referring to it would be an Aorist, not perfect, unless the present result rather than merely a past action were specially in view. Machen states "the distinction is often a fine one."

What this means is that we find a main verb in aorist tense and yet we have an unusual mix with a perfect passive participle. The point to be understood is this. The grammar of the verse is referring to **an action, which took place a long time ago**. The actions had permanent results, which continue to the present point in time that is being spoken of in Revelation 18:24, which I might point out, is "STILL IN THE FUTURE" at the time John writes it. So what does this mean to us? The verse is telling us that the actions started a long time ago. The actions continue to the present moment and have permanent results into the future.

#### **42.** The second glaring element in the verse is **CONTEXT**

Note the context of the rest of the verse of Rev 18:24:

#### "and of all that were slain upon the earth."

This phrase is a clear reference to ALL meaning ALL that were slain upon the earth. There is NO time limit. It references all the way back to the first slaying. What was the first slaying? Cain killing Abel. The verse is indicating that ALL slayings will be blamed upon the woman. Why? Because the woman, "Mystery Babylon" is married to someone. Namely Satan. How do we know this?

#### But How Can God Blame a Nation for crimes occurring before it was a nation?

It is a fair question. Most critics raise this issue loudly. They claim that if America is indeed Babylon and judged guilty for all the martyrs since Abel then God is being unfair. They then confidently proclaim that if this were true then God is unfair. They also then try to point out that there is no Biblical precedent for God blaming guilt on someone for

actions that transpired before they were born. It is at this point that I politely must interject and quote from Matthew 23:34-35: (Jesus speaking to the Jewish Temple leaders, the Pharisees.)

"Wherefore, behold I say unto you prophets, and wise men and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

"That upon you may come ALL the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zecharias son of Barachias, who ye slew between the temple and the altar."

So, Jesus' words proclaim that the Pharisees of his day would be charged for the guilt of all the righteous bloodshed upon the earth starting with Abel. So, there is indeed, a divine precedent for Revelation 18:24's pronouncement of judgment upon Mystery Babylon because in her was found the blood of prophets and saints and ALL that were slain on the earth ... with a perfect passive participle and a primary agrist tense verb in the verse. This too takes the actions all the way back to the first spilling of righteous blood, Abel.

Now Jeremiah 51:49 indicates that "Mystery Babylon" will also be found guilty of having "caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of the earth"

Hmmmm... so we have a New Testament precedent straight from the lips of the Son of God, Himself AND we have it also from the Prophet Jeremiah. This should settle the issue for any normal and unbiased evaluator. However, the American conservative fundamental churches are full of such members that believe America could never be this "Mystery Babylon." They had already hung their hat on a religious patriotism for which they will reject the truth because they can't admit they were wrong. They also can't admit that they live in a Divinely-cursed nation. It is a hard pill to swallow. I'll admit that, too.

#### Satan's Marriage to the Harlot-Queen

Isaiah 14 tells us about the King of Babylon. Then in verse 12 we find out that the King is Lucifer himself. So that Lucifer or also known as Satan is ultimately the King of Babylon. A king usually has a queen. We find that the woman is referred to as the Queen of Babylon in Isaiah 47: 5 which the KJV translates as "Lady of Kingdoms." In reality it should be "queen" or "princess." [See the Hebrew-English Lexicon by Brown-Driver-Briggs on page 150b and look for Strong's code #1404 -- Publisher: Hendrickson--ISBN: 091357205 -- the Hebrew main word stem is "gebereth." It means, "queen" or "lady in a position of power/authority with servants under her...also connotes from a root word meaning "ice, or cold." 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles uses the word in role of "queen-mother."

It is a word denoting either rank of power or royalty. Furthermore, Revelation 18:7 tells us:

# "I sit a queen..."

So, the woman is a queen of Babylon. The King is Lucifer or Satan. In courts of law it was common for the wife to also be charged as guilty of the crimes her husband commits. This is found in the Old Testament when Israel was commanded to kill not only the Canaanite men but also the women of the city. Even today, we see some aspects of this in our own Bankruptcy courts. A husband may file for bankruptcy and even if the woman has been separated, her credit is as impaired as the husband's. In the Divine Court, God has written ahead of time that He has already found "Mystery Babylon" the woman, the Queen, the wife of Satan to be guilty of crimes that he, Satan committed in precipitating and fomenting the slayings throughout human history. So that, the woman, the Queen of Babylon and wife of Satan is found guilty and has been found to have the blood of ALL that were slain upon the face of the earth since the time of the first slaying which was of the patriarch, Abel. Remember also, that the Israelites were ordered by the Lord in the conquest of Canaan to kill not only the men but also the women and even the children. Why? They were all judged to be wicked by virtue of their relationship to the men.

This then also points to Revelation 17: 6 as being in common in terms of understanding the guilt. So that she has the blood of Abel on her hands as well as all of the prophets including, Isaiah, Jeremiah, John the Baptist, all of the apostles and the martyrs of the church all throughout history. Those who wish to claim that Rome or the Catholic Church is Mystery Babylon, and reject the America as Babylon position must then explain how the old Roman empire or the Catholic Church should not be blamed for the deaths of ALL the prophets, saints and all the righteous going back to Abel. After all, neither entity was around at the time of Abel. This understanding then removes a hindrance upon the theory of America being charged with the blood of saints and martyrs during the past 200 years. Right? This is a tough passage that can't be shuffled off as only applying to one pet theory and not another. The fact is that the grammar of the Greek, plus corroboration from the Lord Jesus Christ on the precedent of prior or inherited guilt, or guilt by association is certainly a valid consideration.

Well, maybe we have been too hasty in our conclusions? If you, the reader are one of those die-hard theorists that believe the Roman Catholic Church or the Roman Empire is "Mystery Babylon" you are probably thinking that I certainly have been a bit hasty. You may even think I've jumped through hoops to get out of the bind that Revelation 17:6, and 18:24 have placed upon the theory that America is Babylon. Well, then you must realize that the grammar of 18:24 also applies to any other theory also. If you say, Why should America be charged with the blood of Abel and other Old Testament prophets and saints, then the same question should be applied to ALL other theories. After all, Rome wasn't around in Abel's day. Neither was ancient Babylon.

But guess what folks? We've overlooked some recent blood on America's hands that most folks do not realize. Yes, America does have innocent blood on her hands. She also has

the blood of millions of Jews on her hands! Jeremiah tells us that future Babylon would also be guilty of slaying the Jewish people (Jeremiah 51:49) AND of ALL the people of the earth just as we noted above.

Some folks would say that the abortions of the past twenty years could be applied to the USA. In fact, USA foreign policy promotes abortions in Third World countries around the globe. But, you might wish to downplay that notion. Okay, I'll give you that right. I'll let you minimize the abortion guilt in relation to the prophetic passages in question. However, I have been referring to perhaps one of the greatest crimes in human history that we now are slowly and quietly learning was the result of American leadership decisions.

You are mostly likely wondering what I am referring to. I am referring to:

- a. The Holocaust of WWII -- both Jews and Christians in Nazi death camps.
- b. The Russian communist slaughter of tens of millions during their reign in Russia.
- c. The Red Chinese slaughter of tens of millions from WWII thru today.

Now, if you're not familiar with recent evidence that has come to light, allow me to briefly explain the situation. Some new research books indicate that the Illuminatimembers of Wall Street were actually in charge of Hitler and also Stalin as well as Red China. Here are some of the highlights and links to various research websites and books.

### RULE BY SECRECY... book by Jim Marrs

Book Review at Sightings

http://www.sightings.com/general/marrs.htm

Marrs then probes the history of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century -- the Wars in Vietnam, Korea, World War I and World War II, explaining how Wall Street and City of London bankers have financed not only the Nazi War Machine, but the Russian Revolution and the Rise of Communism as well.

#### Skull and Bones

http://www.sightings.com/general/skulls.htm

Professor Sutton's prodigious body of work includes the heavily referenced history, Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler, which explains how investment bankers, including Skull and Bones member Prescott Sheldon Bush, father of George H.W. Bush and partner of investment banking firm Brown Brothers, Harriman, financed the Nazi War Machine through New York City-based Union Banking Corporation, a joint Thyssen Bank-Harriman operation.

Professor Sutton's landmark history entitled Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution describes how Wall Street bankers initially financed the communists, and The Best Enemy Money Can Buy describes how the Power Elite continued to financially support the Soviet Empire during the historical charade called "The Cold War."

In America's Secret Establishment, Professor Sutton writes that "just as we found the Bush family involved with the early development of the Soviet Union, then with financing the Nazis and behind the scenes in Angola, so we find a Bush active in construction of the new dialectic arm: Communist China."

More Skull and Bones -- Bush and Hitler

http://www.sightings.com/political/drugshistoryetc.html

In 1932, the Union Banking Corporation of New York City had enlisted four directors from the ('17) cell and two Nazi bankers associated with Fritz Thyssen, who had been financing Hitler since 1924. From George Bush; The Unauthorized Biography: "President Franklin Roosevelt's Alien Property Custodian, Leo T. Crowley, signed Vesting Order Number 248 [11/17/42] seizing the property of Prescott Bush under The Trading with the Enemy Act.

The order, published in obscure government record books and kept out of the news, Note #4 explained nothing about the Nazis involved; only that the Union Banking Corporation was run for the 'Thyssen family' of 'Germany and/or Hungary' -- 'nationals ... of a designated enemy country.' "By deciding that Prescott Bush and the other directors of the Union Banking Corporation were legally 'front men for the Nazis', the government avoided the more important historical issue: In what way 'were Hitler's Nazis themselves hired, armed, and instructed by' the New York and London clique of which Prescott Bush was an executive manager? ... "4. New York Times, December 16, 1944, ran a five-paragraph page 25 article on actions of the New York State Banking Department. Only the last sentence refers to the Nazi bank, as follows: 'The Union Banking Corporation, 39 Broadway, New York, has received authority to change its principal place of business to 120 Broadway.' "The Times omitted the fact that the Union Banking Corporation had been seized by the government for trading with the enemy, and the fact that 120 Broadway was the address of the government's Alien Property Custodian."

Reuters News Reports US Manufacturers collaborated with Hitler

http://www.sightings.com/political/fordgmnazi.htm

Sherman Skolnick's Great Secrets of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century Part 1

http://www.sightings.com/politics4/20<sup>th</sup>.htm

Sherman Skolnick's Great Secrets of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century Part 2

http://www.sightings.com/politics5/secrets.htm

Sherman's 7 part expose on Bush, Clinton and NOW.

Part 1

http://www.sightings.com/politics6/goldbush.htm

Part 2

http://www.sightings.com/politics6/green.htm

Part 3

http://www.sightings.com/politics6/bush3.htm

Part 4

http://www.sightings.com/politics6/bspart4.htm

Part 5

 $\underline{http://www.sightings.com/ufo6/green5.htm}$ 

Part 6

http://www.sightings.com/ufo6/bushp6.htm

Part 7

http://www.sightings.com/ufo6/green7.htm

Skolnick's Home Page

http://www.skolnicksreport.com/

Revising History Part 1

http://www.sightings.com/political/elk.htm

Revising History Part 2

http://www.sightings.com/political/elk2.htm

US Firms did big biz in Nazi Germany

http://www.sightings.com/political/nazifirm.htm

You should notice that these researchers point to American Wall Street Bankers and businessmen were bankrolling the Nazis and the Communists in Russia and Red China. Those who control the money "call the shots." Clearly, this elite cadre of "megamerchants" was controlling Hitler, Stalin and Mao Tse-Tung. Thus, they were responsible for the genocide that has taken place over the decades of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. Thus, we have the American connections ultimately responsible. Please note Revelation 18:23 in which we find that it is her merchants who were the mega-men of the earth for by their Pharmakeia (occultic drugs) all the nations were deceived.

Perhaps, you choose not to believe these sources. However, if you are an honest, inquiring person, then you should at least give consideration to a very different source that might garner your respect. How about James Loftus, a former prosecutor in the US federal government's Nazi war crimes unit. On November 17, 2001 James Loftus spoke out publicly during a speech on the financial support that Hitler and the Nazis received from Prescott Bush, father of the 41<sup>st</sup> President of the United States and the 43<sup>rd</sup> President of the United States. Loftus should know. He was a principal investigator of the Nazis of World War 2. Loftus not only pointed the finger at the Bush connection to the Third Reich of Hitler, but also pointed out that Joseph Kennedy, father of John F. Kennedy, the 35<sup>th</sup> President of the United States also had strong financial ties to the Third Reich as also the Rockefeller family had strong financial ties. This mind you, from a former prosecutor involved in the investigations of the Nazis. For more information on this story visit the links below.

http://www.rense.com/general17/link.htm

http://www.nettime.org/nettime.w3archive/200102/msg00005.html

# Appendix 3 America's non-Christian roots

Most American Christians have been taught that the Founding Fathers of America were Christian men of faith. Many Christian ministers have made such statements from their pulpits. Some well-known and large conservative Protestant church ministers with national TV programs have done features claiming the Founding Fathers of America were Christians who believed the Bible. Perhaps some of the founders were indeed Christians. However, many of the most prominent of the founders whose names are bandied about as being Christians were in fact not the case if their quotes are to be considered.

This Appendix is presented to demonstrate to the reader that some of the most prominent and well known of the Founding Fathers, (the real movers and shakers of the Revolution) were in fact opposed to Christianity and the Bible. It further underscores the fact that many of these men were indeed convinced of Masonic values. We present some of these most important quotes so that you might fully grasp the reality that America was not founded upon Christian doctrines by Christians. Instead rather, the nation's premier founding leaders were steeped in Anti-Christian values of masonry and Illuminism which often-times is described as simply "deism" or "Unitarianism." Remember in the Declaration of Independence it refers to "the Laws of Nature" and of "Nature's God." Those phrases are not genuinely Christian terms.

It is worth noting that some early American Ministers recognized the Founders as not being Christians. Such was the case with the Episcopalian minister Bird Wilson. Reverend Wilson stated in a sermon of October 1831, "Among all of our Presidents from Washington downward, not one was a professor of religion, at least not of more than Unitarianism."

The following are some comments made by our Founding Fathers and their thoughts about the Bible and Bible-based Christianity.

#### **Thomas Jefferson:**

The writings of Thomas Jefferson exist in 25 volumes. The references for this article were found in the book, Six Historic Americans by John E. Remsburg Much of his work on Jefferson came from The Memoirs, Correspondence and Miscellanies from the Papers of Thomas Jefferson, 4 volumes ed. By Thomas Jefferson Randolph. You can also visit the Thomas Jefferson Website, which stores all of his writings including the various diatribes relating to the Bible and Christianity along with his own version of the Bible.

"I have examined all the known superstitions of the word, and I do not find in our particular superstition of Christianity one redeeming feature. They are all alike founded on fables and mythology. Millions of innocent men, women and children, since the introduction of Christianity, have been burnt, tortured, fined and imprisoned. What has been the effect of this coercion? To make one half the world fools and the other half hypocrites; to support roguery and error all over the earth."

Doesn't that quote seem to have a feel of real hatred towards Christianity? In a letter to William Short, Jefferson again wrote:

"Christianity...(has become) the most perverted system that ever shone on man. ...Rogueries, absurdities and untruths were perpetrated upon the teachings of Jesus by a large band of dupes and importers led by Paul, the first great corrupter of the teaching of Jesus."

Here's more from Jefferson:

"The clergy converted the simple teachings of Jesus into an engine for enslaving mankind and adulterated by artificial constructions into a contrivance to filch wealth and power to themselves...these clergy, in fact, constitute the real Anti-Christ."

Thomas Jefferson's used one word for the Bible ..."Dunghill" in a letter to Mr. Short (on October 31, 1819) and also in a letter to John Adams

abstracting what is really his from the rubbish in which it is buried, easily distinguished by its lustre from the dross of his biographers, and as separate from that as the diamond from the dung hill. http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/religion/jesus/jefferson.html

Now, isn't that a wonderful term coming from the man who virtually wrote the Declaration of Independence by himself? Jefferson rants about the author of the book of Revelation. He considered the Apostle John to be a raving maniac.

"It is between fifty and sixty years since I read it, and I then considered it as merely the ravings of a maniac, no more worthy nor capable of explanation than the incoherences of our own nightly dreams ... I cannot so far respect [the extravagances of the composition] as to consider them as an allegorical narrative of events, past or subsequent. There is not coherence enough in them to countenance any suite of rational ideas... What has no meaning admits no explanation... I do not consider them as revelations of the Supreme being, whom I would not so far blaspheme as to impute to Him a pretension of revelation, couched at the same time in terms which, He would know, were never to be understood by those to whom they were addressed." --Thomas Jefferson to Alexander Smyth, 1825. ME 16:100 [The ellipses omit portions related to a specific book manuscript Smyth sent to TJ.]

Now, isn't that a wonderful term coming from the man who virtually wrote the Declaration of Independence by himself? When we read Jefferson's writings about the Bible and examine his own re-written version of the Bible we find out what a hater of God, Jefferson really was. Correct? What? You're still not convinced? How about if we

live you with one final quote from Jefferson that shows his true Illuminati-Antichrist views.

"But there is a breese advancing from the North, which will put them down. Unitarianism has not yet reached us; but our citizens are ready to recieve reason from any quarter. The Unity of a supreme being is so much more inteligible than the triune arithmetic of the counterfeit Christians that it will kindle here like wild-fire. We want only eloquent preachers of the primitive doctrines to restore them to light, after the long night of darkness under which they have been hidden. Such would gather into their fold every man under the age of 40 female fanaticism might hold out a while longer.

http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/r?ammem/mtj:@field(DOCID+@lit(ws03109))

The following link contains the most exhaustive list of Jefferson quotes and writings available online.

http://etext.virginia.edu/jefferson/

We've only touched the tip of Jefferson's thoughts and while we could dwell upon them we need to realize that Jefferson was not the only founding father with views hostile to Biblical Christianity. Let's look at some of his cohorts.

#### **John Adams**

What do we know about the views and opinions of John Adams? Take a look at some of the quotes attributed to him:

"Where do we find a precept in the Bible for Creeds, Confessions, Doctrines and Oaths, and whole carloads of other trumpery that we find religion encumbered with in these days?"

And here is another quote from Adams:

"The doctrine of the divinity of Jesus is made a convenient cover for absurdity."

Another famous quote by Adams is really most telling about the notion by the Founding Fathers about whether they were founding the nation on the precepts of Christianity. The following is from the "Treaty of Tripoli" in Article 11 which states:

"The Government of the United States is not in any sense founded on the Christian religion."

Now that quote is from an official government document, which Adams himself signed. Based upon his other quotes, is there any doubt that he didn't agree with the statement in that treaty?

#### **Thomas Paine**

"I would not dare to so dishonor my Creator God by attaching His name to that book (the Bible)."

"Among the most detestable villains in history, you could not find one worse than Moses. Here is an order, attributed to 'God' to butcher the boys, to massacre the mothers and to debauch and rape the daughters. I would not dare so dishonor my Creator's name by (attaching) it to this filthy book (the Bible)."

"It is the duty of every true Deist to vindicate the moral justice of God against the evils of the Bible."

"Accustom a people to believe that priests and clergy can forgive sins...and you will have sins in abundance."

"The Christian church has set up a religion of pomp and revenue in pretended imitation of a person (Jesus) who lived a life of poverty."

Those are some pretty outrageous statements made by one of the leading thinkers of the Revolution! It should be abundantly clear to anyone reading this that the man was clearly hostile to not only Christianity but to genuine conservative Judaism also. His "deism" shows.

#### **James Madison**

"What influence in fact have Christian ecclesiastical establishments had on civil society? In many instances they have been upholding the thrones of political tyranny. In no instance have they been seen as the guardians of the liberties of the people. Rulers who wished to subvert the public liberty have found in the clergy convenient auxiliaries. A just government, instituted to secure and perpetuate liberty, does not need the clergy."

It should also be noted that Madison objected to the idea of state-supported chaplains in Congress. He also was opposed to the exemption of churches from taxation. Here's a quote from Madison on this issue:

"Religion and government will both exist in greater purity, the less they are mixed together."

Something else that is important to keep in mind when considering whether or not America was truly born as a Christian nation. Remember most of these former colonists were either from Europe initially or their families came from Europe. At the time of the Revolution only 7% of the colonists (in all 13 colonies) belonged to a church.

Perhaps the most telling aspect of the thinking of the Founding Fathers regarding Christianity is in how they related to the Treaty of Tripoli that was written in 1796 and went into effect in 1797. It was a treaty made with the Barbary Coast pirates (who were Muslim). It was presented under George Washington's tenure as president.

John Adams signed the Treaty into law in 1797. The Senate approved the treaty in a rare unanimous vote. All of the senators were aware of the clause that claimed America was NOT a Christian nation. No one objected to the clause. It was widely published in newspapers around the country with most publishing it on the front page because it was very short and easy to read. If the idea existed in America at this stage of its infancy that it was indeed a Christian nation the public would have been in an uproar. The fact is that there was neither uproar nor dissenting opinion voiced on the article within that treaty. This underscores the idea that the American public opinion at that time did not consider itself to be a Christian nation.

# Appendix IV

# More Quotes on Freemasonry/Illuminism

by Ex-Mason: Jack Harris

"Ever wonder why the Freemasonry meetings and gatherings are in **Total Secrecy**? Did you know that their rituals dishonor the person and work of Jesus Christ and give glory to the Prince of Darkness. The Masonic lodge is Satan's darkroom for developing negatives in the hearts and minds of the lost and unenlightened. As a former Worshipful Master of a Masonic Lodge I am compelled to share and tell the absolute **truth** as my God would have me do." http://members.aol.com/masoncult/index.html

### http://www.geocities.com/lord\_visionary/secretsocietyindex.htm

"When we consider that modern "illuminized" Masonry is merely an extension of ancient "Baal" worship and religion, even down to the worship of the phallic obelisks such as those in ancient Babylon, Egypt, Rome and elsewhere - which represented Baal or Nimrod, the King of BABYLON and builder of the tower of Babel - then considering this is it to much to suggest that this modern covert space program might be in part a last days "Tower of Babel" to the stars?

Believe it or not, the Masonic-Illuminati influence had infiltrated the capital city to such a degree in the early beginnings of the American Republic, that they not only placed the pentagram into the Washington D.C. street layout, but the Masonic square-and- compass, and the symbol of the horned goat as well! According to some, there's an occult history behind the building of the so- called 'Washington Monument' as well. Is it any coincidence that the 'monument' is shaped exactly like the sun-god-phallic obelisks of Rome, Egypt and Babylon?

Other works that may be very revealing along this line, as we indicated earlier, are the writings of former 33<sup>rd</sup> degree Mason and former Past Master of all Scottish-Rite Masonic bodies, the Rev. Jim Shaw. This is especially true with his book THE DEADLY DECEPTION (P.O. Box 884., Silver Springs, FL 32688). In this work Mr. Shaw exposes the blatant SERPENT worship secretly taking place

within the Masonic HOUSE OF THE TEMPLE in Washington D.C. Mix this with the accounts of "Masonic" street-outlays built into Washington D.C. itself and accounts of tunnels beneath the city which connect many of the important Federal buildings and which allegedly extend to extreme depths and distances, then you have a recipe for something very strange and sinister which is undermining our nations capitol. "

Albert Pike addressing the 23 Supreme Councils of the world on July 14, 1889:- "To you, Sovereign Grand Instructors General, we say this, that you may repeat it to the Brethren of the 32<sup>nd</sup>, 31<sup>st</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup> degrees: 'the Masonic Religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the LUCIFERIAN Doctrine. . ."

"Josephus, the historian of the Jews in the first century, observed that the Essenes believed that good souls have their inhabitation beyond the ocean, in a region that is neither oppressed with storms of rain or snow nor with intense heat, but refreshed by the gentle breathing of the west wind which perpetually blows from the ocean. This idyllic land across the sea to the west (or sometimes the north), is a belief common to many cultures, from the Jews to the Greeks to the Celts. The <a href="Mandeans">Mandeans</a>, however, believe that the inhabitants of this far land are so pure that mortal eyes will not see them and that this place is marked by a star, the name of which is 'Merica'."

- Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, *The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus* 

Knight and Lomas argue that this was the true source of the name "America". Historical convention, of course, states that the continent was named after Amerigo Vespucci. This was, Knight and Lomas say, is due to an error committed by an obscure monk in the Duchy of Loraine who had mused over a meaning for 'America' and confused it with the amateur navagator.

"Now, these parts of the earth (Europe, Africa, Asia) have been more extensively explored and a fourth part has been discovered by Amerigo Vespucci (as will be described in what follows). Insomuch as both Europe and Asia received their names from women, I see no reason why any one should justly object to calling this part Amerige (from the Greek 'ge' meaning 'land of'), i.e., the land of Amerigo, or America, after Amerigo, its discoverer, a man of great ability."

- Cosmographiae Introductio

When the monk published the information in *Introduction to Cosmography* it quickly became part of popular folklore.

"If you look at a map of the road network of France, which the Templars had built and policed, it is very noticeable that all the great long-distance routes meet at one point - at La Rochelle, on the Atlantic coast. The harbour of La Rochelle lies in a natural bay, is easy to defend, and it was laid out and developed by the Templars very early in their history. Furthermore, the Order owned a huge fleet, and other seaports in the north, for links with England, and in the south, as a starting-point for voyages to the Holy Land and the Mediterranean islands. La Rochelle, however, is far too far north to serve as a viable port of embarkation for Palestine, and the same applies to voyages to England. For this purpose, it was far too far south. There were other ports from which one could cross to Britain far more quickly and simply.

"For this reason, La Rochelle must have had some very special significance. The town was not merely the seat of a simple Commanderie, but also the capital of a Templar Province. Its population grew quickly over the years. In which direction did the Temple's shipping lines lead, if it was neither to the north nor to the south? There can only be one possible explanation for the position of this seaport - the Order's ships set course from it due west, to America."

"After Napoleon conquered Rome in 1809, some files were brought back to Paris from the secret archives of the Vatican. Among these were a few documents relating to the Templar trials. In one of these records was the statement of Jean de Chalons, a member of the Order from Nemours in the diocese of Troyes."

- Johannes and Peter Fiebag, *The Discovery of the Grail*, translated from the German by George Sassoon

"On the evening before the raid, Thursday October 12<sup>th</sup> 1307, I myself saw three carts loaded with straw, which left the Paris Temple shortly before nightfall, also Gèrard de Villiers and Hugo de Chalons, at the head of 50 horse[men]. There were chests hidden on the carts, which contained the entire treasure of the Visitator Hugo de Pairaud. They took the road for the coast, where they were to be taken abroad in eighteen of the Order's ships."

- Jean de Chalons

"There is no record of the seizure of eighteen Templar ships from their naval base at on the French coast, or of any Templar ships anchored in the Thames or at other seaports in Britain....Since many of the Templar ships were galleys, they were ideally suited for piracy, because becalmed ships were always easy prey for those that did not depend upon the wind."

#### - John J. Robinson, Born in Blood

The Zeno Narrative tells of a mysterious ocean voyage west one hundred years later by a Templar descendent, Henry Sinclair, Earl of Orkney. Indian legends and a number of clues suggest that the landfall was Nova Scotia.

The formation of the Illuminati by Freemasons and the instigation of the French Revolution and anti-papacy movements in the eighteen century have been seen as a fulfilment of Templar revenge. "The Templars, or Poor Fellow-Soldiery of the Holy House of the Temple, intended to be re-built, took as their models, in the Bible, the Warrior-Masons of Zorobabel, who worked, holding the sword in one hand and the trowel in the other. "Therefore it was that the Sword and the Trowel were the insignia of the Templars, who subsequently, as will be seen, concealed themselves under the name of Brethren Masons. [This name, Freres Maçons in the French, adopted by way of secret reference to the Builders of the Second Temple, was corrupted in English into <a href="Free-Masons">Free-Masons</a>]."

# - General Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma

Cagliostro was the Agent of the Templars, and therefore wrote to the Freemasons of London that the time had come to begin the work of re-building the Temple of the Eternal. He had introduced into Masonry a new Rite called the Egyptian, and endeavored to resuscitate the mysterious worship of Isis. The three letters 'I. P. D.' on his seal, were the initials of the words *'Lilia pedibus destrue'*, 'tread under foot the Lilies [of France]', and a Masonic medal of the sixteenth or seventeenth century has upon it a sword cutting off the stalk of a lily, and the words *'talem dabit ultio messem'*, 'such harvest revenge will give'."

- General Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma

"The famous magician and occultist, **Cagliostro**, was initiated into the Illuminati in 1783. Many years later, he told Catholic priests about his initiation. The initiation took place in an underground room near Frankfort, Germany."

#### - William T. Still, New World Order

"An iron box filled with papers was opened. The introducers took from it a manuscript book [which] on the first page...read: 'We, Grand Masters of the Templars...'then followed a form of oath, traced in blood. The book stated that Illuminism was a conspiracy directed against thrones and altars, and that the first blows were to attain France, that after the fall of the French Monarchy, Rome must be attacked."

"By March, 1789, the 266 lodges controlled by the [French] Grand Orient were all 'illuminized' without knowing it, for the Freemasons in general, were not told the name of the sect that brought them these mysteries, and only a very small number were really initiated into the secret....In the following month the Revolution broke out."

- Cagliostro (Nesta H. Wesbster, Secret Societies and Subversive Movements)

"In the late 18<sup>th</sup> and early 19<sup>th</sup> centuries many Europeans, Masons among them, found their way to the Middle East, where they discovered the relics of those cultures which had practiced the Ancient Mysteries. Masons with a philosophical turn of mind recognized the similarities between their Order and the ancient traditions. The similar symbolism, some of which, like the ladder from a Temple of Mithras, is shared with Masonry, encouraged the idea of Freemasonry's direct connection with those ancient rites."

"Although there is evidence for a generic connection between the Craft and the Ancient Mysteries, there is no explanation of how the material might have been transmitted or how the tradition could remain hidden through the rigors of the Dark Ages and the probing of the Inquisition."

- W. Kirk MacNulty, Freemasonry - A Journey through Ritual and Symbol

#### 43. The Operative Craft

"There exists a collection of documents which has been called up as evidence both for the operative and non-operative origins of Freemasonry. Described by Anderson as the Gothic Constitutions, and now known collectively as the **Old Charges**, some 127 versions have been traced of which 113 are still in existence....All have a common form:

- a. an opening prayer
- b. a legendary history of the mason craft tracing it from biblical origins to its establishment in England
- c. a code of regulations for Masters, Fellows and Apprentices covering both craft practices and morals
- d. arrangement for large-scale 'territorial' assemblies at which attendance was obligatory
- e. procedures for the trial and punishment of offenders
- f. admission procedures 'for new men that were never charged before', including an oath of fidelity."

"Historically, the Old Charges fall into three groups. The first comprises the two earliest versions, the Regius MS of c.1390 and the Cook MS of c.1420...The second, and largest, group begins with the Grand Lodge No. 1 MS, dated 25 December 1583, and covers all the versions datable before the formation of the premier Grand Lodge in 1717. The third group comprises manuscript and printed versions produced after 1717, the majority of which appear to have been produced as antiquarian curiosities."

#### - John Hamill, The Craft, A History of English Freemasonry

The Wood manuscript, written in 1610 "traces the history of the Order from two pillars that were found after Noah's Flood, none made of a marble that would not burn with fire, the other made of a substance known in Masonic legends as Laterus, which would not dissolve, sink or drown in any water. One of these pillars was found and upon it were inscribed the secrets of the sciences from which the Sumerians developed a moral code that passed to the Egyptians through the Sumerian Abraham and his wife Sarah. The script goes on to

describe Euclid teaching geometry to the Egyptians, from whom the Israelites took it to Jerusalem, which resulted in the building of King Solomon's Temple."
- Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus

"A record of the society written in the reign of Edward IV, said to have been in the possession of the famous **Elias Ashmole**, founder of the Museum at Oxford, and which was unfortunately destroyed, with other papers on the subject of Masonry, at the Revolution, gives the following account of the state of Masonry at this period:

"That though the ancient records of the brotherhood in England were many of them destroyed, or lost, in the wars of the Saxons and Danes, yet king Athelitane, (the grandson of King Alfred the Great, a mighty architect,) the first anointed king of England, and who translated the Holy Bible into the Saxon tongue, (AD 930) when he had brought the land into rest and peace, built many great works, and encouraged many Mason from France, who were appointed overseers thereof, and brought with them the charges and regulations of the lodges, preserved since the Roman times; who also prevailed with the king to improve the constitution of the English lodges according to the foreign model, and to increase the wages of working Masons."

# - William Preston, Illustrations of Masonry (1804)

Preston's accounts of the history of Masonry in England, beginning with the Druids and Romans, are based on the mythical history included in Anderson's *Constitutions* (1773) and his own 1776 Appendix.

In the west of England there is a magnificent chain of cathedrals without parallel elsewhere: Exeter, Wells, Gloucester, Worcestershire and Hereford, as well asmany abbeys and castles, on which building was carried out almost continuously during the five centuries before A.D. 1500."

The Regius MS and the Cooke MS, based on a lost 1360 manuscript, are the only pre-Reformation versions of the Old Charges still extant. Both "say that Athelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great gave charges to masons for he was the King of Wessex before he became King of All England [c.895-939], and he is reputed to have been the founder in 932 of the monastic house which was the fore-runner of the cathedral at Exeter."

According to the Cooke MS, Athalstan's youngest son "loved well the science of Geometry' and he became a mason himself. He, in turn, gave charges to masons 'as it is now in England'. Moreover he obtained a patent from the king that they should 'make assembly when they saw reasonable time to come together'."

- Bro. J. R. Clarke, "The Old Charges (A New Look at the Oldest of Them)"

"You have come to us bound, half-naked, and defenseless. You have no money with which to feed and lodge yourself, no armor to ward off the blows of your enemies, no weapons with which to defend yourself.

"Take comfort from the fact that all of your brothers are sworn to help you. If you are naked, we will clothe you. If you are hungry, we will feed you. We will shelter and protect you from your enemies. We will keep your secrets. Your call for help will never go unanswered."

- Masonic initiation

"King James VI of Scotland (also later James I of England) was the only child of Mary Queen of Scots and the first king to rule both England and Scotland. He was also the first king known to be a Freemason, being initiated into the Lodge of Scots and Perth in 1601 at the age of thirty five."

"He made a leading Mason by the name of William Schaw his General Warden of the Craft and instructed him to improve the entire structure of Masonry. Schaw started this major project on 28 December 1598 when he issued 'The statues and ordinances to be observed by all the master maissouns within this realme,' signing himself as 'the General Warden of the said craft'."

- Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, *The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus* 

"The man who more than anyone else deserves the title of creator of modern Feemasonry was **William Schaw**. The younger son of a laird (landowner) with close connections with the court, Schaw developed a strong interest in architecture and in 1583 was appointed master of works by King James VI of Scotland."

- David Stevenson, The First Freemasons

"Scotland's early freemasons, it would appear, probably kept specific religious practices out of their lodges as to do otherwise would have been to confront the church with an attack on its monopoly of religion but as a later date the morality without religious worship of the lodges made freemasonry attractive to those developing tolerant or deistic attitudes."

- David Stevenson, The First Freemasons

Sir Francis Bacon, who became Solicitor-General under fellow Freemason James I of England, was a champion of inductive reasoning and has been described as "the father of modern science".

"It is highly likely that Brother Bacon was the driving force behind the styling of the new second degree introduced by his close colleague William Schaw."

- Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus

"When Freemasonry came public in 1717...it appeared that the Royal Society was virtually a Masonic subsidiary, with almost every member and every founding member of the Royal Society a Freemason."

- John J. Robinson, Born in Blood

# **Appendix V**

# More Data on The Statue of Liberty And the Goddess Ishtar of Babylon

The Goddess Ishtar a.k.a. Inanna, Isis, Aphrodite, Astarte, Ashtareth, Libertas, Venus, Cybele or Sybil, Diana, Europa, and syncretically a host of other feminine deities.

She was not known as Semiramis. That name Semiramis simply does not exist in the more ancient religious records.

She is the goddess of love, procreation, and war. She is armed with a quiver and bow. Her temples have special prostitutes of both genders. She is often accompanied by a lion, and sometimes rides it.

"In art, Innana is usually represented as a warrior-goddess, often winged, armed to the hilt, or else surrounded by a nimbus of stars. Even in this aspect she may betray - by her posture and state of dress - her role as goddess of sex and prostitutes. In Neo-Assyrian and Neo-Babylonian art, a female, shown full frontal and nude, or nude from the waist down, who has wings and wears the horned cap of divinity, probably depicts Ishtar more specifically in her sexual aspect. "Ishtar's beast was a lion. Her usual symbol was the star or star disc. She may also have been symbolized for a time by the rosette."

- Black and Green, Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia

# The Concept of Sacred Sexuality:

Excerpt from the book "Sacred Sexuality" by A T Mann and Jane Lyle

In Babylon, her name meant 'Star', the Light of the World. Semitic people gradually conquered the lands of Sumer, introducing changes to the earliest myths and adding further names for the goddess. She was known as Ashtoreth, to whom King Solomon returns at the end of his days; she was also named -Har, or Hora - from which the words harlot and whore sprang.

[Editor's Note: Ishtar also was termed "har" or "hora." Readers should be advised that Revelation 17:9 refers to the "harlot" as the woman who sits on 7 "hora." Word is normally denoted for "mountain" or "desert" or "large land mass --i.e. continent." In Greek mystery religious doctrines of Ishtar she "sits on the 7 horas of the world" so that the occultic enlightenment of the sun-god Utu goes to the entire world. John's usage of "hora" then has a double reference back to Ishtar specifically and not to the Roman Catholic Church or any other backslidden or fallen or apostate church. Also note the very term "whore" comes from

"hora." Again, clearly we see the entire Revelation chapter 17 as referring to Ishtar/Libertas/Liberty.]

Inanna/Ishtar was served by powerful prostitute-priestesses -- 'the vehicles of her creative life in their sexual union with the men who came to worship the sacred ritual'. This goddess exhibited a rich diversity of powers, for she also had a terrifying aspect as goddess of war and storms. Her primordial origins are suggested by images depicting her with the magical Tree of Life, the sacred serpent, and numerous birds - linking her with the earliest snake-bird goddesses known to us in many cultures.

I TURN THE MALE TO THE FEMALE. I AM SHE WHO ADORNETH THE MALE FOR THE FEMALE; I AM SHE WHO ADORNETH THE FEMALE FOR THE MALE.

### The words of the goddess Ishtar.

In pictures (iconography) she can either be completely dressed up or depicted naked.

Inanna/Ishtar enjoyed many lovers. Her title 'virgin' indicated her autonomous, unmarried state. Her chief consort was the son/brother/lover Dumuzi, or Tammuz, meaning 'faithful son'. This, and the corresponding goddess roles of mother-sister-lover, reflect the phases of the moon, underlining the importance of its monthly cycle to all ancient peoples. Dumuzi/Tammuz is referred to in poems and hymns as 'Lord of Life', 'the Green One', and 'Shepherd of the People' - often sacrificed in the form of a lamb.

Ishtar was worshipped via offerings of produce and money as well as though fornication with temple prostitutes. It is this last characteristic that helps make the tie between religious Babylon and kings and merchants.

Ishtar was also called Aphrodite, Astarte, Ashtoreth, Cybele or Sybil, Diana, Europa, Isis, Semiramis and Venus.

#### THE WHORES OF BABYLON

Ishtar's sacred harlots belonged to an organized hierarchy, painstakingly recorded by the Babylonians. Her top-ranking priestesses were called entu, and wore special clothing to distinguish them from the others. Their caps, jewelry, and ceremonial staff were the same as those of the ruler, and their status equal to those of the male priests.

The Babylonian naditu, ranking next in importance to the entu, were drawn from the highest families in the land. In dedicating their lives to the goddess they were supposed to remain single and childless. However, the naditu cheerfully ignored this stricture, and led full and active lives. They

were bright and canny, with considerable business acumen: 'They bought, sold and hired out; lent money and grain; invested, imported, exported, dealt in slaves, managed land and people, played fom the cloisters an essential part in the economy of the country... Beneath these women came the qadishtu (sacred women) and the ishtaritu, many of whom specialized in the arts of dancing, music and singing.

From snippets of information in classical literature, and certain artifacts, it is possible to surmise that these women demonstrated their sexuality by dancing a version of the sensuous, undulating belly dance which is still extremely popular all over the Middle East today. As Wendy Buonaventura writes of the dance: '... everything indicates a connection between birth mime, early creation dance and that which was part of goddess rites in the prehistoric world'. The dance is characterized by 'snake-like and vigorous hip and pelvic movements, the manipulation of veils, a descent to the floor and the ritual wearing of a hip- belt or sash, which we can link with the girdle, Ishtar's symbolic emblem'. In the Middle East this alluring dance is still performed by women, at all-female gatherings from which men are banned."

# From the Society of Ishtar Website:

A fundamental difference in the concept of worship is important to note: In the Temples of the old ways people would go to the temple TO BE WORSHIPPED not to worship. Women would go to the temple to serve the Goddess to embody Her, to represent Her, to be worshipped as Her. Women would spend a day, or a week, or a year serving at the Temple as a priestess, as a sacred Prostitute, as a whore in service to the Goddess. There they would be worshipped as the incarnation of the Goddess, as The Goddess Herself.

Men would come to Her Temple <u>TO BE WORSHIPPED</u>. Men would be welcomed and served by the Priestesses and men would represent the divine male principal, the Horned One, the Sacred Bull, The God. Men would come to the temple to give their love and passion to The Goddess, and would receive the passion, love, and affection of The Goddess.

But some three millennia ago there came monotheists who refused Her Worship preferring instead to be diminished in body and spirit. They called Her, "The Whore of Babylon, who leads men into fornication." They called our sacred sexuality "sin," and cast shame on Her sacred Priestesses. They held up a "virgin" as the ideal that women should imitate instead of the sacred Goddess that they had always held as the most sacred

image of Woman. This is essentially the state of things in the modern world.

# Isis -- Egypt's name for the goddess Ishtar

- "There are certain elements in Egypt's Early Dynastic Period which seem to betray unmistakable Sumerian influence. Egyptian hieroglyphic writing may be one. Another is the so-called 'paneled-façade' type of architecture found in Egyptian tombs from the First to the Third Dynasties (3200 to 2800 B.C.)."
- "...The most remarkable evidence of cultural connection is that shown in the architecture of the Early Dynastic tombs of Egypt and Mesopotamian seal-impressions showing almost exactly similar buildings."
- Leonard Cottrell, The Quest for Sumer
- "...The civilization of the *Jemdet Nasr* period of Mesopotamia and the archaic period of Egypt are apparently roughly contemporary, but the interesting point is that in Mesopotamia many of the features of civilization appear to have a background, whereas in Egypt they do not. It is on this basis that many authorities consider that Egypt owes her civilization to the people of the Euphrates. There is no doubt that there is a connection, but whether direct or indirect we do not know."
- "At a period approximately 3,400 years before Christ, a great change took place in Egypt, and the country passed rapidly from a state of Neolithic culture with a complex tribal character to [one of] will-organized monarchy...
- "At the same time the art of writing appears, monumental architecture and the arts and crafts develop to an astonishing degree, and all the evidence points to the existence of a luxurious civilization. All this was achieved within a comparatively short period of time, for there appears to be little or no background to these fundamental developments in writing and architecture."

# - Walter B. Emery, Archaic Egypt

The inhabitants of Upper Egypt were on the whole of a smaller, gracile type with long narrow skulls, compared with the taller and more heavily built mesocephalic Lower Egyptians. On monuments, all men have dark curly hair and their bodies are dark red to indicate the heavily sunburnt light-brown skin (brown was absent from the palette of the Egyptian artist). The conventional depiction of the lighter complexion of women was yellow.

"A similar picture of population stability of obtained from an analysis of the Egyptian language, even through the variety of current opinions is as great as in the case of physical anthropology. Connections exist with ancient and modern Semitic languages of

western Asia, as well as Cushitic, Berber and Chado-Hamitic languages of Ethiopia, Libya and the western Sudan. These, however, suggest a common origin rather than a superimposition of one language upon another. The prehistoric inhabitants of Egypt and the historic Egyptians therefore spoke the same language in different stages of its development.."

# - Jaromir Malek, In the Shadow of the Pyramids

In Sumer "the crucial transition from village to city took place in the Early and Middle Uruk periods which, according to radiocarbon dating, probably lasted between 700 and 1,000 years (about 4300-3450 BC)."

"The ancient site of Uruk was occupied for 5,000 years from early in the Ubaid period until the 3<sup>rd</sup> century AD. In the fourth millennium BC Uruk was the most important city in Mesopotamia and included two major religious centers: Kullaba, where there was a temple of An, the god of the sky, and Eanna, where the goddess Inanna (later known as Ishtar) was worshipped."

"The earliest known examples of writing are found on clay tablets from Uruk dating to about 3300 BC. Already it was a complete system with more than 700 different signs....The first tablets recorded the transfer of commodities such as grain, beer and livestock or were lists used by scribes learning how to write."

"Her cult seems to have originally centered, like her husband's, at Abydos near the Delta in the North (Lower Egypt); she was adopted into the family of Ra early in Egyptian history by the priests of Heliopolis, but from the New Kingdom onwards (c. 1500 BC) her worship no longer had any particular identifiable center, and she became more or less universally worshiped, as her husband was."

# - Shawn C. Knight, "Egyptian Mythology FAQ"

"Isis, represented in the Song of Solomon by the dark maid of Jerusalem, is symbolic of receptive nature - the watery, maternal principle which creates all things out of herself after impregnation has been achieved by the virility of the sun."

# - Manly P. Hall, *Masonic, Hermetic, Quabbalistic & Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy*

"Dark am I, yet lovely, O daughters of Jerusalem, dark like the tents of Kedar, like the tent curtains of Solomon."

- Song of Solomon 5

"Isis is the one who come from the mountain at midday in summer, the dusty maiden; her eyes are full of tears and her heart is full of sighs."

- From "Isis Love Spell" in the Great Magical Papyrus of Paris

#### Speaking about the book of Revelation ch 12 -- masonic doctrine:

"The twelfth chapter treats of a great wonder appearing in the heavens: a woman clothed with the sun, the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. This woman represents the constellation of Virgo and also the Egyptian Isis who, about to be delivered of her son Horus, is attacked by Typhon, the latter attempting to destroy the child predestined by the gods to slay the Spirit of Evil. The war in heaven relates to the destruction of the planet Ragnarok and to the fall of the angels. The virgin can be interpreted to signify the secret doctrine itself and her son the initiate born out of the 'womb of the Mysteries'."

- Manly P. Hall, Masonic, Hermetic, Quabbalistic & Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy

"For it was the Sumerian religious credo that the ritual marriage between the king of Sumer and its fertility Goddess [Inanna] full of sexual allure, was essential for the fertility of the soul and the fecundity of the womb and that it brought about the prosperity of the land and the well being of its people. The first Sumerian ruler who celebrated this rite was the shepherd-king Dumuzi (the Biblical Tammuz) who reigned in Erech...early in the third millennium BC."

### - Samuel Noah Kramer, History Begins at Sumer

"The rectangular central shrine of the temple, known as a 'cella,' had a brick altar or offering table in front of a statue of the temple's deity. The cella was lined on its long ends by many rooms for priests and priestesses. These mud-brick buildings were decorated with cone geometrical mosaics, and the occasional fresco with human and animal figures. These temple complexes eventually evolved into towering ziggurats.

"The temple was staffed by priests, priestesses, musicians, singers, castrates and hierodules. Various public rituals, food sacrifices, and libations took place there on a daily basis. There were monthly feasts and annual, New Year celebrations. During the later, the king would be married to Inanna as the resurrected fertility god Dumuzi..."

# - Christopher Siren, "Sumerian Mythology FAQ" (Version 1.5html)

"At Babylon the imposing sanctuary of Bel rose like a pyramid above the city in a series of eight towers or stories, planted one on the top of the other. On the highest tower, reached by an ascent which wound about all the rest, there stood a spacious temple, and in the temple a great bed, magnificently draped and cushioned, with a golden table beside it. In the temple no image was to be seen, and no human being passed the night there, save a single woman, whom, according to the Chaldean priests, the god chose from among all the women of Babylon. They said that the deity himself came into the temple at night and slept in the great bed; and the woman, as a consort of the god, might have no intercourse with mortal man."

"At Thebes in Egypt a woman slept in the temple of Ammon as the consort of the god, and, like the human wife of Bel at Babylon, she was said to have no commerce with a

man. In Egyptian texts she is often mentioned as 'the divine consort', and usually she was no less a personage than the Queen of Egypt herself. For according to the Egyptians, their monarchs were actually begotten by the god Ammon, who assumed for the time being the form of the reigning king, and in that disguise had intercourse with the queen "

# Sir James George Frazer, The Illustrated Golden Bough.

"Renowned for her skillful use of witchcraft and magic, Isis was particularly remembered by the Ancient Egyptians as 'strong of tongue', that is being in command of words of power 'which she knew with correct pronunciation, and halted not in her speech, and was perfect both in giving the command and in saying the word'

# [Sir E. A. Wallis budge, Egyptian Magic].

In short she was believed, by means of her voice alone, to be capable of bending reality and overriding the laws of physics."

### - Graham Hancock, Fingerprints of the Gods

"Her form and characteristics were adapted to suit Greek requirements and the Greek imagination. Her form was not difficult to modify. The goddess, who even in the latest Egyptian temple images was depicted was wearing the ancient robe with shoulder-straps, and thus remote from current fashion, was for the Greek worshiper represented as clad in contemporary Egyptian costume. Her drapery was Greek, her Egyptian attributes (headgear) were reduced in size; and certain new characteristics were added (e.g., the cornucopia)....The cornucopia was the property of the almighty Tyche, from which she dispensed her gifts in arbitrary fashion; and it is Tyche who is now assigned to Isis. This symbolizes a very fundamental process: fate, which in the Greek world had emancipated itself fully from the power of the gods and had even posed a threat to their existence, is here placed under the guiding hand of Isis..."

Another characteristic that cannot be derived from the Egyptian Isis image is contained in the phrase: "I am the lady of seafaring' - a clear and succinct confirmation of the archaeological evidence that Isis was related to navigation, which in former times was obviously not part of her sphere. This latter activity helped to make her an allencompassing deity..."

# - Siegfried Morenz, Egyptian Religion

"Isis got her name form the Greek translation of the Coptic Esi...In a sense, it is the throne that makes the king; the king receives his authority by taking his place on the throne. In this way, Isis is seen to be the mother of the king, and she appears as such throughout the iconography of Egypt."

# - An Encyclopedia of Archetypal Symbolism

The cult of Isis was one of the most important of the empire wide cults in the later empire, and perhaps its greatest monument is in Lucius Apuleius very strange novel, The Golden Ass. Here Isis appears to Lucius, and claims to be all goddesses. We see here the

workings of an intense religious syncretism. Isis is here the Queen of Heaven, and principal of all the gods and goddesses.

First she had a great abundance of hair, dispersed and scattered about her neck, on the crown of her head she wore many garlands interlaced with flowers, just above her brow was a disk in the form of a mirror, or resembling the light of the Moon, in one of her hands she bore serpents, in the other, blades of corn, her robe was of fine silk shimmering in divers colors, sometime yellow, sometime rose, sometime flamy, and sometimes (which sore troubled my spirit) dark and obscure, covered with a black robe in manner of a shield, and pleated in most subtle fashion at the skirts of her garments, the welts appeared comely, whereas here and there the stars peaked out, and in the middle of them was placed the Moon, which shone like a flame of fire, round about the robe was a coronet or garland made with flowers and fruits. In her right hand she had a timbrel of brass, which gave a pleasant sound, in her left hand she bore a cup of gold, out of the mouth whereof the serpent Aspis lifted up his head, with a swelling throat, her sweet feet were covered with shoes interlaced and wrought with victorious palm.

Thus the divine shape breathing out the pleasant spice of fertile Arabia, disdained not with her divine voice to utter these words unto me.

# Ishtar as Libertas or Goddess of Liberty

The Roman goddess of freedom. Originally as goddess of personal freedom, she later became the goddess of the Roman commonwealth. She had temples on the Aventine Hill and the Forum. Libertas was depicted on many Roman coins as a female figure with a *pileus* (a felt cap, worn by slaves when they were set free), a wreath of laurels and a spear. <a href="http://www.pantheon.org/mythica/areas/roman/click">http://www.pantheon.org/mythica/areas/roman/click</a> on "L" and then Libertas.

#### **Latin Lexical Definition of Libertas:**

Personified: **Lîber-tas**, tatis, *f.*, the goddess of Liberty, whose temple on the Aventine Hill was founded by the father of Tiberius Gracchus in the second Punic war; in the atrium of this temple the census-tables were preserved, Ov. F. 4, 624; Liv. 24, 17; 25, 7; 34, 44; 45, 15; Cic. Mil 22.59; id. Att. 4, 16, 14; id. N. D. 2, 23, 61. A statue of Libertas was erected by Clodius on the site of Cicero's house after it was pulled down, Cic. Att. 4, 2, 3.

# Following are quotes from ancient Roman archives

Quote from Cicero regarding the goddess Libertas

"[110] And what goddess is she whom you have established there? She ought indeed to be the good goddess; since she has been consecrated by you. "She is Liberty," says he.

After you had driven him out of the city without being condemned, having proposed a most tyrannical privilegium against him; after you had confined the first man in the whole earth to his house; after you had occupied the forum with armed bands of profligate men;--did you then place the image of Liberty in that house, which was of itself a proof of your most cruel tyranny and of the miserable slavery of the Roman people? Was he the man whom Liberty ought, of all men in the world, to have driven from his house, whose existence was the only thing that prevented the whole city from coming under the power of slaves? Tanagra

But from whence was that Liberty brought? For I sought for her diligently. She is said to have been a prostitute at Tanagra. At no great distance from Tanagra a marble image of her was placed on her tomb. A certain man of noble birth, not altogether unconnected with this holy priest of Liberty, carried off this statue to decorate his aedile ship. He had in truth cherished the idea of surpassing all his predecessors in the splendour of his appointments. Therefore he brought away to his own house, like a prudent man as he was, all the statues and pictures, all the decorations of any sort, that remained in the temples and public places, out of Greece and out of all the islands, for the sake of doing honour to the Roman people. [112] After he understood that he might give up the aedileship, and still be appointed praetor by Lucius Piso the consul, provided he had any competitor whose name began with the same 1 letter as his own, he stowed away what he had prepared for his aedileship in two places, partly in his strong-box and partly in his gardens. He gave the statue which he had taken from the prostitute's tomb to that fellow, because it was much more suited to such people as he is than to Public Liberty. Can any one dare to profane this goddess, the statue of a harlot, the ornament of a tomb, carried off by a thief; and consecrated by a sacrilegious infidel? Is it she who is to drive me from my house? Is she the avenger of this afflicted city? Is she to be adorned with the spoils of the republic. Is she to be a part of that monument which has been erected so as to be a token of the oppression of the senate, and to keep alive for ever the recollection of this man's infamy? [113]

# More on the Statue of Liberty as being the Goddess of Liberty.

You don't have to take my word for a fact on this matter about Libertas/Ishtar being the Statue of Liberty. Perhaps instead you'd prefer to get the authentic opinion of one the world's foremost experts on the Statue of Liberty, her authorized historian/librarian. Barry Moreno is the National Park Service Librarian at the Statue of Liberty National Monument. Barry is also the author of a new book about the statue ["The Statue of Liberty Encyclopedia" (Simon & Schuster)]. His job on Ellis Island, which is part of the national monument, is to delve into the monument's archives that consists of 4,000 books, 400 manuscripts and 10,000 photographic images. Barry has said pointblank:

"... the statue is a visual representation of a Roman goddess. In fact, 120 years ago, Roman Catholics objected to New Yorkers making obeisance to a 151-foot-high heathen goddess smack in the middle of New York Harbor."

To the credit of the Roman Catholic theologians of that day back in 1880 we find an article in an ancillary publication of the church. The American Catholic Quarterly printed a denunciation of the goddess and her torch, contending they received light "not from Christ and Christianity, but from heathenism and her gods."

Why did the Roman Catholic theologians object so strongly? According to Dr. Albert Boime, a professor of art history at the University of California at Los Angeles, he says that:

#### "ultimately the statue can be traced to Roman antiquity, there is no question about it."

Park Ranger and historian Barry Moreno takes a great portion of his new book ["The Statue of Liberty Encyclopedia" (Simon & Schuster)]to present evidence that an inspiration for the statue was the Roman goddess Libertas, the personification of liberty and personal freedom ordained by the Roman state. So if you don't believe what you've read in this book, try Moreno's book. Of course, his book doesn't delve into the greater depths of the origination of Libertas in Roman paganism. That is why the book you're reading now is so important as you now have the fullest picture of linkage between the Statue of Liberty and its original Babylonian roots.

# Appendix VI

# **More on America's Space Weapons**

The latest developments as we go to press

# **USAF Creates Two Squadrons to Defend US Satellites**

http://www.rense.com/general11/sat.htm

**WASHINGTON** (Reuters) - The United States has set up two Air Force squadrons in anticipation of having to defend against attacks on commercial satellites and other spacecraft, a top military officer told Congress on Wednesday.

"To ensure our forces are fully prepared to defend against attacks on our space-based infrastructure, we have recently activated two new squadrons," said Army Lt. Gen. Edward Anderson, deputy commander in chief of the U.S. Space Command.

The mission of the Air Force Space Command's new 527<sup>th</sup> Space Aggressor Squadron is to ``replicate the known capabilities of potential adversaries." he testified. ...

That so-called Commission to Assess U.S. National Security Space Management and Organization said conflict in space was inevitable. The president should retain ``the option to deploy weapons in space to deter threats to and, if necessary, defend against attacks on U.S. interests," it concluded.

# Militarization Of Space - US Revives Armed Satellite Plan

"The Pentagon is looking again at a program to place satellites bristling with anti-missile weapons into orbit. The program had been abandoned in 1993 after the collapse of the Soviet Union." Click the link below for full story.

http://www.rense.com/general11/militarization.htm

The following link is to an Orbit webpage discussing space weapons developments.

http://www.cvberspaceorbit.com/text/00newz86x.htm

## <u>USAF Prepares For Coming Warfare In Space - A 'Virtual Certainty'</u>

From 2/9/01 -- at the link below:

**WASHINGTON** (Reuters) - The Air Force embraced a report that cited the "virtual certainty" of future hostile action in space and said it was moving forward with plans to boost U.S. military strength in the heavens. See the link for the full story.

http://www.rense.com/general8/spac.htm

# The Jeff Rense radio show reveals "Incredible USAF Future Weapons" at link

below the following list of:

- 44. Hypersonic Attack Aircraft
- 45. FotoFighter
- 46. Container Aircraft
- 47. Lighter-than-Air Airlifter
- 48. Supersonic Airlifter
- 49. Stealth Airlifter
- 50. Global Transport Aircraft
- 8. Strike Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV)
- 51. Reconnaissance UAV
- 52. Uninhabited Combat Air Vehicle
- 53. Precision Delivery System
- 54. UAV Mothership
- 55. Exfiltration Rocket
- 56. Orbital Maneuvering Vehicle
- 57. Orbital Combat Vehicle
- 58. Satellite Bodyguards
- 59. Piloted SSTO Transatmospheric Vehicle
- 60. Uninhabited Air-Launched Transatmospheric Vehicle
- 61. Adjustable Yield Munition
- 62. Advanced Air-to-Air Missile
- 63. Airborne High-Power Microwave Weapon
- 64. Standoff Hypersonic Missile
- 23. Attack Microbots
- 65. Airborne Holographic Projector
- 66. Hybrid High-energy Laser System (HHELS)
- 67. Global Area Strike System (GLASS)
- 68. Space-Based Kinetic Energy Weapon (KEW)
- 69. Space-Based High Power Microwave Weapon (HPM)
- 29. Space-Based High-energy Laser (HEL) System
- 30. Solar-Powered High-energy Laser System
- 31. Solar Energy Optical Weapon (SEOW)
- 32. Asteroid Mitigation System
- 33. Spoken Language Translator
- 34. Personal Digital Assistant (PDA)
- 35. Virtual Interaction Center
- 36. Global Information Management System (GIMS)
- 37. Global Surveillance, Reconnaissance, and Targeting System (GSRT)
- 38. Sensor Microbots
- 39. Multiband Laser Sensor System

- 40. Asteroid Detection System
- 41. Mobile Asset Repair Station (MARS)
- 42. Weather Analysis and Modification System
- 43. Sanctuary Base

http://www.rense.com/political/weapons/incredibleusaf.htm

The previous list is an incredible list of weapons with Space-based applications. It certainly does underscore the desires of the USAF and the US Government to at least defend if not have the capability to launch offensive operations in space.

Some of this weaponry has been under development for sometime such as the following link report dated from 1997. The link below relates a testing of a US Laser system for space defense usage.

http://www.rense.com/political/weapons/usfireslaser.htm

#### Cyberspace Orbit's List of webpages featuring new aircraft weaponry

http://cyberspaceorbit.com/f19x.htm Partial listing below:

F-19

http://www.csd.uwo.ca/~pettypi/elevon/baugher\_us/f019.html

FAS list of military aircraft:

http://www.fas.org/man/dod-101/sys/ac/index.html

The Yikes-You-Sure-Know-Planes Forum:

http://pub21.ezboard.com/ffighterplanesfighters.showMessage?topicID=12.topic

Link that you wish would work but doesn't:

http://www2.acc.af.mil/gallery/images/aircraft/f117

The Aww-Gee-I-Wish-It-Was-Still-Active-But-the-Cached-Version'II-Do site:

 $\frac{http://www.google.com/search?q=cache:4OU1mZHLGl8:www.f117a.com/Home.html+allinurl:f117a\&hl=en}{a\&hl=en}$ 

Neato-search term to get JUST planes: weft-description

In short, it's a jaw-dropping moment at the ezboard link:

http://pub21.ezboard.com/ffighterplanesfighters.showMessage?topicID=12.topic ... it's like you have to salute these guys or something: "Sir YES Sir!" Yikes!!! I ignored the rest of the internet after finding these dudes discuss the F-19. Woo-boy. Ask these folks about the F-19 or YF-26 as it may be called.

Sometimes it's possible to blow us away with the truth like this. Your intuition smacks you upside the head. This should help the sleuths!

**Project "Aurora" -- USAF** Complete with picture of secret plane in action.



# The TR-3a



http://www.parascope.com/nb/articles/auroraPixB.htm

#### **Kinetic Energy Anti-Satellite Weapons (KE ASAT)**

Kinetic Energy Anti-Satellite (KE ASAT) program is intended to provide the United States with the capability to interdict hostile satellites. Full story at the link below. http://www.rense.com/ufo/kinetic.htm

# Military Microwave, Plasma, And Pulsed Power Devices At Kirtland AFB <a href="http://www.rense.com/ufo/plasma.htm">http://www.rense.com/ufo/plasma.htm</a>

"The High Energy Research and Technology Facility (HERTF) at Kirtland Air Force Base, New Mexico, is a premier Phillips Laboratory capability for research, development and transition of advanced weapons technologies."

### The article features the following sources --

#### SOURCES

- 70. High Energy Research and Technology Facility (HERTF)
- 71. WEAPONS -- DEW-High Power Microwave (HPM)
- 72. AF2025 v3c14-3b | Space Operations: Through The Looking Glass (Ch 3b)
- 73. 0603605F Advanced Weapons Technology

- 74. SENSORS -- RF Components
- 75. Statement of Lieutenant General Robert L. Schweitzer, U.S. Army (Retired)
- 76. 29 0603605F Advanced Weapons Technology FY98 USAF Military Space RDDS
- 77. DEFENSE TECHNOLOGY AREA PLAN -- WEAPONS
- 78. DEFENSE TECHNOLOGY AREA PLAN -- SENSORS, ELECTRONICS, AND BATTLESPACE

#### ENVIRONMENT

See the full article at the above link or the original may still be available below: Article originally published at the link below: http://www.fas.org/spp/military/program/asat/hertf.htm

#### **Dark Star UAV**

Project Dark Star is a Defense Department aerial program. Dark Star is the technology to fly a full size plane by remote control. It can involve either unmanned drones (UAV's or Unmanned Aerial Vehicles) or can involve the take-over of a manned airplane either military or commercial. It is alleged by some that the events of September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 may have been controlled by shadow-government rogue operations. There is a theory that rogue operatives of the CIA and/or other alphabet intelligence agencies operating on their own authority in a conspiratorial effort allegedly took control of the airliners and guided them into the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. IF so, then that would explain how they came to acquire all the top-secret communication codes of the White House and Air Force 1. In addition, it is alleged by some (see <a href="https://www.cyberspaceorbit.com">www.cyberspaceorbit.com</a>) that a Dark Star UAV can be seen in the video footage as the 2<sup>nd</sup> plane slammed into the WTC. We do not assert that this conspiracy theory is true. We only point to Dark Star and its Afghanistan operations as sufficient proof that the United States has some amazingly sophisticated products in its arsenal.

Picture below is a NASA, 1995 unveiling.



This article includes pictures of the craft, which resembles a flying saucer at certain angles. This is a project being worked on in at least FY 1998. Click the link below for full details.

http://www.rense.com/political/weapons/darkstar.htm

and the original article link is:

http://www.fas.org/irp/program/collect/darkstar.htm

### Is the US planning a space-based weapons defense against Extra-Terrestrial Invaders?

http://www.100megsfree4.com/farshores/ufodeutc.htm

## **High Powered Microwave Bomb**

Dr. Carlo Kopp's website on exotic military weapons development. <a href="http://www.csse.monash.edu.au/~carlo/mpubs.html">http://www.csse.monash.edu.au/~carlo/mpubs.html</a>

Other Linked articles on space weaponry and warfare in space.

War In Space Could Pose Grave Dangers From Debris - US General http://www.rense.com/general9/devris.htm

# Pentagon Tightens Control Over Space Assets

http://www.rense.com/general10/sat.htm

# Why are we preparing for war in space?

http://cyberspaceorbit.com/warinspc.htm

# **US Space Command Facilities**

http://www.spacecom.af.mil/usspace/cmocfb.htm



Above: External View of US Space Command at Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado.



Above: Aerial View of US Space Command Facilities at Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado.

# **Below is the Entrance to the Cheyenne Mountain Facilities**



**Command Control Center is below** 



# See below for an up close look at one of the consoles



# And here is a Systems Center Console



**Below: Insignia of US Space Command** 





All of the above pictures are unclassified and obtained from unclassified, public website pages of the USAF as found at the link below:

http://www.spacecom.af.mil/usspace/cmocfb.htm

# **Appendix VII**

## A Former Illuminati Member Speaks

Recently, a former member of the Illuminati allowed herself to be interviewed and the transcripts of the interview to be published online. She has also published a lot of material online about the Illuminati. She is ministering to those who have also experienced abuse at the hands of the Illuminati. We cannot confirm the veracity of what this woman states, but we would encourage you to visit the linked websites below and read her entire testimony. We think her personal testimony certainly seems genuine.

This ex-Illuminati member now claims to be a 'born-again' Christian. This woman now goes by the penname "Svali." Her information is at times dated, as she has now been an ex-member for several years. In deference to the original material we will not present it in copied format but rather will present you with some highlighted comments and the location for you to easily find such references. Be aware that this resource is very extensive and will take a considerable amount of time to review all of her comments in total.

Below is a link to the main index of segmented parts of the interview. http://www.centrexnews.com/columnists/svali/archive.html

#### Who is Svali?

"Svali used to be a programmer and trainer in the cult of the Illuminati. Both she and her entire family were involved in the cult group until several years ago, when they finally broke free. She has been a consultant to an on-line survivors group that helps people dealing with issues related to cult programming and ritual abuse. Svali, a writer and a registered nurse, has self-published a book on breaking free of cult programming, which several experts in the field have said has "invaluable information" for the survivor of ritual abuse. She is now married to her second husband and has two children.

Here's her fuller biography link: <a href="http://www.homestead.com/svalipage/svalibio.html">http://www.homestead.com/svalipage/svalibio.html</a>

Her articles are published online at www.suite101.com.

http://www.suite101.com/article.cfm/ritual\_abuse/55601

#### The Illuminati-Luciferian-Babylon Connection

"The Illuminati is a group that practices a form of faith known as "enlightenment". It is Luciferian, and they teach their followers that their roots go back to the ancient mystery religions of **Babylon**, Egypt, and Celtic druidism. They have taken what they consider the "best" of each, the foundational practices, and joined them together into a strongly occult discipline. Many groups at the local level worship ancient deities such as "El", "Baal", and "Ashtarte", as well as "Isis and Osiris" and "Set"."

#### **General Structure of the Illuminati**

"At the higher levels, the group is no longer people in robes chanting in front of bonfires. Leadership councils have administrators who handle finances (and trust me, this group makes money. That alone would keep it going even if the rest were just religious hogwash).

"The leadership levels include businessmen, bankers, and local community leaders. They are intelligent, well educated, and active in their churches. Above local leadership councils are the regional councils, who give dictates to the groups below them, help form the policies and agendas for each region, and who interact with the local leadership councils.

"At the national level, there are extremely wealthy people who finance these goals and interact with the leaders of other countries. The Illuminati are international. Secret? By all means. The first thing a child learns from "family, or the Order" as they are called, is "The first rule of the Order is secrecy". This is why you don't hear from more survivors who get out. The lengths that this group goes to, to terrify its members into not disclosing, is unbelievable."

#### **Extent of their infiltration:**

"The Illuminati are present in every major metropolitan center in the United States. They have divided the United States up into 7 major regions, and each has a regional council over it, with the heads of the local councils reporting to them. They meet once every two months, and on special occasions.

"A metropolitan region may have as many as 10 to 30 groups within it, and rural areas will often have meetings with other local groups, and report to the metro leadership council. They almost NEVER recruit outsiders, although ocassionally they will buy children or a family from Asia, for example, and keep them under constant surveillance in return for saving their life from the local Mafia. They are threatened with being returned to this group if they ever disclose.

"They also have excellent lawyers who are well paid to help cover their tracks. There are also people in the media paid to help keep stories from coming out. I know of three people in San Diego who worked for the Union Tribune who were faithful Illuminists, and who also wrote frequent articles attacking local therapists who worked with RA (Ritual Abuse) survivors. I remember leadership boasting they had "run so-and-so out of town" because of a media blitz, and being quite happy about it.

"The Illuminati believe in controlling an area through its: banks and financial institutions (guess how many sit on banking boards? You'd be surprised) Local government: guess how many get elected to local city councils? Law: children are encouraged to go to law school and medical school. Media: others are encouraged to go to journalism school, and members help fund local papers."

"This article I wrote for Suite101.com addresses it: "Are the Illuminati taking over the world?" You can reprint it, or part of it, as long as you give credit to Suite 101 and/or a link back to the site." http://www.suite101.com/article.cfm/ritual abuse/53556

#### **Conspiracy Theorists Are Right About the Illuminati**

"What I will be writing on is a controversial topic, one that cannot be answered easily. If a person states that the Illuminati are planning to rule the world, many in the media immediately label the person as a "conspiracy theorist" with the wild-eyed look of Mel Gibson in the movie of that name. Or accuse them of "fanatical fundamentalist Christianity" as if that were an epithet (oh, that we lived in a world where that was considered highest praise instead of a term of shame). On the other hand, to ignore the evidence that appears to be accumulating worldwide would take either a large dose of denial (which is apparently available in maximum dosages in many media quarters) or a desire to ignore the obvious."

#### **The Illumined Indoctrination**

"But I also believe it is important to share what I know about the agenda of what I believe is one of the most destructive organizations operating today. Until the age of 38, I was a programmer with this group, and as such I was aware of much of the underlying agenda behind the programming. I had to be. I was teaching other trainers to do their jobs better, more efficiently, and as a former member of the group, totally "sold out" on the ideology that motivated me, I became excellent at what I did. The reason? I believed that the group would rule the world within my children's lifetime. In fact, I was told that my children would be leaders in the New Order, which would be brought in by the middle of this century.

"I was taught this from infancy on. My parents believed it, the leaders around us taught and believed it. And the things that I saw certainly showed great organization and concentrated effort towards this goal. What things did I see that indicated this? There were several: I saw a large amount of money being used to fund the projects of this group, funds that poured in from around the northern hemisphere and the world. Couriers were sent to the corners of the globe, and many of the top financial institutions had a vested interest in bringing this "new world order" to pass. This was discussed in leadership meetings; shown in videos to members of the group (such as the grainy films I saw in the 1960s showing a large round table with 13 members sitting around it, and the words "these are your leaders" spoken as the members rose and pledged allegiance to the coming new order. I will not mention the figures shown in this film in order to avoid the claim of "libel" but they were well known, influential, and many were behind the banking system of the modern world.

"The Illuminati are funding this coming world order quietly, behind the scenes. They believe that money not only "talks" as the saying goes, but buys media coverage, or silence; protection; and the influence needed to shape our modern world. "As the economy goes, the nation will go," I was taught in my teens by leaders in this group. They are practical pragmitists, in spite of their occult bent, who understand the motivation that drives much of mankind: greed, or the desire to gain wealth and power.

"They are funding educational institutions, believing, and rightly so, that the youth of today will be molded by their education. This influence is subtle, but certain classes have been opened up, or certain instructors brought in, due to the subtle influence of quiet businessmen who has contributed heavily over the years. Again, the cynical pragmatism of the Illuminist leadership comes out, as they wield influence with financial power; power gained, unfortunately, through their esoteric practices and contracts with evil.

"Local and national media have been influenced for years by their financial pull. I was taught that the average person would be slowly and unknowingly "edged towards" acceptance of more and more immorality and idolatry. All a person needs to do is read or look at a magazine from the 1950's and compare it to those on the market today; to watch a movie from 50 years ago (when John Wayne was considered "action") compared to a modern tale of violence and spirituality; or compare the changes in modern television programs to see that the media has had an enormous (and, I was taught, calculated) impact on society.

"The Illuminati have not created our modern society's ills or weaknesses. But they have encouraged and exploited them, often laughing at the gullibility and lack of moral fibre of the "average citizen". We as human beings have created the familial and social climate that is present today in our country. More and more, this is a climate adversarial to fundamental Christianity and morality. Mankind without God will turn to fill the vacuum, and the Illuminists and other occult groups have rushed to fill it."

#### The Illuminati Goal

"Are the Illuminati out to rule the world? Yes, and this is what they teach their members. They are working avidly towards this goal even as I write. Will they succeed? Not if our nation turns to prayer and repentance, and asks the mercy of God on the world. The Bible teaches that only God knows when the end times will come, and also teaches that God is holding back that time in order that "none may perish", that all may have a chance to repent and turn to Him. This kind of faith can prevent the domination of evil in a world that often seems hopelessly snared in the coils of the enemy. The choice is up to us. God offers the choice, and we must decide to take a stand and pray. To pray for our nation, to pray for individuals caught in groups that teach lies and deception. To pray for ourselves, for the spiritual strength to resist evil when it occurs and to choose righteousness and the love of Christ instead of selfishness. To be those who are not merely bystanders, watchers of moral decay, in a world where evil won because "good men did nothing", but instead to be those who follow Jesus and "did something" to make a difference."

#### Final comments about Svali

I detect in Svali's comments a genuine sincerity that leads me to conclude that Svali is telling us as much as she knows. Of course, one cannot determine very much from these brief comments we've supplied here. Readers are encouraged to visit the website links provided earlier in this appendix to read a tremendous amount of significant details that Svali provides. After reading her materials on the website, you might even be persuaded to provide either spiritual, moral or perhaps even financial assistance in her efforts to combat the ritual abuse and her efforts to support victims of ritual abuse. Indeed, perhaps the most important support any fellow believer can provide is the spiritual support of prayers.

# **Appendix VIII**

# Other Theories: Who Destroys Babylon?

Just as there are various theories that seek to identify Mystery Babylon in the Biblical Prophecies, so too are there various theories seeking to identify just whom it is that God uses to destroy Mystery Babylon. It is an aspect of the overall theory that is still something of a personal puzzle for this researcher. I can not conclusively prove from the text the exact nature of those involved in destroying Mystery Babylon. This inability to absolutely and conclusively prove it beyond reasonable doubt is personally frustrating as this researcher hates the concept of doubt no matter how small it may be. Nonetheless, there is still at least a sliver of doubt about the identity of those who carry out the divine orders of execution of divine judgment upon America, the Mystery Babylon.

You may be asking: "just who will be involved in the destruction of America, according to the prophetic texts?" There are several theories that seek to answer this question. We will examine these theories in this Appendix. Following this appendix will be several others providing further examination of this subject. In this appendix though, we will simply examine all the theories and let the above question be answered in the later appendixes.

#### Theories Identified

- 1. Divine, Angelic Forces or 'heavenly armies.'
- 2. The Antichrist and the 10 'horns' of Rev 17:12-16
- 3. The Medes of Isaiah 13: 17 & Jeremiah 51: 11, 28.
- 4. The Medes and Kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, Ashchenaz.
- 5. The Russians.
- 6. The Chinese.
- 7. The N.W.O.
- 8. The U.N.
- 9. Arab Terrorists or Universal Anarchists
- 10. A mix of some or all of the above

Now lets look at some of these theories in detail.

#### **Angelic-Heavenly Supernatural Forces/Agencies**

This theory is supported extensively in the Biblical texts. We will not go into detail here, but rather we will defer to Appendix X which will take up a debate between this theory and the generic theoretical "Human beings" viewpoint.

We can state though that there are two significant verses, one in Isaiah and one in Jeremiah which state categorically that the judgment upon a future Babylon will be like that of Sodom and Gomorrah. If you recall from the Genesis 18:1-19:29 narrative that it the cities of the plain (including Sodom and Gomorrah) were destroyed by angelic beings who carried out the Divine judgment decree. The Babylon predictions relating to Sodom and Gomorrah are found in Isaiah 13:19-23 and Jeremiah 50:40. But this alone is not enough to be 100% convincing because there are other verses that at first glance would seem to indicate human nations also involved. So which is it? Angels or humans or both? Read to the end of the appendixes for the answer.

#### The Antichrist and the 10 horns

This theory is supported by Revelation 17:16 which in the KJV and other English translations certainly seems to indicate that the "beast" or Antichrist and 10 'horns' (a.k.a. "ambassadors" -- not kings) destroy the woman/harlot of chapter 17. Of course, many who hold to this view further fragment the theory by distinguishing the woman as being different from the mega-city described throughout chapter 18. Many who hold to this theory of the Beast and 10 horns destroying the woman conclude that the woman is the Roman Catholic Church. They surmise that verse 16 is describing the destruction of Vatican City where the Pope resides and wherein is the seat of governance for the Roman Catholic Church. Still others who believe that the woman and the city are one and the same for a nation, (such as America) believe that 17:16 is but one passage co-related with those in Revelation 18:8-21. Still others also realize the OT passages of Jeremiah and Isaiah are involved and conclude that those passages are referring to the beast and his 10 horns as committing the attacks.

#### The Medes

The "Medes" theory pertains to strictly the Old Testament (OT) passages. It concludes that the Medes references in Isaiah 13:17 and Jeremiah 51:11, 28 refer to the Persian empire at its height of power whose borders stretched to include the areas of the Caspian sea and the kingdoms of Ararat, Mini, and Aschchenaz. However, most scholars associate the Mede kingdom itself as portions of Iran and Iraq only. This theory primarily asserts Iran (Persia) as being the equivalent of "the Medes."

#### The Mede Kingdom and also of Ararat, Minni, Ashchenaz

This theory is almost like the previous one other than this one assumes all of these are different kingdoms/nations and as such a confederation of nations that today comprise the nations of Iran, Iraq, Afghanistan, Turkey, Armenia and or Macedonia. Some might even include all of the Balkans region including former republics in the old Soviet Union but excluding Russia. Still others would include Russia, but this would be an extreme stretch of the imagination as none of these ancient kingdoms ever had their boundaries stretch anywhere near present day Russia.

The basis for this theory comes from the previous Mede passages as related earlier plus the Jeremiah 51:27 passage which names these other three kingdoms. A problem though occurs in considering either this or the previous singular "Mede" reference in that it conflicts with the Rev 17:16 passage which speaks of 10 horns plus the beast as doing the destruction. Such a conflict can be resolved by a re-examination of the Greek grammar of that text.

The Greek Grammar of Rev 17:16 seems to indicate that the beast and the 10 horns observe the destruction and are not actively causing the burning and consumption ...instead the grammar is indicating strictly that the fire is doing the burning and the consuming. If this understanding is rejected then there is are conflicting characteristics listed between the OT and Revelation passages in terms of quantity of attackers. 10+1=11 versus 1 or 3+1=4. Perhaps the only compromise is that the 10+1=11 includes the 1 or 4 of OT and the admission that the OT passages simply don't mention all of the participants specifically and instead only mentions the more prominent 1 or 4.

Still, this theory remains a problem due to contextual issues in which a contextual argument can be made that the Mede, and other 3 kingdoms are contextually referring to an attack not upon Bablyon but upon Israel as these nations are apparently acting as allies with Babylon in a joint operation to destroy Israel.

#### Russia

There is a theory that Russia destroys Mystery Babylon. The "Russian-theory" is advocated by only those who think America is Mystery Babylon. There is little or no scriptural support for such a theory depending on how you view the texts. This researcher finds no valid reason to consider Russia as a valid theory based upon the textual evidence. Logically from an empirical standpoint, considering the Cold War history, it does seem logical to anticipate a future war between America and Russia.

However, from a textual standpoint there is no direct mention. The primary textual hat these proponents hang their hat on are phrases in Jeremiah that discuss the attackers as "coming out of the north." They point to the fact that if you fly north of America long enough, you fly over the North Pole and into Russian airspace. They conclude that this means that the text is indicating Russia. The problem with this is that the Hebrew is not well translated and that the passages (especially in context) are referring to the Heavens or the abode where God resides. This fact, then creates a serious flaw for Russian theory.

Now there are a few proponents of the Russian view which attempt to claim that Ezekiel 38 and 39 proves their point. These advocates claim that Ezekiel is describing not an attack upon Israel by Gog and Magog (which are thought to be references to Russia) but rather is describing an attack upon Babylon. Why? They claim that the passage describes the victims' land as being one of "unwalled villages." They do other gyrations with that text as well. The whole notion is ludicrous. No serious textual scholar has asserted that Ezekiel 38, 39 is referring to anything but an invasion of Israel.

Most proponents of the Russian view are primarily convinced that theory is true because certain men and women have claimed to have had 'visions' from God that America would be destroyed by Russia. They equate this to being extra revelation from God on a par with the written prophecies of the Bible. That triggers warning alarms to this researcher because there is no really valid textual evidence to support the Russia theory to begin with. Instead, the texts indicate something else completely different than a Russian attack.

#### **China**

Some people claim that China will attack America and fulfill the Babylon prophecies. This assumes again that America is Babylon. The proponents of this view have absolutely no textual basis to make such a claim. There is nothing in the Biblical prophecies to indicate that China destroys America. Those who hold this theory do so on the basis of "visions' from God. Many actually believe that China will jointly attack with Russia the United States. Again this from those with "visions" from God. Also, the China theory is a very recent theory.

#### The N.W.O.

Proponents of this view usually also hold to the 2<sup>nd</sup> theory that the Antichrist and the 10 horns are in fact the N.W.O. If any 'human' theory holds water, this one is the more likely to be correct. Why? Because the term New World Order is still so ill-defined from a nationality standpoint that indeed, it could be anyone or nation involved perhaps under an umbrella organizational agenda. We do know that the Illuminists and Freemasonry are at the heart of this whole rebellious N.W.O. concept. This theory is not without merit but it is without clear or explicit textual support.

#### The U.N.

This theory is almost identical to the N.W.O theory except that with the U.N. we have a defined organization. What we've noted about the previous N.W.O. applies equally to the U.N. theory.

#### Islamic/Arab Terrorists or Universal Anarchists

This is an intriguing theory developed in the wake of the September 11<sup>th</sup> World Trade Center attacks. It points to the Medes, and Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenas kingdoms as Being related to the new terrorist networks. This theory rises and falls with its related theoretical counterparts as stated earlier. Contextually, the verses involving Medes and the other 3 kingdoms is referring to an attack upon Israel not upon Babylon.

#### **Combinations:**

It is possible that the textual evidence could support multiple theories combined. Perhaps it could be that Angelic judgment activities are combined with human activities to execute the judgment upon America. This is most likely the second best theory to consider. It may well be and a case may be argued that the judgments are inflicted both supernaturally and naturally.

Other combinations such as Russia and China are still very much seen by this researcher as only remote possibilities.

It would be more likely that a terrorist or Islamic confederation utilizing nuclear or chemical or biological weapons of mass destruction would fit the textual descriptions better than Russia or China. Still, the textual evidence for any theory proposing human agents conducting the divine judgment is far from compelling and most are downright unlikely to ludicrous.

# Appendix 9 Contextual Analysis Of Old Testament Passages

#### Babylonian Old Testament Passages Contextual Analysis

### **Isaiah Chapters 13-14**

This whole prophetic stream of words covers all of Chapter 13 as well as half of chapter 14. It deals in a generic overview of end-times events leading to the coming of Messiah to Israel to fulfill the rest of the messianic prophecies of a kingdom for Israel. Remember, this entire passage is a generic overview and will provide very few specifics and does not provide a comprehensive timeline of final events before Messiah's Return.

- I. Announcement of Babylon's Impending Judgment. Verse 1
- II. Timing of the execution of the judgment. Verse 2
- III. The Executioners described -- Sinless ones from the abode of God. Verse 3-5
- IV. Day of the Lord Described. Whole World Judged. Verses 6-18.
- V. Babylon's Judgment Results Described in Detail Verses 19-22
- VI. Israel's Restoration in the messianic era. Ch 14:1-4
- VII. Israel Taunts the Defeated King of Babylon. Ch 14: 5-21

In verse 1 we find the announcement of impending judgment by God in the phrase ... "burden of Babylon." We should ask, "what does burden mean?"

#### Burden = masaw (mas-saw)

It can be referenced under Strong's code number 4853. We also note that its root word is **nasa** (#5375) = to lift up.

The word "nasaw" can have a variety of meanings.

- 1. a burden
- 2. an utterance, chiefly of doom, especially in singing. A prophecy

Gesenius Hebrew-English lexicon tells us that it can be something uttered ... from something as simple as a sentence to an oracle. He then relates it to Isaiah 13:1 as an oracle (prophecy) against Babylon.

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew-English lexicon tells us it is a prophetic utterance in regards to Isaiah 13:1.

So we do have a prophecy against Babylon given by God in verse 1.

In Isaiah 13:2 we begin to see how the prophecy becomes structured. The timing of the fulfillment is hidden to the English reader by way of an obscure Hebrew idiom ... "Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain." The term banner is an abbreviation for the Hebrew idiom "chevlai shel meschiach"= 'banner of the Messiah." The idiom is a reference to the future time when the Messiah will come to Israel as the conquering hero and set up the messianic kingdom. It is also used in conjunction with the described time prior to the establishment of that kingdom as "The Day of the Lord."

In using this abbreviated form of the messianic idiom, the message or oracle from God is indicating that what transpires will occur in the Day of the Lord. It is also referred to as the time of Jacob's trouble or as Daniel and John indicate -- it will be during the 2,560-day period just before the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Jesus Christ.

What we find is that a context begins to form in verse 2 and continues on throughout Isaiah chapter 13. Chapter 14 begins with the Messianic Kingdom period and what goes on in Hell also, with a quick aside to prior history when Satan's "fall" is described. We also note that chapter 14 contextual begins with Israel's restoration in the Messianic Kingdom and then the spiritual aspects of the post-judgment Babylon.

Now within the chapter 13 passage, we find Babylon mentioned in verse 1. Thereafter, we find no direct mention of Babylon. Some will interpret the chapter to mean it is always describing Babylon's destruction. This author/researcher himself made such an erroneous conclusion by assuming that verse 1 context flowed throughout the chapter. We find however, that contextually, the messianic reference is not just a time-point but also a contextual focus geographically. We see this because of the term 'High Mountain.' We also see further geographical shifting with the terms in verse 3 referring to the righteous and sinless ones who are called to execute Divine Justice.

This author had also assumed that such a reference was then focusing solely upon the Babylon judgment. However, we note that the name Babylon is mentioned again only in verse 19 and then the context with Babylon clearly remains. Nevertheless, what about verses 2 through 18? Verses 3-5 describe the attackers. Verses 16-18 however describe the Day of the Lord events. Such a statement needs proof.

Look at verse 7. We read the context as being humanity. Why? The phrase "all hands" is indicating the entire human population. Verse 11 refers to punishing the "world." In verse 12 we again see a reference to humanity in general ... "I will make man." Again in verse 14 we read the context of the whole world. I take it that the verse is referring to all humans who have been away from their homeland are suddenly returning home. Again, the context seems to be referring to the moment when the Messiah returns and his forces execute worldwide judgment.

In verse 17 we read the term "Medes" is in the context of the overall Day of the Lord. We also find that the underlying context here between verses 2-18 is not Babylon, but rather of Israel. We know that by virtue of verse 2 in which the messianic banner is laid out in Israel. Israel is the only place the banner of the Messiah can be unfurled. We know from other passages that Babylon indirectly and also directly is responsible for all the violence done to Israel as well as believers all innocent victims in the world. However, we find that Babylon instigates others to do her bidding against Israel at times. This appears to be the case in verse 17 with the Medes. The term Medes refers to an area in southern Iraq and northern Iran. It would appear that the "them" in verse 17 is a reference to Israel then and not to Babylon. Again even verse 9 refers back to "the land" ... a clear reference to Israel ... and that she is now 'back in the land.'

In verses 19-22 we then see mention of Babylon's demise. Then we see Israel's restoration and the Messianic Kingdom established and Israel's taunt of the defeated King of Babylon.

We should also note the Day of the Lord references as found in 13:10 in regards to the astronomical events ... just as found in Revelation 8.

As we look at the Isaiah 13 passage we realize that much of the chapter is not dealing directly with Babylon's judgment but rather the entire Day of the Lord period. Only at the end of that description do we find out what happens to Babylon. Now Babylon's judgment description comes in the middle of the overall passage of chapters 13 and 14:1-21. With chapter 13 previously indicating "world" judgments, we can concur that in 13:16 the notion of women being "ravished" is not an act being committed by the sinless, perfect angels. The term 'ravished' in Hebrew is the word, 'Shaw-gal.' The Massoretic scribes who provided us with the Massoretic Hebrew text, indicate that the word 'shaw-gal' is an obscene word for human sexual intercourse...intimating the notion of violent

or rough behavior is involved and thus the likelihood the term here meaning that of 'rape.'

If chapter 13 were contextually referring to the angelic, sinless forces carrying out all of this destruction upon Babylon, then verse 16's reference to women being raped would violate the character of the attackers. No, instead of the rape being committed by sinless angelic forces, we can only refer back to the context of the general lawlessness prevalent during the Day of the Lord period, itself.

The general thrust of God's message about Babylon is:

- 1. Announces a judgement is coming.
- 2. Describes the timing or the point of time on the Divine calendar in which Babylon's judgment takes place.
- 3. Then Babylon's judgment is described.
- 4. Then Israel's Messianic Kingdom era is described along with Israel's taunt of vanguished Babylon King ... i.e. Satan.

This then is God's message to Isaiah about Babylon's demise. God spends more time talking about the general conditions of that time than He does about the destruction of Babylon itself. However, this is not the only prophetic message God gives to Isaiah about a future Babylon.

#### <u>Isaiah 21</u>

An outline of the chapter:

- I. Israel Threatened by Babylon's Allies before Messiah Returns vs. 1-5
- II. Israel stands to defend herself vs. 6-9
- III. Message of Babylon's Fall arrives in Israel vs. 9-10
- IV. Oracle on Edom vs. 11-12
- V. Oracle on Arabia vs. 13-17

In Isaiah 21, we find again the mention of Babylon in the last days before Messiah returns. We find verses 1-5 describing Israel being threatened by Babylon's allies before the Messiah returns. Then we see Israel stands to defend herself in verses 6-9. Then the passage notes the message is given to Israel that Babylon has fallen in verses 9-10. After this, the chapter changes context to a prophecy against Edom and then also Arabia.

#### Isaiah 47

#### An Outline of the Chapter:

- I. Babylon described as a woman humiliated and exposed. Verses 1-3
- II. God decrees her future. Verses 4-5
- III. Reason--her treatment of Israel, condemned. Verse 6
- IV. Her attitude and judgment. Verses 7-15

Another message from God through Isaiah is given in chapter 47. Here we find Babylon being described symbolically as a woman humiliated and exposed in verses 1-3. Then in verses 4-5 we find God announcing the decree of her future. The reason for her impending judgment is given in verse 6 as she is condemned for her treatment of Israel. In verses 7-15 we find her attitude is then described along with her judgment.

#### **Summary Conclusion of Isaiah Contextual Passages:**

Nowhere in any of the Isaiah messages do we find any mention of whom God uses to execute His judgment. There is no mention given that points to human beings. It is possible that Isaiah 13:3-5 is describing those supernatural beings that carry out the general Day of the Lord judgments as also acting upon Babylon. But there is no indication that humans are destroying Babylon in chapter 13, 14, 21, or 47.

#### Jeremiah 50

#### An Outline of the Chapter:

- I. Announcement of Prophetic Judgment on Mystery Babylon. Verses 1-2
- II. Judgment Described in overview. Verse 3.
- III. Plight of the Jews & their Exodus from Babylon. Jewish Tribulation. Verses 4-8
- IV. An Assembly to Destroy Babylon. Verses 9-10
- V. Indictment against Babylon. Verses 11-13
- VI. Judgment of Babylon Described. Verses 14-16
- VII. Israel's Relationship with God: "Restoration" Verses 17-20
- VIII. Judgment of Babylon Description Resumes. Verses 21-32.
- IX. Israel's Relationship with God: "Testing" -under Babylonian Military Pressure. Verses 33-34
- X. Judgment of Babylon Description Resumes. Verses 35-37
- XI. Results of the Judgment on Babylon. Verses 38-40
- XII. Judgment of Babylon's Description Resumes. Verses 41-43
- XIII. God ends Babylon's Military Threat to Israel. Verses 44-46.

In Jeremiah we get the announcement of prophetic judgment and a quick overview of that judgment summarized in verses 1-3. We then see the context suddenly shift to the plight of the Jews and their 'exodus' from Babylon in verses 4-8. This could be better summed as a time of great Jewish 'tribulation.'

Next we get another sudden shift back again to the focus of Babylon in verses 9-10 in which we see an assembly formed to destroy Babylon. We then see an indictment of Babylon and what reasons are given for her judgment in verses 11-13. In verses 14-16 we find a short description of that judgment. The text then shifts context back to Israel, and God is restoring a relationship between Himself and Israel in verses 17-20.

In verses 21-32 we see the resumption of the description of judgment upon Babylon. It is then followed up with 2 verses describing Israel's relationship with God as being a time of testing in verses 33-34. Then the description of Babylon's judgment resumes once again for verses 35-37. The context then shifts slightly to the results of that judgment in verses 38-40. Again in verses 41-43 we see further description of Babylon's judgment. Finally in the last 3 verses we find that Babylon's relationship to Israel has been a threatening one that is now being described as ended with Babylon's demise.

We should point out the number of times the context swings back and forth between Israel and Babylon.

We see:

Overview of Babylon's judgment summarized quickly.

Israel's plight/tribulation

Description of Babylon's attackers

Reason for Babylon's destruction

Judgment described--part 1

Israel's restoration with God

Judgment described--part 2

Israel's relationship with God during "testing"

Judgment described--part 3

Results of judgment

Judgment described--part 4

Babylon's relationship to Israel is ended

Again, if you look carefully, you can surely see how the context seesaws back and forth.

#### Jeremiah 51

#### Here is an outline of chapter 51:

- I. Babylon's Homeland is Judged. Verses 1-4
- II. Jew's Exodus From Babylon. Verses 5-6
- III. Divine Indictment of Babylon. Verse 7
- IV. Divine Decree of Judgment. Verses 8-10
- V. Israel Warned to Prepare Her Defenses against Babylon & Allies. Verses 11-13
- VI. God Warns Israel that Babylon will overrun her briefly. Verse 14.
- VII. Israel Reminded of God's Supernatural Omnipotence & Israel as a Divine tool. Verses 15-23.
- VIII. God's Decree of Judgment restated. Verses 24-26.
- IX. Israel Alerted to Her Defenses as Babylon & Allies mass for invasion of Israel Verses 27-28
- X. Divine Supernatural Intervention upon Babylon's Homeland. Verses 29-33
- XI. Babylon overwhelms Israel. Verses 34-35.
- XII. Divine Perspective Revenge Judgment Announced. Verse 36.
- XIII. Babylon Judged. Verses 37-44
- XIV. Jews Warned to Evacuate from Babylon. Verse 45-48
- XV. God Announces Revenge for Israel. Verse 49
- XVI. Jewish 2<sup>nd</sup> Exodus -- From Babylon not Egypt. Verses 50-51
- XVII. Divine Decree Against Babylon. Verses 52-53.
- XVIII. Divine Judgment Description Resumed. Verses 54-58.
- XIX. Conclusion. Babylon to sink down under water, never to arise again. Verses 59-64

Notice again how the context of chapter 51 seesaws much like it did with chapter 50. We find 19 contextual grouping of verses that switch back and forth between Babylon, Israel interspersed with Divine perspective and Judgment.

The groupings go as follows:

Babylon homeland judged (as opposed to her positions outside her land).

Jews flee Babylon

Divine Perspective towards Babylon

Israel (warned to prepare defenses against Babylon & Allies -- Israel overrun)

Divine Perspective towards Israel

Divine Perspective switches back to Babylon

Israel alerted to her defenses as Babylon & Allies mass for invasion of Israel

Divine Perspective on Babylon

Babylon overwhelms Israel

Divine Perspective -- Judgment announced on Babylon - Revenge

Babylon Judged

Jews warned again to flee Babylon

Divine Perspective -- Revenge for Israel

2<sup>nd</sup> Jewish Exodus

Divine Decree Against Babylon

Divine Judgment Description resumed

Conclusion: Babylon to sink under water

This concludes the summary of the contextual analysis. Let's examine the contextual situations further.

#### Isaiah, Chapters 13 & 14:

In chapter 13, verse 1 we find the general introduction to a prophecy about Babylon. The term "burden" of Babylon needs explanation. The word "burden" is

the Hebrew word "mas-saw" (Strong's Code #4853). It means an utterance. Often associated with a prophetic pronouncement.

Verse 2 tells us "when" this prophecy will be fulfilled in the overall timetable of human events in the future. "Lift ve up a banner" is a messianic reference to the Hebrew idiom "banner of the Messiah." This reference is an abbreviated form for the idiom, "chevlai shel meschiach" = "banner of the Messiah." The background for this idiom is quite interesting. Israel had made elaborate plans to fulfill the Messianic prophecies of a conquering Messiah entering Jerusalem. He must be met and escorted into Jerusalem by the leaders of each of the tribes of Israel. Now the logistical problem the Jews had was this: How will the tribal leaders know when the Messiah is coming? The only solution was to establish "signal stations on each of the taller hills/mountains of Israel. These stations would employ watchmen with banners or 'flags' that would be waved to signal news or the approach of someone. There was a special flag/banner reserved for the arrival of Messiah. The Messiah's banner would be waved from one signal station to another so that the news could be quickly flashed across the entire nation that the Messiah was approaching the land. Such quick messaging would enable the tribal leaders to quickly assemble and move to Jerusalem to meet the Messiah and escort the Messiah into the city. Thus, we have the Hebrew idiom: chevlai shel meschiach or "banner of the Messiah." The idiom meant that "in the day of the coming of Messiah" such and such would transpire in prophetic passages. Isaiah and Jeremiah both used such idiomatic language and specifically this phrase and its abbreviated forms in order to signal the time frame for the future events being described. Thus in verse 2 of Isaiah chapter 13 we find that the entire oracle or burden of Babylon is to be fulfilled at the general time of the coming of Messiah.

Verse 3 of Isaiah 13 indicates who will participate in executing the judgments upon the world and upon Babylon. The participants will be "sanctified ones." The term here means "righteous ones" or sinless ones. Those without sin will participate in executing Divine Judgment. The next phrase in the verse in Hebrew is literally "called my mighty ones to my nose." Here again, we have a Hebrew idiom that is an abbreviated remembrance of the Passover feast. The Passover portrays symbolism of how man relates to God.

In one of the many courses of the Passover meal there is the segment where herbs are in place on the plate and the participant raises the herbs to the nose to smell the pleasing fragrance. This is to symbolize the fact that God is pleased with a man's faith in Him to resolve the issues of sin. Thus, with God resolving the issue of sin on a faith basis, God is then pleased with the man much as it is pleasing to smell the herbs. Thus, the Hebrew idiom here is an abbreviated acknowledgment that those participating in executing Judgment are sinless. In other words, we have the same fact repeated twice in the same verse.

There is a common characteristic in Hebrew poetry, whether it is in the Psalms or in the poetic form of prophecy. It is repetition of idea but not necessarily of words. Hebrew poetry doesn't involve rhyming of phonetic sounds, just the repetition of an idea. The repetition is designed to keep the information retained in one's memory. We find that this is the pattern throughout the Old Testament Babylon Prophecies.

In verse 3 we find that it is the "sinless ones" or the "sanctified ones" that execute the Divine Judgments. In verse 4, we find this context continues to focus on the sinless ones. It provides a further description of these sinless ones. They are described as being a large group. Note the usage of the simile "like". This indicates that whoever is being described is "like" as of a great people...but they are not people. It is as if they were a great people but they are not people. Now remember this is Hebrew poetry so we can expect a repetition of the idea but stated in different words. Therefore, here we see it again in verse 4. The first idea was that the sinless ones (of verse 3) are like the noise of a great crowd in the mountains. The noise would lead an observer to conclude that they were a great quantity of people based upon the amount of noise that they made. It is as if these beings were like a group of nations gathering together, but what the noise is ... is the Lord of Hosts that musters the host of the battle. The terminology here of "Lord of Hosts" with host referring to an army is a reference to angelic, heavenly armies. This again correlates with verse 3 and the statement that the executioners of Judgment are the "sanctified ones" or the "sinless ones."

So that verses 3 and 4 pretty much rule out the notion that humans execute the Divine Judgments. However, that isn't the end of the proof that identifies the attackers as being angelic or heavenly.

Verse 5 goes further in describing these attackers originating point. "They come from a "far country", from the end of heaven. In Volume 1, we discuss in detail that the term for "far country" is composed of two Hebrew words.

"from afar"= "merchag" = #4801= remote, very distant, afar off, very afar off.

"country" = "erets" = #776 = A world, A planet, or planet Earth or earthsoil.

Then we note again the Hebrew poetry concept where the same idea is restated once again but in different words: "from the end of heaven."

"from the end of" = "quets" = infinite, an end or an extremity of space-time.

"heaven" = "shamayim" or "shamesh" = #8064 = outer space, solar system, Universe, that which astrologers or astronomers study.

So that ... our first phrase here indicates...

- #1. From a very distant and very far off world. (or planet?)
- #2. From the edge of heaven, outer space, solar system, or Universe.

Then to further underscore this in verse 5 we find the phrase "the Lord"... In King James the word "even" is italicized to indicate that while that word is not found in the original text, the translators have added it because they think the word will help the reader to better understand what they assume is the meaning. We would agree but would suggest adding "even *from* the Lord (i.e. they are coming from His presence in Heaven.). This indicates that they are departing from a personal encounter with the Creator and thus are geographically coming from Heaven and His presence. In such a case, they are mostly likely coming from the throne of God.

Next in verse 6 we find the focus returns to the timing aspect: "Day of the Lord." Then once again the text again indicates the source for the attackers as coming from the Almighty.

In verses 7-18 we then see a description of some of the events in the Tribulation period and/or the Day of the Lord. Included in this segment is a description of what happens throughout the world. However, we note the messianic indicators for Israel are found in Verse 8 in regards to the childbirth metaphor. This harmonizes with Christ's prophetic comments in the Olivet Discourse, where he describes his coming in the metaphor of a woman in childbirth. Similar metaphorical language can be found in Revelation 12. We point this out because in Isaiah 13 we find global destruction being described but yet the Jewish metaphor is employed. This is indicating that in reality "the land" mentioned in verse 9 is a reference to Israel ... 'the land' of Israel. It immediately follows the Jewish Messianic reference in verse 8, so it is found within that messianic context of Israel's land.

In earlier research, this author had concluded that the entire 13<sup>th</sup> chapter of Isaiah was describing the destruction of a future Babylon. But a more meticulous re-examination of the text has led this author to conclude that the only portion dealing with Babylon begins in verse 19 and carries on to the end of the chapter with verse 22. This is important because, there would be a problem with verse 16 if it were describing the sinless ones as killing infants and raping women. The act of sexual rape is a sin and something a sinless one simply would not do.

Furthermore, in verse 16 and 17 we find the action is accomplished by Medes who apparently are invading Israel. They mercilessly begin to annihilate God's people from the Land. It would seem, especially from related passages of Jeremiah 51 that Babylon has put the Medes up to the task of annihilating Israel.

In other words, it is a group of Arabs from the Iraq/Iran area that commits these heinous acts and not the sinless ones mentioned in verses 3-5.

Isaiah's oracle or burden (announcement) of prophetic judgment against Babylon continues beyond chapter 13 and carries over into chapter 14. In chapter 14 and verses 1 through 4 we find the context involves Israel's restoration in the messianic era. Then the remainder of the Babylon prophecy deals with Israel's taunt of the defeated King of Babylon who is none other than Satan, himself. This passage runs from verse 5 through verse 21.

#### Isaiah 21

Isaiah 21 provides but only a brief commentary on Babylon's destruction in the future. While it mentions Elam and Media (Medes) the context is that of their attack against Israel. We see this by virtue of the messianic phrasing of verses 3 and 5. The term "anoint the shield" is a Hebrew idiom of messianic significance indicating Israel is about to go into battle just before the coming of Messiah. The reference to Babylon ends at verse 9. The context then shifts to Arabia.

#### Isaiah 47

Isaiah 47 does not offer any additional information about the attackers against Babylon. We do note that in the reasons for Babylon's destruction, it is again mentioned that the judgments are due in part because of Babylon's treatment and treachery against Israel and the Jewish people.

#### Jeremiah 50

In Jeremiah 50: verses 1-2 we have the announcement of judgment. In Isaiah 13:7 we note the Medes take no delight in Gold nor have a regard for silver. In other words "spoils" is not a motive for implementing destruction. Instead, we may consider that "spoils" simply means or refers to that which has become rotten or fallen. So that Chaldea becomes ruined or rotten.

The context then shifts to the reason for the attack upon Babylon in verses 11-13. In other words, the text provides us with the charged indictment of Babylon by God. This includes Babylon's destruction of God's people and its preoccupation with materialism. This is only a partial listing of the charges against Babylon.

A description of the Judgment resumes in verses 14-16 before we see the focus revert back to Israel's relationship with God and this consumes verses 17-- 20.

The prophecy returns to a description of the judgment on Babylon for 10 verses. We find this lengthy description takes place in verses 21 - 32 and then once again we find the narrative reverting back to Israel relationship with God. This relationship is characterized as a time of Divine testing. This indicates that God will allow Israel to suffer again. This suffering is apparently purposed to teach Israel a lesson about Himself and their need to rely upon Him. This testing seems to come under the pressure God applies through Babylon's military pressure upon Israel, which we find in verses 33-34.

Once again the emphasis shifts back to a brief description again of judgment upon Babylon in verses 35-37 before extending the view outward towards the end results of that judgment which are expounded upon in verses 38 through 40. The final comments about Babylon's destruction are presented in verses 41 - 43.

Finally, the chapter concludes in verses 44-46 with the observation that Babylon's military threat against Israel is now over. This indicates and parallels with passages revealing that Babylon has dealt treacherously with Israel. Apparently there must have been some double-crossing of Israel, or 'back-stabbing' in the geo-political world.

#### Jeremiah 51

This chapter seems to provide details missing from chapter 50. We find that the first 4 verses of chapter 51 provide details about the homeland of Babylon being judged. The context is indicative that it involves more than just a city, but rather the whole land. We will see this aspect pop into view throughout the chapter.

As with chapter 50, we find Jeremiah's accounting of the prophecy being mixed between the actual attack/judgment and the situation with Israel and the Jewish people. Verses 5-6 deal again with a Jewish 'exodus' from Babylon. Next we get more reasons (indictment) against Babylon in verse 7 followed by the Divine Decree of Judgment in verses 8-10.

The focus shifts from the Divine standpoint to what is happening to Israel. She is warned to prepare her defenses against Babylon and Babylon's allies in verses 11-13. Verse 12 mentions the term "standard" in the KJV. This is actually the abbreviated form of the Hebrew idiom for the "banner of the Messiah." The use of this idiom is indicating that the Messiah's 'banner' (or flag) is to be raised. Another key word/phrase in the KJV is "upon the walls of Babylon." The word in KJV for walls is actually the word "against." So that the Messiah's banner is waved against Babylon's 'walls' or military forces. This is indicating that Babylon apparently intends to attack/invade Israel either directly or indirectly via allies in the region. It seems that this is an alert given by God warning Israel that Babylon or her allies will overrun her briefly in verse 14.

Israel is then reminded of God's supernatural omnipotence. Israel is also then reminded that she is a divine tool. This is presented in verses 15-23.

God's decree of judgment against Babylon is restated in verses 24-26.

Israel is then reminded with an alert to her defenses as Babylon and her allies mass for an invasion of Israel. This is presented in verses 27-28,

Next we find supernatural, Divine intervention upon Babylon's homeland in verses 29-33, while Babylon is overwhelming Israel in verses 34-35.

Divine perspective is inserted into the narrative with the addition of Divine anger and revenge in an announcement of judgment upon Babylon in verse 36. We next get the description of more judgment upon Babylon in verses 37-44. As this is going on, we find a repeated warning to Jews to flee Babylon in verses 45-48.

In verse 49, once again God announces that He is invoking revenge upon Babylon on behalf of Israel. Meanwhile the 2<sup>nd</sup> Jewish exodus is described again in verses 50-51. Another Divine decree or order is extended against Babylon in verse 52-53 and we find the description of this next attack wave in verses 54-58 as the judgment resumes. The conclusion to the chapter reveals the final result for Babylon. She will sink down under water, never to arise again. Verses 59-64 provide not only the denouement for the oracle itself but also how the prophet is to proceed with making the prophecy known.

#### **Concluding thoughts**

By now, it should seem rather obvious to the reader that the context is constantly shifting throughout the Jeremiah prophecies about Babylon. There is some shifting of context in Isaiah's prophecy but nothing like what we see in Jeremiah. The Jeremiah passages provide enough contextual movement to give the reader contextual "whiplash" at times.

What we do find interesting though within the contextual parameters is that in regards to identifying just who is doing the attacking and the judgment results, not all of the destructive descriptions apply to Babylon alone. Some of the ugly details indicate Israel and the Jewish people also suffer and at the hands of Babylon. This underscores the comments made by the Apostle John in the book of Revelation when he alludes to the treatment of Israel and believers by Babylon and Babylon's treachery.

It also appears that while some commentators would ascribe certain kingdoms (like that of the Medes and the nations of Minni, Ararat, and Ashchenaz) as attacking Babylon, a closer look at the contextual flow shows otherwise. The

chapters in Jeremiah 50 and especially Jeremiah 51 are indicating that these nations are apparently allies of Babylon and involved in a union to attack Israel and not Babylon. This rendering would make far more sense as these areas are home to Muslims who are radically opposed to the existence of the nation of Israel.

# **Appendix X**

### The Debate:

### Who Destroys Mystery Babylon?

In this appendix we will split the debate into two theoretical camps of thinking. Camp #1 features the proposition that the agents, which carry out the divine judgment upon Mystery Babylon (i.e. America) are angelic agencies from the heavenly realms that engage in a supernatural destruction of America. Group #2 consists of several other theoretical components that share a commonality in that the texts speak of human agencies as destroying America without any attribution to supernatural activity. In presenting this debate, we will simply outline the textual reasons for each group. Afterwards you will find a summary and conclusion at the end of this appendix. We will start first with the "supernatural" theory that Divine agencies attack Mystery Babylon.

#### **Divine Agencies Attack Babylon**

The following is a list of Future Babylon passages that indicates the "attacks" are carried out directly by God and angelic forces and not human agencies.

#### Isaiah 13:

- 3 <u>I have commanded My sanctified ones; I have also called My mighty ones for My anger-- Those who rejoice in My exaltation."</u>
- **4** The noise of a multitude in the mountains, Like that of many people! A tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together! **The Lord of hosts musters The army for battle.**
- 5 <u>They come</u> from <u>a far country</u>, <u>From the end of heaven</u>-- <u>The Lord and His weapons of indignation</u>, To destroy the whole land.

[ "far country" is poorly translated. In Volume 1 of "America, The Babylon" there is a discussion about the lexical understanding that the word means from a

place not on planet earth. The Hebrew poetry aspect here provides a repeat of the idea as stated in the first phrase. "From the end of Heaven" indicates that a "far country" is also at "the end of Heaven" or in other words, it is in the general location of the cosmos where God resides.

**6** Wail, for the day of the Lord is at hand! <u>It will come as destruction</u> from the Almighty.

**19** And <u>Babylon</u>, the glory of kingdoms, The beauty of the Chaldeans' pride, <u>Will be as</u> <u>when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah</u>.

#### Isaiah 14:

**5** The Lord has broken the staff of the wicked, The scepter of the rulers.

22 "For I will rise up against them," says the Lord of hosts "And cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, And offspring and posterity," says the Lord.

23 "I will also make it a possession for the porcupine, And marshes of muddy water; I will sweep it with the broom of destruction," says the Lord of hosts.

#### Isaiah 21:

2 ... "all the sighing thereof have I made to cease."

#### Isaiah 47:

3 Your nakedness shall be uncovered, Yes, your shame will be seen; **will take vengeance**, **And I will not meet thee as a man**."

["meet" = #6293 = paga = idea of an intermediary. To have mediation, See Gesenius. The idea here is of a direct action by God, no intermediaries. The passage can be interpreted there are three possibilities for the context here in verse 3.

- A. God will not permit a man to negotiate against executing the judgment.
- B. God will not permit humans to execute His judgment. He will do it Himself.
- C. Both of the above.

The conclusion of this commentator is that "C" (both) is the appropriate answer. It is also consistent with the other passages indicating only God and His angels are conducting the fiery destruction and not human nations/armies.

#### Jeremiah 50

- **13** Because of the <u>wrath of the LORD</u> it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.
- 18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, <u>I will punish</u> the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.
- **24** <u>I have laid a snare</u> for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.
- 25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this [is] the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.
- **31** Behold, <u>I [am] against thee</u>, [O thou] most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time [that] <u>I will visit thee</u>.
- 32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him. [opposite of the superficial reading of Rev 17:16]
- **40** As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour [cities] thereof, saith the LORD; [so] shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.
- 45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that He hath taken against Babylon; and His purposes, that He hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely He shall make [their] habitation desolate with them.

#### Jeremiah 51

1 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <u>I will raise up against Babylon</u>, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a <u>destroying wind</u>;

2 And I will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

**6** Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this [is] the time of <u>the LORD'S vengeance</u>; He <u>will render unto her a recompence</u>.

11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for His device [is] against Babylon, to destroy it; because it [is] the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of His temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

**24** "And I will repay Babylon And all the inhabitants of Chaldea for all the evil they have done in Zion in your sight," says the Lord.

25 "Behold, <u>I am against you</u>, O destroying mountain, Who destroys all the earth," <u>says the Lord</u>. "<u>And I will stretch out My hand against you</u>, Roll you down from the rocks, And <u>make you a burnt mountain</u>.

# 27 Set up a banner in the land, Blow the trumpet among the nations!

<u>Prepare the nations against her</u>, Call the <u>kingdoms</u> together against her: <u>Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz</u>. Appoint a general against her; Cause the horses to come up like the bristling locusts.

[ Note the verse gets a double-Messianic idiom-- this indicates a contextual shift coming physically/geographically to Israel. Israel

becomes the focus. God is announcing the decree to let the nations come against Israel, the ones whom Babylon treacherously established as enemies of Israel! In other words, the Divine action comes as Mystery Babylon's forces are moving against Israel and the Day of the Lord and the ensuing Tribulation Period is about to occur. It is at this time, just before Babylon's treachery is about to squeeze its mortal trigger against Irsrael that the full Divine Judgment commences. This means that the follow up verses are a reference to Israel and the world coming against her... these are the nations arranged by the AntiChrist/Mystery Babylon forces to do the dirty work of erasing Israel's existence. -- While all of this is going on God intervenes to destroy Mystery Babylon.]

- **36** Therefore **thus saith the Lord**: "Behold, <u>I will</u> plead your case and **take vengeance** for you. <u>I will</u> <u>dry up her sea and make her springs dry.</u>
- 39 In their heat <u>I will</u> prepare their feasts; <u>I will make them drunken</u>, That they may rejoice, And <u>sleep a perpetual sleep And not awake</u>," Says The Lord.
- **40** "I will bring them down Like lambs to the slaughter, Like rams with male goats.
- 44 I will punish Bel in Babylon, And I will bring out of his mouth what he has swallowed; And the nations shall not stream to him anymore. Yes, the wall of Babylon shall fall.
- **47** Therefore behold, the days are coming That <u>I will bring judgment</u> on the carved images of Babylon; Her whole land shall be ashamed, And all her slain shall fall in her midst.
- **52** "Therefore behold, the days are coming," says the Lord, "<u>That I will</u> <u>bring judgment on her carved images</u>, And throughout all her land the wounded shall groan.
- **53** Though Babylon were to mount up to heaven, And though she were to fortify the height of her strength, <u>Yet from Me</u> shall spoilers come unto her," says the Lord.
- **55** Because the Lord is hath spoiled Babylon And destroyed her great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.
- **57** And I will make drunk Her princes and wise men, Her governors, her deputies, and her mighty men. And they shall sleep a perpetual

sleep And not awake," says the King, Whose name is the Lord of hosts. **64** Then you shall say, 'Thus Babylon shall sink and not rise from the calamity that <u>I will bring upon her</u>. And they shall be weary.' " Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

#### Revelation 16

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

#### **Revelation 18:**

**20** Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

#### **Analysis:**

There are 39 verses that seem to indicate that God, Himself is doing the judgment upon Mystery Babylon.

Isaiah 13 may be mixing between the general DoL and the Great Tribulation Period. In other words, it begins by mentioning the destruction of Babylon. Then it begins describing the DoL and the Great Tribulation culminating in Armageddon. Then it reverts back to the Babylon Judgment again at the end of the chapter. So it begins with Babylon being judged and it ends back on the same note of Babylon's judgment. I take it that the judgment described is most

likely the FIRST Judgment ... a fire judgment, with Jeremiah and Revelation being the only places where a discussion of a "water" judgment is given. The description in Isaiah 13:15-18 is the period where Israel is overrun by hostile human nations. This is one possibility. The other is that it is describing human nations finishing off Babylon after the Divine attackers have finished their work. Probably "salvage" operations, in overseas military facilities and not on the Babylonian homeland.

#### **Human Agencies Attack Babylon**

The following is a list of Babylon passages that would seem to indicate on the surface that maybe human beings carry out the Divine Judgment. These are based on face value with the standard KJV translation but not upon in-depth lexical or grammatical analysis that may or may not indicate Divine attackers. **Bold red** indicates the humanity of the attackers.

#### Isaiah 13:

16 Their children also will be dashed to pieces before their eyes; Their houses will be plundered And their wives ravished. [literally -- "raped" but the Hebrew word is the vulgar word with the English equivalent today being the "F" word.]

**17** "Behold, I <u>will stir up</u> <u>the Medes against</u> them, Who will not regard silver; And as for gold, they will not delight in it.

[ While some would conclude from these two verses that human beings are involved in carrying out an attack/judgment upon Mystery Babylon, the fact is that the context of the preceding verses is that of a general "Day of the Lord"/Great Tribulation situation including Armageddon. I believe this reference is to the Iranians (Medes) who will be 'stirred' up against Israel.

#### Jeremiah 50

**3** For out of the north there cometh up <u>a nation against her</u>, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

[ Context of preceding two verses -- At the time of the Messiah's Coming, i.e. at the Day of the Lord/ Great Tribulation Period, Babylon will be destroyed. Israel is to announce to the world that God has done it. One can only wonder if the

explanation or the "Establishment spin" is that "aliens" have come from deep in the cosmos. [although in reality, from the abode of God to execute His judgment upon Babylon (USA)?]

**9** For, lo, <u>I will raise and cause</u> to come up against Babylon an assembly of <u>great nations from the north country</u>: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows [shall be] as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.

[ I suspect that this verse is indicating that -- God will raise and cause to "go down into" Babylon an assembly. An assembly (word is used for angelic assembling) of great (in magnitude and power, also can mean 'tall') aliens (or strangers, foreigners) from "tswaphone" = 6828= used for the remotest parts of heaven where God lives. "erets" =#776= a world, a planet, Earth. It is also used for the idea of soil

Contextualy, I believe this verse is more likely to mean that the attackers are coming from "deep space" and not from the Polar Regions of the planet as some commentators suggest.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: <u>all that spoil her shall be satisfied</u>, saith the LORD.

[ This verse is not explicitly referencing human activity. Although, it could be that the term is referring to actions taken by humans who are non-attackers after the angelic attack. Perhaps the term is referring to more of the notion of 'salvagers.'

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, <u>I will punish</u> the king of Babylon and his land, <u>as I have punished the king of Assyria.</u>

[ This verse is not necessarily indicating that the same type of punishment inflicted upon Assyria will be the same with Babylon. The verse does not necessarily indicate that God will use humans to destroy Babylon as He did with Assyria.]

**26** Come against her **from the utmost border**, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

[ Two key words here --- "bow"= #935 = go down into war, suddenly.
--- "qets"= #7093= an end or extremity of space or time.
When used with the idea of 'space' it carries the idea of extreme remoteness as to being nearly infinite.

Thus, the attackers are going "down" into war... indicating they're coming from somewhere "above" the victims in regards to altitude. The word 'qets' indicates that their origin is so far out as to seeming being infinite. This term then also agrees with the earlier verse 9 of the same chapter in which it is explicitly stated that the attackers are coming from the area near the abode of God in the cosmos. This would of course be two references for 'angelic' activity and not human activity. Note that the word translated as borders doesn't necessarily mean 'borders' as we think of today.]

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

[Much like verse 9, the same Hebrew words keep showing up. See "America, The Babylon" pages 88-90 for a full explanation of the translation aspects. We'll give you the basic more literal Hebrew translation here:

"Look, troops shall go down into war suddenly from [#6828] the remotest parts of heaven where God lives and great in magnitude (a rank of angelic being) aliens and many angels will be raised up from extremely remote regions (or, a planet.)"

#### Jeremiah 51:

2 <u>And I will send unto Babylon fanners,</u> that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

[This one could go either way-- fanners = "aliens, or also strangers. The word "fan" means "to scatter" -- to alienate or to make strange.]

11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for His device [is] against Babylon, to destroy it; because it [is] the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of His temple.

[ Here again, the verse starts with a "Messianic idiom" indicating both the timing of the activity and also in regards to location being Israel. The reader assumes the raising up of the spirit of the kings of the Medes has to do with their being directed at Babylon. In light of verses 27, 28, we see that the human forces are arrayed against the "her" in the verses as being Israel not Babylon. In other words, these nations are coming against Israel as part of a Babylonian plan of treachery against Israel. Hence, the Divine intervention. These nations then are mentioned in context of their activities into the land of Israel. ]

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by Himself, [saying], Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

[ New American Standard Version : ... "surely I will fill you with a population like locusts"... It may be a reference to Revelation 9:1-5.

Note the context -- Verse 12 indicates Messianic idiom of the banner of the Messiah -- and waving it against the "walls of Babylon" -- i.e. Babylon's military. This Messiah banner waving is done in Israel against Babylon's military within Israel. Note also for verse 12 ... Post a strong guard = Who is to do this? Israel is to do this. Israel is to post a strong guard and station sentries. Why? Against a Babylonian (American attack). Note that the "walls of Babylon" are also an idiom.

Now verse 14 is very, very deep in a significant but obscure Hebrew idiom. The context is that the Lord makes another pledge or oath -- and while casually reading it, we might think it applies to Babylon but it does not. It is addressed to Israel. Israel is to be filled with a population like locusts. Is it the locusts of Revelation 9 or is it instead a reference to a population of invading armies? I believe it is the latter and those forces are "Babylon/America." WHY? Because of the last phrase of the verse...an obscure Hebrew idiom that refers to a "victory song of the grape treaders"... (see the NASB/NASV margin note for confirmation).

I suspect that in the latter part of this verse, this Hebrew idiom is referring to a phrase from a "victory song" that Americans know quite well... ...

"Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord, <u>He is trampling out the vintage where the grapes of wrath are stored;"</u>

Note that the context is: that the Babylonians are to be singing this song of victory over the Jews in Israel!

So verse 14 has God telling Israel that Israel will be overrun with invaders and the invaders (Babylonians) will be singing the song of the grape treaders in victory ... the "Battle Hymn of the Republic" written by a woman closely linked to the Freemasonry/Illuminati movement!

This verse ends a context and a new one begins in verse 15 that carries on thruverse 23. That section deals with:

- 1. God's power
- 2. Mankind's stupidity
- 3. Israel's uniqueness
- How God has used Israel to shatter the nations.

Then verse 24 returns back to the issue of Babylon and her treachery for what she (Babylon) has done in Zion. He says He will do it before Israel's very eyes. This seems to indicate that Babylon's soldiers are right there in Zion. This theme continues through verse 26. Let us not forget that we have verse 27, which begins to describe Babylon's allies that are coming against Israel.

# 27 Set up a banner in the land, Blow the trumpet among the nations!

<u>Prepare the nations against her</u>, Call the <u>kingdoms</u> together against her: <u>Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz</u>. Appoint a general against her; Cause the horses to come up like the bristling locusts.

Who is the term "against her" referring to? Most think it is against Babylon. But note that the context is Israel. The Messianic idiom is clearly for Jewish residents in the land of Israel. "In the Land" must refer to Israel's territory. Blowing the trumpet among the nations indicates the Jews still dispersed among the Gentile nations.

[ Note the verse gets a double-Messianic idiom-- this indicates a contextual shift coming physically/geographically to Israel. Israel becomes the focus. God is announcing the decree to let the nations come against Israel, the ones whom Babylon treacherously established as enemies of Israel! In other words, the Divine action comes as Mystery Babylon's forces are moving against Israel. The Day of the Lord and the ensuing Tribulation Period is about to occur. It is at this time, just before Babylon's treachery is about to squeeze its mortal trigger against Israel that the full Divine Judgment commences. This means that the follow up verses are a reference to Israel and the world coming against her... these are the nations arranged by the Antichrist and Mystery Babylon forces to do the dirty work of erasing Israel's existence. -- While all of this is going on God destroys Mystery Babylon.]

**28** Prepare against her the nations, With the kings of the Medes, Its governors and all its rulers, All the land of his dominion.

[Again the word "her" is a reference to Israel. These "allies" of Babylon would include the Arabic world areas to the north and east of Israel, including Iraq, Iran perhaps parts of Syria, but mostly Iran and Iraq, perhaps also including the Kurds. It is possible that it might include portions of Afghanistan, or even the

Balkans areas like Armenia or Chechnya. Remember that many Chechens are members of Osama bin Laden's al-Quaeda terrorist army.

Verse 30 begins to describe either Babylon's homeland or its forces in Israel or the Middle East or all the above. Verse 31-33 definitely describes the homeland destruction.

Verse 44 further confirms the notion of Babylon in Israel because it says of Babylon: "I shall make what he (Babylon's King) has swallowed come out of his mouth." What did the King of Babylon swallow? Because the whole context is really about Israel (throughout the whole chapter) and Israel's relationship with Babylon, we can conclude that Bel, or Babylon has "swallowed" Israel. Verse 49 alludes further to this with "Indeed, Babylon is to fall for the slain of Israel, as also for Babylon the slain of all the earth have fallen." Then Verse 51 indicates that "foreigners" have entered the "holy places of the Lord's House.

**48** Then the heavens and the earth and all that is in them shall sing joyously over Babylon; For the **spoilers shall come to her** from the **north,"** says the Lord.

[Again the "North" is the Hebrew word #6828 -- as we've discussed in the earlier verses. It means in context: the cosmos region where God lives...i.e. the remotest regions of the cosmos. This is further underscored by the repetition with verse 53.

**53** Though Babylon were to mount up to heaven, And though she were to fortify the height of her strength, **Yet from Me plunderers would come** to her," says the Lord.

55 <u>Because the Lord hath spoiled Babylon</u> And destroyed her great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

**56** Because the **spoiler comes** against her, against Babylon, And her men are taken. Every one of their bows is broken; For the Lord is the God of recompense, He will surely repay.

#### Revelation 17:

16 And the <u>ten horns</u> which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and <u>shall make her desolate</u> and <u>naked</u>, and <u>shall eat her flesh</u>, and <u>burn her with fire</u>.

[As we have pointed out in "America, The Babylon" in the first volume this verse the Greek grammar has the destructive action of burning and eating being done by the fire. "Shall make her desolate" can be better translated as "observing" her destruction, probably from afar, just as Chapter 18: 10, 15 shows the witnesses observing her destruction by "standing afar off"

## **Analysis:**

There are 18 separate verses if which taken on face value would seem to indicate human activity in the judgment activities imposed upon Mystery Babylon.

The more I look at this the more it seems to me that any human activity described here is involved in acting at least initially towards Israel and not towards Babylon. There are however, three distinctly possible explanations for confusion about who is doing what to whom.

- 1. Human actions towards Israel include the killing of civilians and raping of women. These simply cannot be the activities of God's holy sinless angels.
- 2. Human actions against the survivors of Babylon. In other words, the terms of spoilers indicates those who will take the "spoils of war" ... in other words, these other human entities will be "salvaging" what they can. It is likely that they will have to approach from the North (?). The question is whom are they spoiling and when and where.
- 3. Much of the confusion about human activity of destroying Babylon in Jeremiah 51 is due to misunderstanding the contexts of the verses within the chapter. When we look carefully, we find that Babylon is actually swallowing up Israel with her troops in the land. We then see Babylon's allies mentioned also as being involved. This can easily be misunderstood by readers who think the discussion at times is about the homeland of Babylon but most of which (when dealing with civilians) is in reality speaking of Israel. Some of the destruction that is being described occurs by the hands of Babylon's soldiers and of her allies and is directed against Israel during either an invasion or occupation.

It seems that a likely scenario that triggers the Divine Judgment upon "America, The Babylon" is one in which US military forces move into and occupy Israel. It would likely include certain important Arab allies as part of that force. We can only speculate upon the circumstances that might bring this about, but its within the realm of possibility that US troops are stationed "as peacekeepers" in enforcing a new state of "Palestine" for Palestinian Arabs. Perhaps other Arab forces may be involved in such "peace-keeping measures.

In the wake of September 11, 2001 we do well to note that the geo-political structure has changed markedly. It will no doubt continue with further, radical transformations in the geo-political structural balances. As of this writing, the United States is now irate over the "terrorist" situation created by USA support for Israel at the expense of Palestinians. It may well be the case that American politicians will realize that it is better to "appease" the Arabs rather than continue to fight a "terrorist" war that voters will have no patience to support in the long term. Thus, I can envision a US president creating a "deal" that brokers a new Palestinian state with US troop guarantees. Once troops are in place, it would be easy to see new waves of unrest develop that might provoke Israel and or the Arabs to push for more concessions. Such a move might perhaps precipitate Israeli retaliations and thereby start a shooting war in which the only way to stop it and/or get or keep Palestinian land is for the USA to invade Israel and take out the Israeli military.

#### **Conclusions**

While it remains a theoretical possibility that Jeremiah, chapters 50 and 51 are indeed describing human agencies attacking and invading Babylon/America it is the opinion of this researcher that such conclusions are implausible based upon the contextual analysis as previously presented in both this second and the first volume. There are too many explicit verses which clearly state supernatural, directly divine actions of judgment. Perhaps the most compelling however is that of Isaiah's quote from God, Himself in chapter 47 and verse 3:

## I will take vengeance, And I will not meet thee as a man."

Literally, the latter sentence surely indicates God will not use human beings to execute the most extensive and singular judgment ever meted out upon a nation. Certainly, these scriptures do indicate that Babylon's judgment will be without equal in previous human history.

Those who continue to hold to the theoretical notion that God will use human beings to execute His judgment upon Mystery Babylon can do so only with the slimmest of contextual arguments in their favor. They can hold to those arguments but only against a wide array of passages, which clearly indicate that God will impose a supernatural judgment.

There is yet a third possible theory that mixes each of the other two explanations together. Such a mixed theory retains greater plausibility but still suffers from the frailties of the human activity theory. Still, this researcher, while considering both the alternatives as theoretically possible retains the conclusion that either alternative theory is highly implausible. Clearly, the only sensible conclusion must be that God, Himself is about to destroy America, The Babylon.

## **Appendix XI**

# The War on Terror & The Mystery Babylon Prophecies

The terrible events of September 11, 2001 have left many Christians wondering about the prophetic aspects of a "War on Terror" waged by the United States. Indeed, it raises questions about the Mystery Babylon prophecies of Revelation as well as the Old Testament prophecies regarding a future Babylon at the time of the coming of Messiah. There has been speculation by some prophecy watchers that perhaps the events of that black day in September were a fulfillment of Revelation 18 and or the Jeremiah prophecies. It is this author's opinion that the scriptural texts do not support the notion that September 11<sup>th</sup> of 2001 fulfilled any of the Mystery Babylon prophecies. Why?

The Mystery Babylon prophecies in all related passages of both the Old and New Testaments describe complete devastation and destruction of an entire nation that will transpire in the space of one hour of one day. The September events played out over a longer period of time than just one-hour and it did not result in the annihilation or destruction of the entire nation. Indeed, the events involved destruction in a relatively tiny part of real estate in New York City and a tract of land in the state of Virginia, as well as a farm field in Pennsylvania. The results hardly measure up to the catastrophic descriptions found in the relevant scriptural passages. Thus, we can safely assert that the events that unfolded in New York City and outside of Washington, D.C. on Sept. 11, 2001 did not fulfill the Biblical prophecies of Mystery Babylon.

#### The events of 9/11/01 did NOT:

- 1. Undermine in near term, the US position as the world's economic engine of wealth.
- 2. Undermine in near term, the US military capacity. (Most likely enhanced it).
- 3. Undermine US public resolve
- 4. Undermine US geo-political standing as World Leader or World Policeman

To fulfill the Babylon prophecies the 4 above aspects would have had to be truly undermined by the terrorist events of 9/11. They were not. Hence, again more indicators verifying that the event was not any kind of fulfillment of Babylon prophecies.

Does this mean that "9/11" has no prophetic importance? Perhaps is does not have any prophetic importance or significance but I suspect that those events do have some impact on prophetic events. How might this be?

Consider the previous pages that discussed who might be involved in the destruction of Mystery Babylon (or America). We presented various possible theories of which the most prospective were:

- 1. Supernatural Heavenly Angelic forces
- 2. Supernatural Satanic, demonic forces
- 3. Middle Eastern Arabic forces located around the Caspian Sea region
- 4. Russia and or China
- 5. The 10 nation (10 horns) confederacy of the Antichrist

We previously presented the reasons why we think the most logical and likely choice is the Supernatural Heavenly Angelic forces. While there is no need to further rehash those previous arguments, we do note that if there is any merit to the other theories it would be #3 which deals with specified Arab entities. After all, those are the only named forces in the relevant passages. Of course, you may recall the counterpoint is that the context of those passages indicates that those names are referring to activity against Israel and not against Babylon. However, there is some merit to the consideration that the Jeremiah 51 passages may not be referring to activity against Israel but rather against Babylon (America). If this were indeed the case, and IF the named contacts were human and not angelic beings then in our cross-referencing the names with geographical locations for those names we find the reference to areas south, east and west of the Caspian Sea. This would comprise roughly portions of Turkey, Armenia, Iraq, Iran and perhaps Afghanistan and perhaps even stretching out to Pakistan. This latter nation though is highly questionable in this researcher's opinion.

So, what if this alternate identity theory is correct? What would that mean in relation to the war on terror? Those regions we have just described do harbor or have harbored terrorists like the al Qaida group of Osama bin Laden. It also may include other terror networks including those also involved in international drug smuggling. Could such terrorist groups be what the prophecies are referring to when describing who carries out the destruction? It is still a viable theory to consider the terrorist equation in the Mystery Babylon prophecies. However, the terrorists involved seem to actually be agents for the New World Order which embraces Islam, Judaism and Christianity equally in a doctrinal status very much like that of Freemasonry. Therefore, while it may be that the N.W.O. is responsible for the deadly of events of 9/11, the tactical enforcers might be said to have come from the regions described in the prophecies.

If the terrorist theory is valid, then what happened on 9/11 is only a foretaste of what is yet to come. Now you may ask, "but can these terrorists destroy America in one hour of one day?" The answer can be given only in a theoretical affirmative case. If the terrorists indeed have nuclear weapons in numerous quantities and sufficient power then, yes, they would have such a capability to fulfill the prophecies. If the terrorist theory is correct, then most likely their weapons will include those in the fields of chemical and biological agents.

If, instead, the angelic theory is valid then the issue of 9/11 remains moot in regards to the Mystery Babylon prophecies. However, this does not mean that 9/11 has no impact with Biblical prophetic fulfillment. Indeed, we suspect the prophetic impact of 9/11 will be in how it re-shuffles geo-political structures around the world and especially in the Middle East. Let us quickly examine just how the September 11, 2001 actions might impact fulfillment of other prophecies.

We wonder if the new war on terror will push the U.S. to give greater consideration and benefits to the Arab nations aligned against Israel. Of course, we also seem to get the sense that Saudi Arabia might be alienated from the U.S. for its support of bin Laden.

#### It's all about oil?

It would seem that the heart of the entire US foreign policy rests on the underlying need for oil to sustain the economies of the Western world and especially America. This is not something that is widely realized in the public consciousness of America but it is no less a true statement. While oil seems to be the genuine underlying issue that all else revolves around, it is best for the reader to understand that events in this world are being orchestrated by the forces of darkness that wish to overthrow the Creator-ruler of the Universe. As such, these forces use issues like the need for crude oil for economic and power aspects in order to establish conflict and strife in order to gain power to build the platform and structure for a world government to be administered by the Antichrist.

#### It's all about the Antichrist

In reality, the events of 9/11 and everything else that we see transpiring is being carefully molded and shepherded into reality in order to establish the kingdom of the Antichrist. Towards that end we consider the real consequences of 9/11/01 and America's destiny as follows. 9/11/01 may either:

- 1. Alienate the US from the EU or draw the 2 closer together. (We suspect the former)
- 2. Bring about closer ties between the US and Russia (via oil) or draw them apart.

We also suspect that the 9/11/01 may be an excuse to blame Israel in some way. Whether that specifically occurs is only a guess on our part, but this researcher and observer suspects that from 9/11 forward, US-Israeli relations will deteriorate, albeit perhaps slowly. The prophecies do indicate that Babylon (America) will be judged in part because

of her treachery against Israel and the Jewish people. It may be that at some point, Babylon (America) goes to war against Israel militarily or simply uses surrogates as identified in Jeremiah 51 to attack Israel. Such an event would be totally antithetical to the relationship we now see between Israel and the U.S. However, we have noticed a subtle shift in underlying trends of media coverage and stories that are very negative against Israel. This includes reports of massive Israeli spying in the US and possible Israeli advance knowledge of 9/11 or even allegations that Israel's "Mossad" spy agency set up 9/11 attacks using bin Laden as a patsy.

Please do not misunderstand me. I do not make the claim that Israel is behind the 9/11 attacks. I only note that such stories have begun to surface on the Internet and from TV networks and major media news organizations. My point is to simply note that there is an increasing trend to report stories that create a negative opinion against Israel and Jewish people. I think this trend will only accelerate and may help cause and foment a mental attitude in the US that would support violence (war) against Israel by the US at some point in the future.

### **The Gog-Magog Factor**

A restructuring of geo-political power and the balance of power in the Middle East is the most likely effect from the 9/11 events. We are already seeing shifting alliances in the region. We suspect that 9/11 might be the catalyst the realigns nations into the "Gog-Magog" confederation that eventually invades Israel and thus fulfills Ezekiel 38/39. This may also include the destruction of Iraq and a revolution in Iran and perhaps elsewhere.

#### **Lament for America**

Some readers may conclude that this author relishes the notion that America is Mystery Babylon. Some may even suspect that this author must have a vendetta or a hatred for America. This is not the case. I spent years engaged in an internal debate within myself over this very issue. During my days of formal theology training and studies I believed what my instructors taught that Mystery Babylon was most likely either the Roman Empire revived or a corrupted Roman Catholic Church or a corrupted unified Protestant church given over to Antichrist doctrines.

In 1988, I began to research the issue for myself to respond to charges by others that perhaps America was Mystery Babylon. I intended to respond with a written dissertation that would prove that America could not be Mystery Babylon. The research data that I uncovered proved otherwise in my mind. I would rather that the data had not brought me to such conclusions. My life would have been a lot simpler. I would have preferred to avoid the internal wrestling with the issues that transpired from my research work. I was born and raised in America. I grew up as a "patriotic" American. It has been very hard for me to come to grips with the notion that my native country is anathema to the Creator God of the Universe. It is hard to come to terms with the notion that America is the most evil and wicked nation in human history in the eyes of God.

#### **The Challenge to Skeptics:**

I would love for someone to show me that I have erred in my analysis of these prophecies. Indeed, I've put forth a challenge to anyone to prove that my research and conclusions are wrong. So far, no one has been able to come close to disproving the notion that America is the Mystery Babylon of prophecy. If someone who has read both my first book and this book can prove to me that I am wrong about America as being Mystery Babylon, then I would love to have that proof shown to me. Many have tried. All who have tried up to this point have failed miserably. Still, I wait for someone to show me that I am wrong. I wish someone could prove me wrong about America being Babylon. I wish I could prove myself to be wrong, even now. I haven't yet proven it wrong despite my best efforts since 1988. Perhaps there is something that I've overlooked, but I think not.

Sometimes, we can become spiritually nearsighted or farsighted when examining Biblical Prophecy issues. Sometimes we can even become blinded to the meaning or understanding of a textual passage. It has happened before to this author. It can happen to us all. I think, however, that for the bulk of conservative Biblical Prophecy researchers and commentators, the study of the identity of Mystery Babylon has produced spiritual vision that is at best blurry and perhaps downright spiritual blindness or double-vision. It is this author's hope that you the reader will not become a victim of impaired spiritual vision. I hop that you do not misunderstand the informative data contained within this book and within my previous book on this subject. Instead, I challenge you to check the data for yourself and don't take my conclusions for granted. Do the work yourself and confirm it for yourself.

## **Appendix XII**

# The Babylonian Connection to the Naming of America

It is often interesting how one's perception of reality is carved by those who shape opinions for us long before our birth or that of our parents birth. Take for instance the understanding of how the Western Hemisphere and its two continents were named "America."

"Josephus, the historian of the Jews in the first century, observed that the Essenes believed that good souls have their inhabitation beyond the ocean, in a region that is neither oppressed with storms of rain or snow nor with intense heat, but refreshed by the gentle breathing of the west wind which perpetually blows from the ocean. This idyllic land across the sea to the west (or sometimes the north), is a belief common to many cultures, from the Jews to the Greeks to the Celts. The Mandeans, however, believe that the inhabitants of this far land are so pure that mortal eyes will not see them and that this place is marked by a star, the name of which is 'Merica'."

• Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, *The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus* 

Note that the Mandeans were followers of the "mystery" doctrines of the Babylonian goddess, Ishtar of Babylon. The "star" being referred to in the above quote is the "Star of Ishtar" which is a 5 pointed star like that which the US government uses in the symbols and emblems such as the "seals" of the government. The five-pointed star is also used for symbols of the rank of "General" in the military. The five-pointed star is also used on the artwork for printed and coined money. It is used as an emblem on governmental aircraft. It is used everywhere. It is the original "Whore" of Babylon's symbol. The fact is this: Religious practitioners of Ishtarism write about a land that is further to the west. They speak of this land as being located across an ocean. It is an idyllic land where they believed the spirits of the deceased go to reside after death. Its name is Merica. Such a concept fits precisely with the Prophecy of Zechariah chapter 5 [the woman and the ephah with the two angels] and Isaiah 18: 1-2 which speaks of a new Babylon which lies west of the old Babylon, and west of Egypt and the Nile river beyond the seas. (See: "America, The Babylon" Volumes 1 and 2)

Knight and Lomas do argue quite well, that the Mandeans (and the secret, mystery doctrines of Ishtar) were the true source for the name "America". Our history books and the Establishment's historians tell us that the Italian explorer/navigator, Amerigo Vespucci is the man whose work inspired a Catholic priest to assume that the name "America" came from Vespucci's first name. He then wrote about it in *Cosmographiae Introductio*:

"Now, these parts of the earth (Europe, Africa, Asia) have been more extensively explored and a fourth part has been discovered by Amerigo Vespucci (as will be described in what follows). Insomuch as both Europe and Asia received their names from women, I see no reason why any one should justly object to calling this part Amerige (from the Greek 'ge' meaning 'land of'), i.e., the land of Amerigo, or America, after Amerigo, its discoverer, a man of great ability."

- Cosmographiae Introductio

Once the above quoted snippet moved into circulation, well the rest they say is "history." Unfortunately, it is apparently an inaccurate history. Isn't it "odd" how assumptions can become "history" and "reality" for so many people for generations?

We also should note that the Knights Templar (those who carried forward the "mystery" doctrines of the goddess of Babylon, Ishtar and the male god, Baal) may have an American connection to the valuables that the Templars had stolen from Jerusalem and the Temple of Solomon/Herod. There is a distinct possibility that some or perhaps all of the Templar treasures may have been deposited into the "New World" of North America. Why? Consider this interesting story as related to us by two German researchers:

"If you look at a map of the road network of France, which the Templars had built and policed, it is very noticeable that all the great long-distance routes meet at one point - at La Rochelle, on the Atlantic coast. The harbour of La Rochelle lies in a natural bay, is easy to defend, and it was laid out and developed by the Templars very early in their history. Furthermore, the Order owned a huge fleet, and other seaports in the north, for links with England, and in the south, as a starting-point for voyages to the Holy Land and the Mediterranean islands. La Rochelle, however, is far too far north to serve as a viable port of embarkation for Palestine, and the same applies to voyages to England. For this purpose, it was far too far south. There were other ports from which one could cross to Britain far more quickly and simply.

"For this reason, La Rochelle must have had some very special significance. The town was not merely the seat of a simple Commanderie, but also the capital of a Templar Province. Its population grew quickly over the years. In which direction did the Templar's shipping lines lead, if it was neither to the north nor to the south? There can only be one possible explanation for the position of this seaport - the Order's ships set course from it due west, to America."

"After Napoleon conquered Rome in 1809, some files were brought back to Paris from the secret archives of the Vatican. Among these were a few documents relating to the Templar trials. In one of these records was the statement of Jean de Chalons, a member of the Order from Nemours in the diocese of Troyes."

- Johannes and Peter Fiebag, *The Discovery of the Grail*, translated from the German by George Sassoon

"On the evening before the raid, Thursday October 12th 1307, I myself saw three carts loaded with straw, which left the Paris Temple shortly before nightfall, also Gèrard de Villiers and Hugo de Chalons, at the head of 50 horse[men]. There were chests hidden on the carts, which contained the entire treasure of the Visitator Hugo de Pairaud. They took the road for the coast, where they were to be taken abroad in eighteen of the Order's ships."

- Jean de Chalons

"There is no record of the seizure of eighteen Templar ships from their naval base at on the French coast, or of any Templar ships anchored in the Thames or at other seaports in Britain....Since many of the Templar ships were galleys, they were ideally suited for piracy, because becalmed ships were always easy prey for those that did not depend upon the wind."

- John J. Robinson, Born in Blood

We do know that another descendant of the Templars, Henry Sinclair (the Earl of Orkney) is believed to have to undertaken a mysterious voyage nearly 100 years later towards the west of England. It would seem that according to American Indian legends and stories passed down through multiple generations that perhaps the Earl's voyage concluded in the area of Nova Scotia, Canada. If so, could it be that the Earl was transporting some or much of the Templar treasures which had escaped from France 100 years earlier?

Consider a mysterious discovery in Central Southeastern Illinois of a treasure trove of artifacts and objects dating to perhaps the time of Jesus Christ. This link is to a 5-page article of fascinating facts that would indicate indeed that the ancients of the Mediterranean knew about the lands of the Western Hemisphere.

http://www.ancientamerican.com/article30p1.htm

Consider also the claims of an Egyptian presence in the Eastern Canada area of "Acadia" found at this link below:

http://www.science-frontiers.com/sf088/sf088a01.htm

These and other evidences indicate that Mediterranean peoples and those of the Middle East were aware of the lands of the Western Hemisphere. There are some archaeologists working to prepare evidence that ancient Babylon had colonies in the Western Hemisphere.

The testimony of the Mandeans however, makes it quite clear that their "mystery" doctrines of Babylonian religions including the "5 pointed star of merica" play into a connection with the naming of "America." How interesting that America uses the 5 pointed star as its logo, especially on its aerial craft and in its flag and official government seals.

## **Appendix XIII**

## The Mega-Men Merchants of Babylon

#### **Revelation 18:23**

..."for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy **Pharmakeia** all the nations were deceived."

Many students of Biblical Prophecy have wondered about the above verse and the meaning of the term "great men" or "mega-men" in the original Greek text. We note that the verse is indicating that Mystery Babylon's merchants were the "mega-men" of the earth. It is important to note that the apparent financial success of Babylon's merchants was due, at least in part to the "pharmakeia" that they utilized.

The term "pharmakeia" is the actual Greek term used in the original text. The King James Version refers to it as "sorceries." However, the KJV use of sorceries as inadequate in fully understanding the significance of the original term "pharmakeia."

The Greek word pharmakeia certainly involves the notion of occult activities. It is a broad term that goes beyond the modern-day notion of witchcraft spells and incantations. It involves the use of various chemical compounds that produces super-effects that may almost seem supernatural if not indeed supernatural, but explainable in scientific precepts. The term pharmakeia, however, remains very broad in scope of meaning. The verse in question may be referring to 'spells' and 'incantations.' It may also be referring to 'contacting the dead' or it may involve contact with the spirit world of demons.

The one element involved in most every aspect of the usage of the term, whether its contacting the dead or other spirits or simply creating spells is the elemental use of what we should today call chemicals. Some would say that a better term would be "drugs" or "pharmaceuticals" which is derived directly from this word in Revelation 18 "pharmakeia." The term of course, is not just 'drugs' in the medical sense but can involve anything chemically related. It may involve things like aspirin, or an antiobiotic. It may also involve chemicals like oil of various types. It may involve chemicals related to cleaning. It could even be applied to the complex world of plastics.

Once we realize that the word "pharmakeia" is extremely broad in scope then we can begin to understand the meaning of the passage in Revelation 18:23 about the merchants of Babylon being the "mega-men" of the earth. Under the umbrella of chemicals of course is the broad industry of medical chemicals known as the pharmaceutical industry. It is one of the most powerful industries in the world and it seems to be immune from recession.

Recently, the pharmaceutical industry, led by American-based companies made an attempt to grab absolute power over consumers. This incident can provide us with an insight into the power that this industry seeks over its customers. This latest effort to monopolize a market is outrageous. The latest incident involves a takeover attempt of the vitamin industry by the drug companies in order to protect consumers from themselves.

The pharmaceutical industry effort to protect its often-dangerous drugs and trillion-dollar global market has recently been thwarted. At a recent meeting in the pharmaceutical industry executives and politicians representing more than 50 countries met under the umbrella of the United Nation's "Codex Alimentarius" Commission.

Why were they meeting? They want global legislation enacted that would restrict access to nutritional supplements and other natural health therapies. In essence, they want to control your vitamins by necessitating a doctor's prescription.

Their proposal faced unprecedented opposition. Over 100 million protest letters were sent to the members of the "Codex" Commission and to politicians. The protest campaign was initiated by **Matthias Rath, M.D.**, the world-renowned physician and scientist. Dr. Rath's research has helped in the development of safe and effective natural health products. So Dr. Rath is a serioius threat the trillion-dollar market of symptom-oriented and dangerous pharmaceutical drugs.

Dr. Rath's opposition efforts included a special symposium prior to the drug industry meeting in Berlin. Dr Rath's symposium attracted more than 2500 attendees to a health symposium in Berlin on the eve of the "Codex" meeting. Speakers at that symposium included Professor Poleszynski, who was a dissenting "Codex" delegate and Dr. Reuss, a pharmaceutical industry "insider" who has been reporting on the industry's deceptive strategies.

**Dr. Aleksandra Niedzwiecki**, a world-renowned biochemist and director of Dr. Rath's research institute, reported about a major scientific advance proving the critical role of amino acids in the natural control of cancer. Breakthrough research such as this could not be used for the benefit of cancer patients around the world if the pharmaceutical industry's plan for the implementation the "Codex" regulations were successful.

You can see that the drug industry, the mega-men of the earth want and 'need' to keep its customers in a monopoly and better manage the New World Order of the Antichrist. This would include censorship of drug industry critics. To better control the masses it would be best to limit or restrict options in the health field that might otherwise be available that might reduce control by the drug trade.

Censorship plans for natural health therapies by the pharmaceutical industry have been camouflaged. How so? There has been a barrage of unsubstantiated publicity about alleged side-effects vitamins. Statistical data shows that the opposite is true. While there are no reported deaths from vitamins, the known side-effects of pharmaceutical drugs

have become the fourth leading cause of death, surpassed only by heart attacks, strokes and cancer.

Dr. Rath made a very interesting statement about these developments:

"What is needed is consumer protection from the dangers of synthetic pharmaceutical drugs - not from vitamins and other nutrients that are essential for health and life."

Meanwhile, the 100 million protest-emails has only temporarily stopped the pharmaceutical industry's strategies in its tracks. The industry will reformulate a new strategy to eventually force you to consume their products even though it may well harm you. The worst of this however is their desire to restrict you from using products that might help you because they can't make any money from it.

Again, this merely shows the evilness of just one of industries of the merchants of Mystery Babylon. It is not just the Pharmaceutical industry. Evil seems to have spread across the board to all Babylonian (American) industries to a greater or lesser extent than in the history of humanity. America's business leaders simply seem to do a better job of succumbing to the evil of greed.

## **Appendix XIV**

## **Experts Compare USA to Roman Empire**

Below are quotes and comments from so-called "expert" commentators on history and government that pertain to evaluations of America's standing and power within the context of human history or current status which we believe independently confirms our assertion that America is Mystery Babylon.

http://www.observer.co.uk/worldview/story/0,11581,647755,00.html

#### Is America Too Powerful For Its Own Good?

"The United States is more powerful compared to other countries than any entity since Rome, and it is unlikely to be overtaken by other nations in the first half of this century. **Joseph Nye**, Dean of the Kennedy School of Government, Harvard University.

"The United States still has the fastest gun in the West, but the days of the Lone Ranger are over. Though it is the reigning global hyperpower, tempted after 9/11 more than ever to impose itself - Pax Americana style - on a reluctant world by military and economic means, this is no longer possible. **Benjamin R. Barber**, author of Jihad vs. McWorld, is Kekst Professor of Civil Society at the University of Maryland and currently the Daimler-Benz Fellow at the American Academy of Berlin.

"The USA is already unchallengeable in terms of military power. **William Wallace**, Professor of International Studies, London School of Economics and Liberal Democrat peer.

...the use of military power merely to penalize and destroy without putting anything back in its place, will ultimately weaken US power in the world and lead to its retreat in the decades to come. The US will in these circumstances go the way all great empires have before it in history." - **Kanan Makiya**, Iraqi expatriate and writer, is author of Republic of Fear: The politics of modern Iraq.

"America's power is unrivalled. It has no military, economic, or political competitors. - **Ivo Daalder**, Senior Fellow, The Brookings Institution

On the next page is a link to an article recently published in the London Observer that describes America's military power in context of world history. We highly recommend that you read the article from start to finish. We have included a few brief quotes that certainly under-scores our claims about America as Babylon.

#### America -- Armed to the Teeth

http://www.observer.co.uk/worldview/story/0,11581,648112,00.html

Peter Beaumont and Ed Vulliamy report.

"America at the beginning of the 21st century is already not so much a superpower as a behemoth on the world stage. Economically dominant, it enjoys military and cultural power unrivalled since the days of the Roman emperors, as the American author Robert D. Kaplan reminds us in his new book, Warrior Politics."

"Typically, it has been left to the French, traditionally suspicious of US global hegemony, to find the best words to describe it. **Gigantisme** militaire they call it, in a phrase that describes both the scale of America's ambitions and also a pathological condition: an organism grown so large it is sick."

"The reality - even before the latest proposed increases in military spending - is that America could beat the rest of the world at war with one hand tied behind its back."

"And, significantly, <u>as the world's only economic hyper-power</u>, it can afford this level of militarisation."

"Lord Robertson, the usually unflappable secretary-general, has been moved to warn some members that unless the declining European defence expenditure is reversed then Europe - and the Europeans in Nato - are in danger of becoming military pygmies."

Crucially, the new culture of US military hegemony is not a continuation of the might the US enjoyed under Bill Clinton or any other administration. It is new, and in military terms it began the day that the man at the apex of this awesome edifice took office, Defence Secretary Donald Rumsfeld. With him, Rumsfeld brought a tight group of political appointees who did not inherit the Pentagon in order to pursue business as usual.

'The war on terrorism,' says Professor Paul Rogers, of Bradford University's Department of Peace Studies, 'is simply a euphemism for extending US control in the world, whether it is by projecting force through its carriers or building new military bases in central Asia.'

## **Appendix XV**

## "Electronic Sorcery & Blue Beam Technology: Tools of the Fourth Beast"

IT'S JACK ON THE BEAN STALK IN THE SKY...NO... IT'S FIRE IN THE SKY...NO...IT'S A FALSE GOD IN THE SKY!

The "operation" is easy to EXPLAIN and REVEAL technologically. Holography, a technique for obtaining 3-dimensional images, involves an interference pattern between 2 sets of single-wavelength light waves. A single laser beam is split into two parts, one to illuminate the object, the second part (called the reference beam) is reflected by a mirror. The two beams meet forming an interference pattern, which is developed to form a hologram.

This hologram can be used to re-create a 3-dimensional image of the original object. According to a comprehensive report by Canadian investigative journalist, Serge Monast, entitled Project Blue Beam, this holographic technology used in conjunction with hi-tech, mind-control weapons utilizing the effects of radio-frequency waves upon the brain, is capable of projecting an image in the sky and causing collective thought to convince people they are seeing an alien invasion or the second coming of Christ. The Blue Beam Project will pretend to be the universal fulfillment of the prophecies of old.

In principle, it will make use of the sky as a movie screen space-based, laser-generating satellites project simultaneous images to every part of the planet, in every language, in every dialect according to region. Specifically, the show will consist of laser projections of multiple holographic images to different parts of the world, each receiving different images according to predominating regional national religious faiths. No area will be excluded. With computer animation and sound effects appearing to come from the depths of space, astonished followers of the various creeds will witness their own returned Messiah in spectacularly convincing lifelike realness.

The various saviors will then merge into one after "correct" explanations of the mysteries, prophecies, and revelations will have been disclosed. This event will occur at a time of great political and general tumult. [Seems like surely this is a good time to meet those requirements.]

The Blue Beam Project, developed by NASA scientists, consists of 4 parts, 4 steps toward the implementation of the NWO religion with the Antichrist at its head.

First, earthquakes at certain precise locations of the planet will result in new archaeological discoveries, revealing that all religions' basic doctrines have been misunderstood and misinterpreted.

Second, a gigantic Space Show with laser projections of multiple 3-dimensional holographic images worldwide, will appear to be the image of God, speaking in all languages.

Third, electronic telepathy involving ELF, VLF, and LF waves will reach people by the inside of their brains, interlacing and interweaving with the natural thinking to form diffused artificial thought and making each one to believe that God is speaking to them from within their own souls.

Fourth, electronic universal "supernatural" manifestation designed to deceive will create the following illusion: make mankind believe an alien invasion is imminent, make Christians believe a rapture is imminent and the aliens have come to rescue them, and convince all that global satanic supernatural forces and manifestations penetrating worldwide - able to travel through optical fiber, coaxial cable, electric and phone lines - are everywhere and inescapable.

The obstacle is not the holography itself but rather the ELF that will be waged that must be counteracted. When ELF is used on a person all their senses alter. You may see things that are truly there but others won't be able to see. Yet at the same time you could capture these powers of darkness on film. It may be that Blue Beam will be in conjunction with the actual inner and outer invasion of the fallen angels and demons of Revelation chapter 9 in some way. We can get into counteracting the ELF after awhile. This is a lot of information here.

I just went to my website I've been working on -and paying for. It seems it was taken down. I don't guess they like what I had on it. LOL But I'm still being charged so this is not so cool. However, I did have a reserve copy of the article I had done awhile back on the ELF-Blue Beam connection.

#### ~kw

Electronic Sorcery & Blue Beam Technology: Tools of the Fourth Beast ELF is a tool of the Luciferian Elite. It is the New Age version of witchcraft, hence electronic sorcery. Basically they direct the extremely low frequencies (ELF) at the person they choose for whatever reasoning they have that the targeted person is a dissident. The ELF will put the person into altered states, many times the person doesn't even realize this. Yet, this is not an altered state as in Hindu like meditations. Basically the brain simply has no firewall to block frequencies. Just as a computer can not restrain a hacker from hacking into a computer without a firewall. This Luciferian tool will be used in conjunction with Blue Beam Technology, better known as Project Blue Beam, to be the voice of the SO-CALLED God, but shall in fact be deceiving spirits.

The effects of ELF on a person can vary based upon length of being hit with the waves, frequency setting, or both. Some of the symptoms are as follows (yet will always be more than two symptoms per zap):

- 1. Slight to a complete loss of concentration, memory, and an overall blanking out for a few seconds to a few minutes.
- 2 Dizziness
- 3. Drop dead in your tracks fatigue in which you just MUST sleep without an otherwise known cause. You may find yourself sleeping from 12-20 hours at a time.
- 4. Immediate wired effect in which you feel as if you're on major amounts of caffeine or even cocaine. You may stay awake for 22-48 hours with no sleep, all the while still feeling wired.
- 5. Ringing, buzzing, popping, clicking, humming sound within the ears. This may even be painful to the extent it feels as though something sharp is pounding your eardrum(s).
- 6. Altered taste-metallic taste.
- 7. Pressurized feeling within your head.
- 8. Images of light, as in an 'aurora,' from an image you just looked at. Beams of light may also be seen. This can happen anywhere.
- 9. Voice(s) inside the brain that are not your own or the Holy Spirit, yet is LIKE the Holy Spirit. (If you are a target and it is used on you too often it will become difficult to tell the difference whether it is the voice synthesizer in the ELF or the Holy Spirit!)
- 10. Just KNOWING where to look to see a UFO. You look and sure enough one shows up.
- 11. You may become paralyzed in bed while a voice commands you to not resist. (You may feel a presence by your bed when this occurs.)
- 12. Lucid dreaming.
- 13. Flashes of light
- 14. You may hear voices coming from your electronic equipment that shouldn't be
- 15. You may have high body heat--as in a hot flash that lingers on for hours.

- 16. DURING this you may have 'visions' of phantoms, balls of light, demons, aliens (fallen angels), etc. [Remember not all such 'visitations' are due to ELF, but can also be from God. The Bible states in Num. 22:31, 2 Ki. 6:17 that the LORD "opened the eyes" of some people so that they could see into the spirit world. This was His will. On the other hand, it may simply be due to involvement in the occult. Such spirits in that case will always be Luciferian in nature and, therefore, be of Satan himself.]
- 17. You may have an INvoluntary out of body experience
- 18. Rapid heart rate while sitting still, without medical or physical cause.
- 19. Seeing through closed eyelids
- 20. Kundalini experiences

Now the above is not even a complete listing of the effects of ELF (extremely low frequency weapons). Now do you see why it is WISE to investigate ELF BEFORE this nation slides any further into the Abyss? I sure do hope so.

When you put this together with Blue Beam Technology you get one ripen headache! Blue Beam technology will be used to bring about the New World Order, the Antichrist kingdom, and the fourth beast, which will be used in the final stages prior to the Antichrist appearance. However, many will believe Blue Beam is in fact the Antichrist, or the messiah (false). DON'T be a fool!

Blue Beam has existed for decades and has been used extensively in many areas, including the Gulf War. All the while it is being refined. However, the ultimate purpose still awaits.

YOU have time to prepare for just in case you are here when it's in use. With the new Homeland Defense office setting up the way it is with the New Nazi Tom Ridge as the head surely it won't be long. The camps, or prisons as they're called, are being made ready now. The laws are being revised, revoked, and new laws are taking its place. Soon it will be time to flee into the wilderness. When we do certainly the Nazi foxes will come looking for us and use their weaponry to gain a foothold. KNOW the plans and symptoms of ELF so you can recognize it and fight it when the day comes. Make hard copies NOW of such websites as over 5000 websites have shutdown since 9-11-01. The battle is for the mind!

Below are some links for Project Blue Beam information.

What is the Blue Beam Project? <a href="http://www.trufax.org/hotmail/blue.html">http://www.trufax.org/hotmail/blue.html</a>

CHINA'S UFO SIGHTINGS---PROJECT BLUE BEAM IN ACTION??? <a href="http://www.rumormillnews.com/ufo.htm">http://www.rumormillnews.com/ufo.htm</a>

## BLUE BEAM DIANA CONNECTION? http://www.shout.net/~bigred/cnns0111

WHEN SEEING AND HEARING ISN'T BELIEVING --Article in Washington Post by William M. Arkin "Digital morphing, voice, video, and photo has come of age, available for use in psychological operations. PSYOPS, as the military calls it, seek to exploit human vulnerabilities in enemy governments, militaries and populations to pursue national and battlefield objectives. To some, PSYOPS is a backwater military discipline of leaflet dropping and radio propaganda. To a growing group of information war technologists, it is the nexus of fantasy and reality. Being able to manufacture convincing audio or video, they say, might be the difference in a successful military operation or coup. "Pentagon planners started to discuss digital morphing after Iraq's invasion of Kuwait in 1990. Covert operators kicked around the idea of creating a computer-faked videotape of Saddam Hussein crying or showing other such manly weaknesses, or in some sexually compromising situation. The nascent plan was for the tapes to be flooded into Iraq and the Arab world." http://www.raven1.net/arkin.htm

PROJECT BLUE BEAM PATROL --"In cooperation with TRW Space and Technology, NASA and other world space agencies, the Bilderberg group has developed a series of three stationary satellites with advanced laser technology that enable them to project holographic images onto the earth's surface from outer space! This amazing technology allows Project Blue Beam Patrol to create holographic decoys of Police Officers that will patrol our city streets along with and among our own finest. The criminals will not be able to tell which are the real officers and which are the holograms." ---DEAD LINK LASER-BEAM PSYOPS--

More On Project Blue Beam <a href="http://www.sonic.net/~west/ewar/digest.htm">http://www.sonic.net/~west/ewar/digest.htm</a> HOLOGRAMS AND UFO'S?--A "Defense Weekly" article dated 31 March 1997, describes a quasi-information warfare/ psychological operations programme that was discussed by the USAF after Operation "Desert Storm" in the Gulf War. This involves projection of a three-dimensional holographic image to act as decoys. The Pentagon would have enjoyed seeing 'an angry God' or some other form of religious imagery appear above the battlefield.

### http://www.ar.utexas.edu/Staff/White/BlueNote1.html

NASA BLUE BEAM PROJECT--The infamous NASA Blue Beam Project has four different steps in order to implement the new age religion with the antichrist at its head. We must remember that the new age religion is the very foundation for the new world government, without which religion the dictatorship of the new world order is completely impossible.

#### http://www.ar.utexas.edu/Staff/White/BlueNote2.html

PROJECT BLUE BEAM--Excerpts of World Freedom Information Network, Evolve 2 Magazine--The "revelation" herein is to stop, look and listen before you jump off the cliff

into the arms of an illusion. The "operation" is easy to EXPLAIN and REVEAL technologically. <a href="http://members.aol.com/phmikas/infos/blue\_.htm">http://members.aol.com/phmikas/infos/blue\_.htm</a>
GOOD LORD! WHAT IN HEAVEN'S NAME IS THAT?--We are in Baghdad in 1991, and something strange is happening. A hush falls over the city as a huge shimmering face materializes in the sky. Soldiers and citizens prostrate themselves as each hears the voice of Allah, commanding them to overthrow the evil and treacherous Saddam Hussein. Within minutes an angry mob is storming the palace as the guards flee ...

http://www.smh.com.au/news/0002/05/world/world17.html

http://www.truinsight.com/BLUEBEAM/%20PROJECT%20DISCLOSURE%20PART%20TWO.htm "EXPERIMENTS INTO REMOTE MIND CONTROL TECHNOLOGY

http://members.tripod.com/~mdars/gwen.htm

EXPOSING the LUCIFERIC New World Order--New Ageism--Ecumenism agenda, aliens, UFO's,occultism, Black Government, mind control, etc., in a Biblical manner. <a href="http://groups.yahoo.com/group/Awakened4JChrist">http://groups.yahoo.com/group/Awakened4JChrist</a>

To contact the author: Lone Warrior@rovin.net

Copyright 2001 All Rights Reserved. The above article "Electronic Sorcery & Blue Beam Technology: Tools of the Fourth Beast" may be transmitted without expressed permission by the author, Kristina Webb, IF left fully intact as it was originally published by the author.

http://groups.yahoo.com/group/Renegades Coalition

## **Appendix XVI**

## **Miscellaneous Short Issues**

## Regarding the Great Seal of the United States ...

#### As found on the one dollar bill ...

If you look carefully at the US one dollar bill you will find the famous pyramid but at the bottom of the pyramid please note that the Seal bears the motto "Novus Ordo Seclorum." This ancient Latin motto is adapted from a line in the Roman poet Virgil's "Bucolics" which states: "...magnus ab integro saeclorum nascitur ordo" (the great series of ages begins anew). Virgil's words were inspired by the secret Sibylline books. The Sibylline books were said to contain details of the destiny of the Roman empire. In reality, they were derivative offshoot doctrines of the ancient Babylonian mystery religion of the Goddess Ishtar/Inanna.

## **Another Babylonian-related USA symbol: The Washington Monument**

The obelisk inspired Washington Monument was originally planned as a tomb for the deceased Master Mason Washington. When Washington's wife Martha died, it became impossible to legally exhume the remains of the first president and rebury them in the Capitoline City.

The original conception for the design of the Washington Monument was a pyramid, 100 feet square at the base. The project was delayed. In 1833, the Washington National Monument Society's first design for the memorial was a truncated pyramid, with interior light coming from an apex "oculus" (eye). [1] This design mirrors the Illuminati symbol of pyramid with all-seeing eye at the apex. The finally realized Washington Monument, dedicated on February 21, 1885, combines the Egyptian themes of obelisk and pyramid, with the pyramid being at the top.

## **Respected Publication Confirms Some of our Contentions:**

The United States Anti-Gravity Research Program. World-famous "Jane's" military aerial editor says the U.S. has heavily researched the issue. Thus a mainstream and highly respected publication sheds further proof on some of the assertions made in this book. See the link here:

http://www.rense.com/general13/djsk.htm

# New "Exotic" Weapons Revealed, confirms again more of our America, The Babylon contentions.

"The recent stories from <u>CNN</u> and the <u>Air Force Times</u> reveal a "new" weapon to be used by our military for "crowd control." The fact is that the military never tells about new weaponry until it has been field tested and found to be affective. "

http://www.gulfwarvets.com/weapons3.htm

## See links for amazing pictures

http://www.gulfwarvets.com/images/victim1.JPG
http://www.gulfwarvets.com/images/victim1.JPGhttp://www.gulfwarvets.com/images/victim2.JPGhttp://www.gulfwarvets.com/images/victim2.JPG

#### Ask yourself:

How does one burn a body beyond recognition and leave the clothing intact and not even singed? If this is the result of some new microwave technology, is it really non-lethal, or can it be used in some other non-disclosed application? Were there other new weapon technologies that were "field tested" during the Gulf War that have been yet to be disclosed to the American public? Look....Think....Decide! <a href="http://www.gulfwarvets.com/weapon2.htm">http://www.gulfwarvets.com/weapon2.htm</a>

See the link below for a quote from the Air Force Times <a href="http://www.gulfwarvets.com/weapon.htm">http://www.gulfwarvets.com/weapon.htm</a>

## Kirtland to test non-lethal weapon

Associated Press March 1, 2001

WASHINGTON (AP) -- The Pentagon on Thursday unveiled a new "non-lethal" weapon designed to drive off an adversary with an energy beam that inflicts pain without causing lasting harm. A non-lethal weapon designed to incapacitate people by firing pain-causing micro-millimeter waves will be tested at Kirtland Air Force Base, N.M.

"The weapon could be fielded by 2009," officials said.

A nonlethal weapon designed to incapacitate people by firing pain-causing micro-millimeter waves will be tested at Kirtland Air Force Base, N.M.

## The Feds' Psychic Spies:

FBI, CIA reportedly using 'remote viewers' for intelligence purposes

http://www.worldnetdailv.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE ID=25699

Visit the WorldNetDaily linked story above for insight onto the occultic connections to secret operations inside the Federal Government investigative agencies.

## **Appendix XVII**

# **Babylon: Mother and Daughter**

There are critics out there who claim that Mystery Babylon is not a nation because Revelation 17 and 18 refer to her as a city and not a nation. I have found such objections to be raised by critics desperate to torpedo the notion that America could be Mystery Babylon. The reality is that at the time of the writings of the Bible, the cultural language norm was to refer to an empire or kingdom by its most prominent city. Today, modern man thinks of empires by their national names in considering histories of empires, nations, and powerful leaders. However, consider our own news media tendencies.

Many times the print and broadcast media around the world will refer to the United States by simply using the name "Washington" when discussing perhaps a political news event, especially if its related to foreign policy. In the case of financial market news "New York" is often referred to instead of merely saying "American" markets. In this case, New York becomes synonymous with not only the market activity in New York City, but also in Chicago, Philadelphia, Kansas City, Minneapolis, and San Francisco, which also have lesser trading markets.

We also see this applied to news stories that may refer to a meeting in Paris, France or London, England. You name the nation and you may find it referred to by its dominant, or largest or by its capital city. In doing so, does this mean that Washington is a separate entity or separate power from the United States of America? Hardly.

In the ancient world, the practice of referring to a nation by its most prominent or capital city was perhaps quite a bit more common than of today. Yet, those desperate to torpedo the notion that America is Mystery Babylon claim that the term applies only to a city and therefore America cannot be Mystery Babylon because it is a nation. What amazes this author is that those desperate enough to make such a lame objection are emotionally blinded from their illogical supposition, yet think nothing about the contemporary news stories that do precisely what they claim isn't being done in the Biblical prophetic accounts.

Of course, these critics also fail to grasp the GRAMMAR of the original language and its correlating aspects to our assertion that Babylon is referring to a city that is the capital city or chief city of a state or nation.

There are other critics who claim Mystery Babylon is the U.N. or other organization or religious system. Again, for such a claim to be valid requires the grammar of the text conform to their assumption by making the word itself "plural." Instead, in every instance of usage of Babylon, especially in Revelation chapter 17 and 18, we find the use of the singular not plural form of the word.

Furthermore, in Revelation 17:18 where the woman = the city, i.e. the woman IS the city, we find further description that the woman/city has a kingdom (singular) indicating nationhood. Clearly, the rules of Greek grammar knock down such inane notions that Babylon is a church, or an organization or merely a city. Instead, rather the city is the rallying point, the leadership center for an entire nation. If Babylon were the "New World Order" or the UN or a "NATO-type" of organization, then the rules of Greek grammar would require that the form of the word "kingdom" and indeed the term "city" itself be written in the "plural" word-form. This is clearly not the case with the Greek text. Neither is it with the Hebrew texts. Nowhere ever, in the Babylon passages is the name Babylon, or the term city or the term mega-city or its correlative word "kingdom" ever expressed in plural form. Thus, grammatically we can dismiss, and indeed laugh at such an absurd notion. Indeed such a raised objection by the critics is simply an objection raised from an extreme level of desperation.

We have demonstrated this in the New Testament Greek segments of Revelation. But the die-hard critic who rejects the notion that America is Mystery Babylon and therefore must be the Roman Catholic Church, the UN, or the New World Order or anything but America. Sometimes it helps to point out that its not just the Greek grammar of Revelation but also the Old Testament prophecies by Jeremiah. A case in point would be an examination of Jeremiah's prophecy.

Jeremiah 50:12 tells us that this 'future Babylon' will be the "last of the NATIONS. In this case "nations" is plural and referring to all the other nations in human history. Now why would we put a city with nations unless, the reality was the term was referencing a nation by way of its capital or chief city? Realize that the verse itself says that she will be the last of the nations. She is included as a nation, not merely a city among nations.

This grammatical explanation is however insufficient for the most shell-shocked critic who blindly rejects the grammatical interpretive rules. The grammatical facts are enough evidence for most of us who have retained a basic form of objective and logical reasoning to conclude that Babylon/city/kingdom is indeed a nation of some sort. Indeed not just a nation, but graphically described as a singular 'super-nation' with a level of achievement here-to-fore unattained in human history.

Of course, there are those who would claim that Jeremiah 50:12 refers to a rebuilt Babylon of Iraq. This would mean that there was only ONE Babylon ever referred to in the prophecies. We find however, that Zechariah refers to a future Babylon that would develop that would be far to the west of the old Babylonian empire's most extreme westerly boundaries. Those boundaries went as far west as the Egyptian empire (which at the very outset of Babylon was a part of the original Babylonian empire) and Northern

Africa. In fact, Isaiah 18 confirms this about Babylon and states in verse 1 that a future Babylon will exist far west of Egypt and Ethiopia and across the sea. Clearly we find this a reference to the Atlantic ocean and thus a future Babylon would develop in the western hemisphere.

You should note that Jeremiah 50:12 is indicating that not only is this future or Mystery Babylon the last of the string of world powers of human history, but that she would be the youngest. This is noted by the reference to her as being the 'daughter.' This too, indicates that she would be the offspring of the first Babylon Empire and thus would not be the same empire that is simply revived.

Note also that Jeremiah 50:12 indicates that this future Babylon has a mother that gave birth to Babylon the great and who will watch her burn. This means that the mother is another nation that is still an active and alive nation. Clearly this rules out Iraq as being Babylon the Great. It also rules out the notion that it is the Roman Catholic Church. It also rules out the notion that it is the UN or the New World Order because the verse again is singular and thus referencing a single nation. Therefore, Jeremiah 50:12 must be referring to Great Britain as the mother of America, the Mystery Babylon.

To further underscore this connection, please note that the symbol for Britain is the Lion. We see that Daniel understands this in his prophetic passage of chapter 7 and verse 4. The symbol for America is the Bald Eagle. The symbol of Babylon is of a lion with eagle's wings. In fact, that was the symbol for the chief Babylonian goddess, Ishtar. Clearly, Mystery Babylon's animal symbol is that of an eagle, which combined with her mother's symbol as that of a lion, fully compliments the final "mystery doctrine" of the chief Babylonian goddess, Ishtar.

Once again, we find more connections pointing to America as Mystery Babylon.